





Waryngrove

EX LIBRIS



DRAWN

















# IRELAND AND HER PEOPLE

## A LIBRARY OF IRISH BIOGRAPHY

TOGETHER WITH A

POPULAR HISTORY OF ANCIENT AND MODERN ERIN

TO WHICH IS ADDED AN

APPENDIX OF COPIOUS NOTES AND USEFUL TABLES

SUPPLEMENTED WITH

A DICTIONARY OF PROPER NAMES IN IRISH MYTHOLOGY, GEOGRAPHY,  
GENEALOGY, ETC., EMBRACING A PERIOD OF FORTY CEN-  
TURIES OF LEGEND, TRADITION AND HISTORY;  
WITH NUMEROUS ILLUSTRATIONS.

PREPARED AND EDITED BY

THOS. W. H. FITZGERALD

FITZGERALD BOOK COMPANY

CHICAGO

**Copyright, 1910, by  
FITZGERALD BOOK COMPANY**



## CONTENTS VOLUME II.

### A

	PAGE
Adams, Mary, <i>Poet</i> - - - - -	389
Arbuthnot, Charles G., <i>Soldier</i> - - - - -	65
Ashe, Andrew, <i>Flute Player</i> - - - - -	103

### B

Ball, Robert, <i>Naturalist</i> - - - - -	366
Banim, John, <i>Novelist and Poet</i> - - - - -	94
Banim, Michael, <i>Author</i> - - - - -	96
Barnard, Andrew Francis, <i>Soldier</i> - - - - -	61
Barre, Isaac, <i>Soldier and Politician</i> - - - - -	216
Barry, David, <i>Physician</i> - - - - -	358
Barry, John, <i>Naval Officer</i> - - - - -	173
Bell, George, <i>Soldier</i> - - - - -	60
Bell, Robert, <i>Journalist and Author</i> - - - - -	73
Bellings, Richard, <i>Writer</i> - - - - -	97
Bickerstaff, Isaac, <i>Dramatist</i> - - - - -	86
Biggar, Joseph Gillis, <i>Nationalist</i> - - - - -	297
Blakeney, William (Lord Blakeney), <i>Soldier</i>	64
Blayney, Andrew Thomas (Lord Blayney), <i>Soldier</i> - - - - -	63
Bond, Oliver, <i>United Irishman</i> - - - - -	212
Bonner, Robert, <i>Publisher</i> - - - - -	321
Bourke, Richard, <i>Soldier</i> - - - - -	59
Boyse, Samuel, <i>Minister and Author</i> - - - - -	45
Brady, Thomas, <i>Soldier</i> - - - - -	344

## Contents

	PAGE
Brooke, Henry, <i>Author and Politician</i> - - -	46
Brougham, John, <i>Actor and Dramatist</i> - - -	386
Brown, Andrew, <i>Soldier and Journalist</i> - - -	259
Brown, William, <i>Merchant</i> - - - - -	319
Browne, John Ross, <i>Traveler and Author</i> - - -	269
Brownrigg, Robert, <i>Soldier</i> - - - - -	59
Bryan, George, <i>Jurist in America</i> - - - - -	262
Burgh, Ulysses Bagenal (Baron Downes), <i>Soldier</i> - - - - -	244
Burke, Aedanus, <i>Jurist and Soldier</i> - - - - -	312
Burke, Robert O'Hara, <i>Explorer</i> - - - - -	350
Burke, Thomas, <i>Soldier and Governor</i> - - -	258
Burrowes, Peter, <i>Lawyer and Politician</i> - - -	219
Burton, Richard Francis, <i>Explorer and Author</i>	271
Bushe, Charles Kendal, <i>Lawyer and Politician</i>	127
Butler, Pierce, <i>U. S. Senator</i> - - - - -	307
Butler, Thomas (Earl of Ossory) - - - - -	427
Butt, Isaac, <i>Lawyer and Politician</i> - - - - -	292
Byrne, William Michael, <i>United Irishman</i> - -	221

## C

Campbell, Alexander, <i>Pioneer Preacher</i> - - -	34
Carleton, William, <i>Novelist</i> - - - - -	91
Carter, Thomas, <i>Musician and Composer</i> - - -	103
Caulfeild, James (Earl of Charlemont) - - -	133
Collins, Patrick Andrew, <i>Orator, Politician</i> <i>and Diplomat</i> - - - - -	322
Coote, Richard (Earl of Bellamont), <i>Colonial</i> <i>Governor of New England</i> - - - - -	309
Corcoran, Michael, <i>Soldier</i> - - - - -	265
Cradock, John Francis (Lord Howden), <i>Soldier</i>	242
Creagh, Peter, <i>R. C. Archbishop of Dublin</i> -	21
Croghan, George, <i>Indian Agent</i> - - - - -	354
Crolly, William, <i>R. C. Archbishop of Armagh</i>	16
Croly, George, <i>Poet and Author</i> - - - - -	82
Crozier, Francis Rawdon Moira, <i>Explorer</i> - -	348
Curry, John, <i>Physician and Author</i> - - -	274



## Contents

### D

	PAGE
Daly, Marcus, <i>Mine-Owner</i> - - - - -	416
Davitt, Michael, <i>Journalist and Patriot</i> - -	408
De Vere, Aubrey T. H., <i>Poet and Prose- Writer</i> - - - - -	425
Dodwell, Henry, <i>Author</i> - - - - -	41
Doherty, John, <i>Jurist</i> - - - - -	276
Dongan, Thomas, <i>Colonial Governor of New York</i> - - - - -	263
Dowdall, George, <i>R. C. Archbishop of Armagh</i>	13
Doyle, Charles William, <i>Soldier</i> - - - - -	58
Duane, William J., <i>Politician</i> - - - - -	392
Duffy, Charles Gavan, <i>Author and Nationalist</i>	285
Dwyer, Michael, <i>Patriot</i> - - - - -	220

### E

Edgeworth, Henry Essex, <i>R. C. Clergyman</i> -	15
Egan, Michael, <i>R. C. Bishop of Philadelphia</i>	21
Elrington, Charles R., <i>Educator</i> - - - -	31
Elrington, Thomas, <i>Anglican Bishop</i> - - -	29
Embury, Philip, <i>Pioneer Preacher</i> - - - -	36
Emmet, Robert, <i>Orator and Patriot</i> - - -	196
Emmet, Thomas Addis, <i>United Irishman</i> - -	189
England, John, <i>R. C. Bishop of Carolina</i> -	19

### F

Fair, James Graham, <i>Senator and Capitalist</i> -	412
Ferguson, Samuel, <i>Poet</i> - - - - -	371
Field, John, <i>Pianist and Composer</i> - - - -	98
Findley, William, <i>Soldier and Politician</i> - -	346
Finerty, John Frederick, <i>Journalist and Author</i> - - - - -	373
Finley, Samuel, <i>Educator</i> - - - - -	37
FitzGerald, Lord Edward, <i>United Irishman</i> -	233
Fitzsimmons, Thomas, <i>Merchant and Soldier</i>	345

## Contents

	PAGE
FitzSimons, Walter, <i>R. C. Archbishop of Dublin</i> - - - - -	12
Flood, Henry, <i>Orator and Politician</i> - - -	157
Forrest, Joseph K. C., <i>Journalist</i> - - - -	423
Francis, Philip, <i>Author</i> - - - - -	31
Francis, Philip, <i>Politician</i> - - - - -	138
Furlong, Thomas, <i>Poet</i> - - - - -	38

## G

Grace, William Russell, <i>Merchant</i> - - - -	418
Grattan, Henry, <i>Orator and Statesman</i> - -	165
Gray, John, <i>Journalist</i> - - - - -	369

## H

Halpine, Charles Graham ("Miles O'Reilly"), <i>Poet and Journalist</i> - - - - -	376
Hamilton, Elizabeth, <i>Writer</i> - - - - -	43
Hamilton, Hugh, <i>Educator</i> - - - - -	32
Haughton, James, <i>Philanthropist</i> - - - -	398
Haughton, John Colpoys, <i>Soldier</i> - - - -	428
Hill, Dudley St. Leger, <i>Soldier</i> - - - - -	250
Holmes, Robert, <i>Lawyer and Author</i> - - -	210
Holt, Joseph, <i>Patriot</i> - - - - -	253
Hughes, John, <i>R. C. Archbishop of New York</i>	151
Hussey, Thomas, <i>R. C. Bishop of Waterford</i>	11

## I

Irwin, John, <i>Soldier</i> - - - - -	249
---------------------------------------	-----

## J

James, John, <i>Soldier</i> - - - - -	394
Jebb, John, <i>Anglican Bishop of Limerick</i> - -	27
Johnson, William, <i>Soldier and Pioneer</i> - -	352
Jones, Henry, <i>Poet and Dramatist</i> - - - -	84

## Contents

### K

	PAGE
Kane, Richard, <i>Soldier</i> - - - - -	246
Keating, Geoffrey, <i>Historian</i> - - - - -	9
Kelly, Hugh, <i>Dramatist</i> - - - - -	85
Kelly, Michael, <i>Composer</i> - - - - -	100
Kenney, James, <i>Dramatic Writer</i> - - - - -	56
Keogh, John, <i>R. C. Leader and Patriot</i> - -	182
Kickham, Charles J., <i>Journalist and Author</i>	368
Killen, William, <i>Jurist</i> - - - - -	347
King, William, <i>Anglican Archbishop of Dublin</i> - - - - -	24
Knowles, James Sheridan, <i>Actor and Author</i>	53

### L

Lanigan, John, <i>R. C. Educator and Author</i> -	87
Lardner, Dionysius, <i>Writer and Scientist</i> - -	39
Lawless, Valentine Browne (Baron Cloncurry) <i>Politician</i> - - - - -	129
Leadbeater, Mary, <i>Author</i> - - - - -	52
Lecky, William E. H., <i>Historian</i> - - - - -	290
Lynch, John, <i>R. C. Archdeacon of Tuam</i> - -	22
Lyon, Matthew, <i>Soldier and Patriot</i> - - -	259

### M

MacCarthy Reagh, Florence, <i>Chieftain</i> - -	405
MacDonnell, Sorley Boy, <i>Chieftain</i> - - -	402
Mackay, John W., <i>Capitalist</i> - - - - -	316
MacLaine, Archibald, <i>Minister and Author</i> -	34
Macklin, Charles, <i>Actor and Dramatist</i> - -	390
Madden, Samuel, <i>Author</i> - - - - -	26
Maffit, John Newland, <i>Preacher and Author</i> -	37
Maginn, William, <i>Author and Journalist</i> - -	49
Mahony, Francis Sylvester, <i>Author</i> - - -	17
Mangan, James Clarence, <i>Poet</i> - - - - -	420
Mathew, Theobald, <i>Apostle of Temperance</i> -	1



## Contents

	PAGE
Maturin, Charles Robert, <i>Novelist and Preacher</i> - - - - -	48
McCabe, William Putnam, <i>United Irishman</i> -	215
McCarthy, Denis Florence, <i>Nationalist and Poet</i> - - - - -	288
McCracken, Henry Joy, <i>United Irishman</i> - -	186
McCullagh, James, <i>Educator</i> - - - - -	70
McCullough, John Edward, <i>Actor</i> - - - -	422
McGee, Thomas D'Arcy, <i>Journalist and Politician</i> - - - - -	282
McHenry, James, <i>Statesman</i> - - - - -	308
McKinly, John, <i>Governor of Delaware</i> - -	348
Mitchel, John, <i>Nationalist and Author</i> - -	180
Montgomery, John, <i>Soldier and Politician</i> -	393
Moore, James, <i>Colonial Governor of South Carolina</i> - - - - -	310
Moore, Roger, <i>Leader in the War of 1641</i> -	341

## N

Neilson, Samuel, <i>United Irishman</i> - - - -	203
Noble, William Henry, <i>Soldier</i> - - - - -	251

## O

O'Brien, Donat Henchy, <i>Rear Admiral</i> - -	247
O'Brien, Fitz-James, <i>Novelist and Poet</i> - -	382
O'Brien, William Shoney, <i>Capitalist</i> - - -	418
O'Brien, William Smith, <i>Nationalist</i> - - -	277
O'Carolan, Turlough, <i>Composer and Harper</i>	104
O'Connor, Arthur, <i>United Irishman</i> - - -	207
O'Connor, Luke Smythe, <i>Soldier</i> - - - -	248
O'Keefe, John, <i>Dramatist</i> - - - - -	83
O'Neill, Hugh (Earl of Tyrone), <i>General and Chieftain</i> - - - - -	330
O'Neill, Shane, <i>Chieftain</i> - - - - -	325
O'Reilly, John Boyle, <i>Poet and Journalist</i> -	145
O'Rorke, Patrick Henry, <i>Soldier</i> - - - -	380

## Contents

### P

	PAGE
Parnell, Charles Stewart, <i>Statesman</i> - - -	300
Parnell, Thomas, <i>Poet</i> - - - - -	28
Patterson, Robert, <i>Soldier</i> - - - - -	379
Patterson, Robert, <i>Zoologist</i> - - - - -	367
Phelan, James, <i>Merchant</i> - - - - -	415
Plunket, William Conyngham, <i>Lawyer and</i> <i>Statesman</i> - - - - -	124
Porter, Alexander, <i>Senator and Jurist</i> - - -	392

### R

Roach, John, <i>Shipbuilder</i> - - - - -	414
Roberts, Abraham, <i>Soldier</i> - - - - -	342
Rowley, Josias, <i>Admiral</i> - - - - -	429
Russell, Charles (Baron of Killowen), <i>Jurist</i>	359
Russell, Thomas, <i>United Irishman</i> - - -	184

### S

Sampson, William, <i>United Irishman</i> - - -	144
Saurin, William, <i>Politician</i> - - - - -	142
Shaw, John, <i>Officer in the U. S. Navy</i> - - -	255
Shaw, William, <i>Politician</i> - - - - -	294
Shee, William, <i>Politician</i> - - - - -	131
Sheil, Justin, <i>Soldier and Diplomat</i> - - -	343
Shields, James, <i>Soldier and Politician</i> - - -	267
Steele, Richard, <i>Writer</i> - - - - -	66
Sterne, Lawrence, <i>Author</i> - - - - -	77
Stewart, Alexander Turney, <i>Merchant</i> - - -	313
Sweeney, Thomas William, <i>Soldier</i> - - -	395
Sweetman, John, <i>United Irishman</i> - - -	213
Swift, Jonathan, <i>Author and Patriot</i> - - -	108

### T

Taaffe, Denis, <i>R. C. Clergyman</i> - - - - -	20
---	----

## *Contents*

	PAGE
Tate, Nahum, <i>Poet Laureate</i> - - - - -	51
Tennent, Gilbert, <i>Preacher</i> - - - - -	35
Tennent, James Emerson, <i>Politician and Author</i>	75
Tone, Theobald Wolfe, <i>United Irishman</i> - -	222
Tyndall, John, <i>Scientist</i> - - - - -	355

## **W**

Walker, George, <i>Anglican Bishop</i> - - - -	33
Walsh, William, <i>R. C. Bishop of Meath</i> - -	8
White, Stephen, <i>R. C. Clergyman</i> - - - -	7
Whitelaw, James, <i>Author</i> - - - - -	397
Whiteside, James, <i>Jurist</i> - - - - -	364
Wills, James, <i>Poet and Biographer</i> - - - -	384
Wolfe, Charles, <i>Poet</i> - - - - -	400

## **Y**

Young, Thomas L., <i>Soldier and Governor</i> -	268
---	-----



## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
Theobald Mathew - - - - -	Frontispiece
Richard Steele - - - - -	66
Jonathan Swift - - - - -	108
John Barry - - - - -	173
Hugh O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone - - - - -	330



# IRISH BIOGRAPHY

## NATIVES OF IRELAND

### Theobald Mathew

Theobald Mathew, D. D., apostle of temperance, was the fourth son of James Mathew and his wife Anne, daughter of George Whyte. The father acted as agent for his kinsman, the first Lord Llandaff, and resided at the family seat, Thomastown Castle, near Cashel, where Theobald was born October 10, 1790. The boy was deeply religious, and at an early age resolved to become a priest. He was first sent to the Catholic Academy at Kilkenny, whence he passed in 1807 to the College of Maynooth. He left, after a short stay, to join the small convent of Franciscans of the Capuchin order or gray friars in Dublin, and having passed through the usual novitiate was ordained by Archbishop Murray in 1814.

The Irish Franciscans had suffered heavily in the penal times, and the order in the beginning of the century was represented by a few priests scattered through the towns of Catholic Ireland. The special mission of the followers of St. Francis is to minister to the needs of the poor. Shortly after he was ordained, Father Mathew was sent to Cork to take charge of a small chapel known as the "Little Friary." The church was hidden away among narrow lanes, the congregation was small and very poor, there was no endowment, and the accommodation for the priest in charge was of the humblest description. The poverty of the city and surrounding country was deplorable. There was no poor law, and the charity

of the well-to-do was constantly taxed to save the destitute from starvation. For the education of Catholics there was no state aid, and individual effort accomplished little. Amidst so much that was discouraging the young priest set to work patiently and courageously. He soon won the confidence and affection of the people of Cork. His success as a preacher was remarkable. Though possessing few oratorical gifts, he was master of the art of pathetic exhortation. But his high character was the source of his chief influence. A resolute will and an impetuous temper were well held in subjection beneath his gentle courteous manner. He opened a free school for boys, whom he taught himself, and it was soon crowded. He also established a school for girls, and induced many Catholic ladies to assist him by taking classes. To deal with the wretchedness about him he formed a society on the plan of those of St. Vincent de Paul, of young men of respectable position who visited the poor and distributed alms. From the strife of politicians and religious controversialists Father Mathew personally kept aloof. He was fond of the saying, "We should bear with each other as God bears with us all." What was said of him at a later period was true during his whole career.

"He is almost the only man that I have met with in Ireland," says Thackeray, "who, speaking of public matters, did not talk as a partisan. It was impossible on hearing him to know, but from previous acquaintance with his character, whether he was Whig, Tory, Catholic or Protestant." He commenced the building of a church for his order, which remained unfinished at his death. It was recently completed in honor of the centenary of his birth.

To the poor he acted as counselor, physician, banker and friend. His influence in curing or allaying diseases was so remarkable that the sick had unbounded faith in his power to relieve them. The



direct obstacle to all his efforts for the improvement of the lowest classes was intemperance.

After laboring for nearly a quarter of a century in the southern city, inspiring universal confidence among his fellow citizens, he was appealed to by some of his non-Catholic friends to place himself at the head of their temperance society. After an interval of doubt he agreed, and on April 10, 1838, signed the pledge of total abstinence. Endowed with great capacities of mind and body and divested of sectarian bitterness, it is not surprising that he exercised wonderful influence, not only over his co-religionists, but over persons of all persuasions in the South of Ireland. The new doctrine was accepted with enthusiasm by his fellow countrymen. The people of Munster flocked in thousands to Cork to become his disciples. The marvelous influence he exercised over others was regarded by his followers as a divine endowment. He was invited to visit the principal cities of Ireland, and even in Belfast he was received with great respect and with entire confidence in his sincerity and singleness of purpose. A radical reform was made in the habits of his disciples, who numbered, it is estimated, over half the adult population of Ireland. The duties on Irish spirits fell almost one-half from 1839 to 1844. Statistics showed an extraordinary diminution in crime. The judges in their charges attributed the unusual peace of the country to temperance.

The fame of Father Mathew's eloquence and energy spread rapidly through the country. Thousands upon thousands rushed to take the pledge. Limerick presented a scene of indescribable excitement. At Nenagh 20,000 persons are said to have become teetotalers in one day; 100,000 in Galway in two days; and in Dublin about 70,000 in five days.

In 1843 Father Mathew went over to London. His meetings there, despite some opposition from roughs, were held successfully. Society offered

its homage. He met the members of the government, and was treated with great kindness by Sir Robert Peel. John Doyle bore testimony to his popularity by one of his famous sketches, where the good friar appears administering the pledge to some of the leading people of the time. Mrs. Thomas Carlyle in a letter to her husband, August 9, 1843, thus describes one of the meetings she attended: "I found my youthful enthusiasm rise higher and higher as I got on the ground and saw the thousands of people all hushed into awful silence, with not a single exception that I saw,—the only religious meeting I have ever seen in Cockneyland which had not plenty of scoffers at its heels. . . . Father Mathew took me to the front of the platform to see him give the pledge. From one to two hundred took it, and all the tragedies I have ever seen, melted into one, could not have given me such emotion as that scene did. There were faces of both men and women that will haunt me while I live; faces exhibiting such concentrated wretchedness, making, you should have said, its last deadly struggle with powers of darkness. . . . When I went to bed I could not sleep; the faces I had seen haunted me, and Father Mathew's smile." He was warmly received in different parts of England and Scotland, where some 600,000 took the pledge from him.

The pride and happiness of Irishmen at the change in the national ways were unbounded, and the hope of future prosperity for a people, "sober, regenerate and free," was universal. But a great calamity was impending—the famine—a disaster destined to check the social regeneration of the people, to overwhelm the old Ireland for which Father Mathew had labored; and to bring into existence a new country which should know him only by tradition. He saw early the misery that was coming and bent all his energies to save the lives of the peasantry. His ap-

peals for help to English and American friends were most generously met. The government was guided much by his advice, and after the second year of famine few deaths were directly traceable to starvation, but meanwhile the loss of life had been appalling. His fortune and that of his brother and other relatives, who were distillers, suffered considerably from the change brought about by his preaching. A pension of 300 pounds a year was now granted to him by the kind interposition of Lord John Russell; this, together with a public subscription, relieved him of liabilities incurred in organizing his Total Abstinence Associations, and founding temperance clubs and libraries throughout the country.

In 1848 it became apparent that he was overworked. He disregarded symptoms which showed that rest was needed, and suffered from an attack of paralysis, and though he seemed to have speedily recovered, he was never restored to his former vigor. But his activity of mind and love of his work remained the same. He had had pressing invitations to follow his countrymen to America, and, against the anxious advice of his relatives and friends, he determined to go. He reached New York in July, 1849, and was received by the mayor and citizens as their guest. He was invited to Washington, and by a resolution unanimously carried he was admitted to a seat on the floor of the House. He was honored by a formal reception by the Senate and was entertained by the President. He traveled to all the principal cities. He preached in the Catholic churches to large congregations, and afterwards held his temperance meetings. His strength was failing, but he was sustained by the enthusiasm for doing good, which never left him to the end of his days. The memory of his labors in the United States is preserved in numerous societies called after his name. A second illness, more severe than the first, com-

pelled him to yield, and he was at length prevailed upon to return to Ireland in 1851.

During his short stay in Dublin on his way to Cork, he was received with much kindness by Archbishop Cullen, who informed him that it had been proposed in Rome to raise him to the rank of a bishop. But his health rendered the discharge of any active duties of the episcopacy impossible, and on this ground he was allowed to decline the honor. In Cork he was welcomed with all the old warmth, but he had become aged and enfeebled, and though willing as ever to labor, he was compelled gradually to relinquish all active employment. He passed the greater part of the following years with his brother Charles, who lived near Cork, and to whom and to whose family he was most tenderly attached.

He died at Queenstown on December 8, 1856. The citizens of Cork erected to his memory a statue, which is one of the most successful works of his countryman Foley, and his centenary was celebrated in 1890 by the same community. Another statue, erected to his memory in O'Connell Street, Dublin, was unveiled on February 8, 1893. A portrait by E. D. Leahy is in the National Portrait Gallery, London. Father Mathew was of middle height, well-formed and remarkably handsome. His complexion was pale, with hair dark and abundant. His expression, somewhat stern and sombre in repose, was remarkable, when animated, for its gentleness and sweetness. Father Mathew converted the majority of the Irish nation to total abstinence. "He had to deal with the most religious and otherwise moral people in the world, and this, of course, facilitated his mission; but yet the sudden conversion of a drinking into a temperance country by the eloquence and enthusiasm of a single man is one of the most remarkable facts in the history of morals."

A life by John Francis Maguire was published in



1863 (London, 8vo), second edition (New York, 1864). Other biographies are by James Birmingham (Dublin, 1840), by S. R. Wells (New York, 1867), and F. J. Mathew (London, 1890).

### Stephen White

Stephen White, D. D., a distinguished Jesuit, who flourished in the seventeenth century. He was a native of Ireland, born in 1575 and died in 1647. Dr. William Reeves says: "He it was who opened that rich mine of Irish literature on the Continent, which has ever since yielded such valuable returns, and still continues unexhausted; and by his disinterested exertion, less enterprising laborers, at or nearer home, not only were made acquainted with the treasures preserved in foreign libraries, but from time to time received at his hands the substantial produce of his diligence, in the form of accurate copies of Irish manuscripts, accompanied by critical emendations and historical inquiries, amply sufficient to superadd to his credit as a painstaking scribe, the distinction of a sound thinker and an erudite scholar. Abroad, as well as at home, his merits were acknowledged. . . . He sought the honor of his country, not of himself; and was satisfied that the fruits of his labors, if only made to redound to the credit of loved Ireland, should pass into other hands, and under their names be employed in their several projects, and at their discretion. Thus, in the Benedictine library of Keysersheym, in Switzerland, he copied the life of St. Colman, the patron saint of Austria, for Hugh Ward. At the monastery of St. Magnus, in Ratisbon, he found the life of St. Erhard of that city, and sent a transcript to Ussher. To this prelate, so opposed to him in matters of polemical controversy, he made acceptable communications regarding St. Brigid and St. Columba. . . . To

Colgan he transmitted a life of St. Patrick which he copied from an ancient manuscript at Biburg, in Bavaria; from St. Magnus's at Ratisbon, he sent him Ultan's Life of St. Brigid; and from Dillingen, as I have already observed, he sent him the text for the life of St. Columba. To his untiring generosity Fleming, also, was indebted for two contributions for his 'Collectanea' of Columbanus's writings." "Almost all that is known concerning Dr. Stephen White is contained in a paper read before the Royal Irish Academy by Dr. Reeves, in 1861."

### William Walsh

William Walsh, R. C. Bishop of Meath, was born at Dunboyne early in the sixteenth century and was appointed by the Pope, Bishop of Meath, in 1554. He enjoyed more than one office under Queen Elizabeth, but refusing in 1560 to conform in matters of religion, was first imprisoned and afterwards deprived of his bishopric. He was subsequently liberated, but was again cast into prison in 1565. On July 16th, Adam Loftus, the Anglican Archbishop of Armagh, wrote to Cecil: "He (Bishop Walsh) refused the oath . . . and openly showed himself to be a misliker of all the Queen Majesty's proceedings. He openly protested before all the people, the same day he was before us, that he would never communicate or be present, by his will, where the service should be ministered, for it was against his conscience, and as he thought, against God's word. . . . It were fit he should be sent to England, and peradventure, by conferring with the learned bishops there, he might be brought to some conformity. He is one of great credit amongst his countrymen, and upon whom, as touching causes of religion, they wholly depend." After enduring seven years' imprisonment, he escaped to France about 1572. He returned to Ireland

and resumed his episcopal functions in 1575. In April of that year he had a brief from Rome empowering him to act for the dioceses of Armagh and Dublin, as well as Meath. Bishop Walsh subsequently retired to Spain, where he held the position of assistant to the Archbishop of Toledo. He died at Alcala, January 4, 1577.

### Geoffrey Keating

Geoffrey Keating, D. D., a distinguished Irish historian, was born about 1570 at Burges or Tubbrid, near Clogheen, in County Tipperary, where his family lived in affluent circumstances. He went to school at an early age, and at sixteen was sent to a foreign college (probably Salamanca in Spain) to complete his studies and qualify himself for the priesthood. He returned to Ireland in 1610, after twenty-four years' residence abroad, and was appointed curate to the Rev. Eugene Duhy in his native parish. His fame as a preacher soon extended; and the building of a new church at Tubbrid engaged his care. About this period he produced some religious works, and conceived the idea of collecting materials and writing an Irish history. In one of the seasons of Catholic persecution which then occasionally swept over Ireland he was obliged to secrete himself for many years in the fastnesses of the Glen of Aherlow, and thus found leisure for the completion of his great work. According to one account the Uniformity Act was put in force specially against him for having dared to protest against outrages perpetrated upon some of his flock by a neighboring magnate.

O'Curry, speaking of Keating's "History of Ireland," which was written in Irish, says: "This book is written in the modified Gædhlic of Keating's own time; and although he has used but little discretion in his selections from old records, and has

almost entirely neglected any critical examination of his authorities, still his book is a valuable one, and not at all in my opinion, the despicable production that it is often ignorantly said to be. . . . It would be more becoming those who have drawn largely and often exclusively, on the writings of these two eminent men (Colgan and Keating), and who will continue to draw on them, to endeavor to imitate their devoted industry and scholarship, than to attempt to elevate themselves to a higher position of literary fame by a display of critical pedantry and what they suppose to be independence of opinion, in scoffing at the presumed credulity of those whose labors have laid in modern times the very groundwork of Irish history."

Keating's history extends from the earliest times to the Anglo-Norman invasion. It is specially valuable as containing numerous references to MSS. no longer in existence. Of Dr. Keating's later life no record remains, except an inscription in Latin on the ruins of the old church at Tubbrid. He died about 1644. His History was first translated into English and printed in 1723. The following remarks on the different editions of the work were made by Dr. Todd, in his "Wars of the Gædhil with the Gæll": "The new translation of Keating's History of Ireland published at New York, (Haverty 1857) by John O'Mahony . . . largely indebted to O'Donovan's notes upon the Four Masters, . . . is a great improvement upon the ignorant and dishonest one published by Dermid O'Connor more than a century ago (Westminster, 1726, fol.) which has so unjustly lowered in public estimation, the character of Keating as a historian; but O'Mahony's translation has been taken from a very imperfect text, and has evidently been executed, as he himself confesses, in great haste; it has therefore, by no means superseded a new scholar-like translation of Keating, which is greatly wanted.



Keating's authorities are still almost all accessible to us, and should be collated for the correction of his text. Two excellent MS. copies of the original Irish, by John Torna O'Mulconry, a contemporary of Keating, are now in the library of Trinity College, Dublin."

### Thomas Hussey

Thomas Hussey, R. C. Bishop of Waterford, one of the founders of Maynooth College, was born about 1745. He studied at Salamanca in Spain, and then buried himself for some years in a Trappist monastery where he hoped to pass his life. His abilities being recognized, however, a Papal mandate obliged him to lay aside the cowl; he was ordained and for many years was chaplain of the Spanish Embassy in London. He was a powerful preacher, "a man," says Butler, the historian of English Catholics, "of great genius, of enlightened piety, with manners at once imposing and elegant, and of enchanting conversation; he did not come in contact with many whom he did not subdue; the highest rank often sunk before him."

He enjoyed the friendship of king and ministers,—of Johnson and Burke,—was admitted a member of the Royal Society. During the American war he was sent on a mission to Madrid for George III. It was mainly through his exertions that Maynooth College, of which he was first president, was founded in 1795. In 1797 he was consecrated Bishop of Waterford and Lismore—the whole influence of the Government being exerted to secure the post for him; yet his first pastoral—conscientiously expounding and enforcing the doctrines of his religion—is said to have given great offense to his non-Catholic friends. He was one of those who in 1802 drew up the concordat between Napoleon and the Pope. He died at Tramore in July, 1803, of apoplexy, after bathing.

**Walter FitzSimons**

Walter FitzSimons, R. C. Archbishop of Dublin, succeeded to this dignity June 14, 1484, and was consecrated in St. Patrick's cathedral. He had previously distinguished himself as a bachelor of civil and canon law, and as precentor of St. Patrick's cathedral, whose chapter he represented in a Parliament of 1478. Although FitzSimons enjoyed a reputation for great sagacity, his name, nevertheless, appears among the deluded who espoused the cause of Lambert Simnel, and were accessory to the coronation of that Pretender in Christ Church, Dublin, in 1487. FitzSimons, however, did not prove himself more credulous than the Earl of Kildare, then lord-deputy, and the council, who cordially received Simnel.

On the downfall of the Pretender, FitzSimons was permitted to renew his allegiance to Henry VII. In 1492 he was appointed deputy to the Duke of Bedford, in lieu of Gerald, Earl of Kildare; and while discharging the duties of the office, he labored strenuously to promote habits of industry among the people. Steps were at once taken by King Henry to check the grievances of which the archbishop complained in a representation to him. In 1493 FitzSimons held a Parliament in Dublin and in the following year repaired to England to submit to Henry a full account as well of his own government as of the state of Ireland. Previous to undertaking this mission (which resulted in the impeachment of Lord Kildare), FitzSimons delivered his crosier to Skerrit, prior of Christ church, as "locum tenens." The archbishop returned to Ireland with flattering testimonials of the royal satisfaction, and he soon after received especial marks of his sovereign's favor and friendship. In 1496 FitzSimons received his appointment to the office of lord-chancellor; but he did not forget the duties for which he was ordained, and in the same

year he held a synod in the church of the Holy Trinity at Dublin. In 1497 he issued a license to the dean of St. Patrick's to build a hospital for the relief of the poor, and granted a large tract of ground in Kevin Street for that object. In 1508 FitzSimons was deputy to Gerald, Earl of Kildare, but he did not long hold the sword, considering that it clashed with the crosier, and in the August of the same year he resigned it to Lord Kildare. In 1507 he obtained from the king useful charters of incorporation for Dublin; and in 1509 he was again lord-chancellor. Having filled his see for twenty-seven years, FitzSimons died at Finglas, May 14, 1511, and was interred in St. Patrick's cathedral. Harris describes this prelate as a man of great gravity and learning, of graceful presence, and able to impress those who beheld him with reverence. "He was a man of a very just mind, of high principle, deep learning, and had a graceful and insinuating address, which particularly qualified him for the high sphere in which he moved, and won for him the regard and confidence of persons of opposite parties and opinions."

### George Dowdall

George Dowdall, R. C. Archbishop of Armagh, and Primate of all Ireland during a very eventful period, sprung from a family which had, throughout several centuries, produced eminent ecclesiastics. In 1321 Nicholas Dowdall was the learned prebendary of Clonmethan; and in 1417 we find Abbot Lucas Dowdall sustaining Lord Furnival in his difficulties. The passion of the family for erudition may be inferred from the fact that in 1475 Prebendary Dowdall solicited and received a licence for eight years, to master some extra studies at Oxford. George Dowdall was a native of Louth, but the date of his birth is not known. On the death of Primate Cromer

in 1542, Henry VIII., who had at this time renounced his fealty to the Roman see, thought favorably of Dowdall, and, having exerted the royal influence with the deputy St. Leger, Dowdall, then vicar-general of Armagh and prebendary of Saggard, was appointed to the vacant mitre. But a short experience proved to the King that in the new archbishop he had no pliant instrument to deal with.

Among the foremost in opposing the Reformation was Primate Dowdall. The deputy, St. Leger, finding that Dowdall and other prelates were disposed to resist the great ecclesiastical revolution, caused writs to be formally addressed to them, in pursuance of which they were summoned to appear before him. The assembly took place at the council chamber in Dublin; but no sooner had St. Leger read the proclamation than Dowdall arose, and in energetic language protested against it as a daring innovation. The primate withdrew from the room, accompanied by the entire body of the clergy who were present, with the exception of Brown, archbishop of Dublin; Staples, bishop of Meath; and John Bale, a Carmelite friar, who was shortly after inducted to the see of Ossory. Sir James Crofts succeeded St. Leger as lord-deputy, and anxious to secure, if possible, the co-operation of one who held the highest station in the Irish church, he proposed that an episcopal conference should be held at the residence of Dowdall. The request was acceded to; and Staples, bishop of Meath, advocated the principles of the Reformation, while the primate zealously maintained those of the Catholic church. Polemical discussions are seldom attended with any satisfactory result, and the present case was no exception to the general rule. The controversy was marked by great learning and much asperity; and after several days had been consumed in the argument, both parties retired, more firmly



devoted than ever to their previous professions, and each vehemently claiming the victory.

Brennan, the Catholic ecclesiastical historian, declares that Staples met with "a signal defeat," and that so intense was the chagrin of the reformers that "it was apprehended an attempt would have been made on the life of Dowdall;" but statements equally strong have been advanced on the other side in the *Harleian Miscellany*, by Usher, Leland, and others. In January, 1547, on the accession of Edward, the see of Armagh was handed over to Hugh Goodacre, and Dowdall lived in exile until, by the accession of Mary, he was recalled, and restored to the archbishopric and primacy. Mary intrusted to him the task of deposing all the married bishops and clergy in Ireland, and, having convened a national synod at Drogheda, with one stroke of his pen he deposed all the Protestant prelates from their sees. Dowdall did not long survive his restoration to ecclesiastical power. He proceeded shortly after on primatial business to London, where he died, August 15, 1558. "He was," writes Ware, "a man of gravity and learning, and a very assiduous preacher."—(See Ware's "Bishops;" Ware's "Annals;" Brennan's "Ecclesiastical History;" the "*Harleian Miscellany*;" Dalton's "Archbishops of Dublin," etc.)

### Henry Essex Edgeworth

Henry Essex Edgeworth, abbe, cousin of Richard L. Edgeworth, was born at Edgeworthstown in 1745. His father, Essex Edgeworth, who took the name of "de Firmont" from a neighboring hill (Fairymount), became a Catholic and emigrated to France when Henry was but six years of age. The lad was educated for the priesthood at the Sorbonne, and after ordination became distinguished among the Parisian clergy for his talents and piety. In 1789 he was

appointed confessor to the Princess Elizabeth, and was justly esteemed the friend and adviser of the royal family. When the Archbishop of Paris fled from the Reign of Terror, he intrusted the abbe with the charge of his diocese. This was a service of no common peril, and he had many narrow escapes. When Louis XVI. was condemned to the guillotine, he sent for the Abbe Edgeworth, then in concealment, who immediately repaired to his master. The Abbe attended the unfortunate King to the scaffold, January 21, 1793, and has left a minute account of the execution. He makes no mention of the exclamation usually attributed to him as the knife fell, "Son of St. Louis, ascend to heaven!"

After encountering many dangers from the Reign of Terror, he escaped to England in 1796, where he is stated to have declined a pension offered him by Pitt. He afterwards joined Louis XVIII. at Blankenburg, and accompanied him to Mittau. He was from time to time entrusted with several important missions for the Bourbons. He fell a victim to a fever, caught in his ministrations among French prisoners of war at Mittau, and died May 22, 1807. In his last moments he was attended by the Princess, daughter of Louis XVI.; the exiled French royal family went into mourning, and Louis XVIII. composed his epitaph. His letters were published in 1818 with his life prefixed.

### William Croll

William Croll, R. C. Archbishop of Armagh, was born at Ballykilbeg, in County Down, June 8, 1780. He was educated at a grammar-school kept by Dr. Nelson, a Unitarian, and Mr. Doran, a Catholic. Mr. Doran at one time taught his class in prison, where he was confined for his revolutionary principles. In 1801 he entered Maynooth, was or-

dained a priest in 1806, and for six years he continued a professor in the college. In 1812 he was appointed parish priest of Belfast, a position requiring tact and discretion, on account of the prejudices against his religion so general in the leading city of Ulster. Within the first seven years of his ministry he is stated to have received as many as one thousand converts into the church.

In 1825 he was consecrated Bishop of Down and Connor, and was able to extend to the entire diocese that zeal and vigilance he had theretofore devoted to Belfast. In 1835 he was elevated to the archiepiscopal see of Armagh. The favor with which he regarded the National system of education, and the prospective Queen's Colleges, was a cause of regret to many of his co-religionists. Archbishop Crolly died at Drogheda, April 6, 1849, and was interred in the Catholic Cathedral of Armagh. His biographer says of him: "The late Primate was certainly a thoroughly tolerant man, but at the same time a genuine Catholic, who devoted himself heart and soul to the advancement of his own church." His biography (by Rev. G. Crolly, Dublin, 1851) contains numerous interesting anecdotes illustrative of the times in which he lived.

### Francis Sylvester Mahony

Francis Sylvester Mahony, "Father Prout," a distinguished writer, was born in Cork about 1805. He was educated at a Jesuit college in France and at the University of Rome, and, returning home in holy orders, he for a short time performed the duties of a Catholic clergyman and was a tutor in Clongowes Wood College. Eventually he gave up his clerical functions for the profession of literature and journalism. His ripe scholarship, his pathos and wit soon became known to the public in a series of

papers under the pen name of "Father Prout." These papers consist chiefly of translations of well-known English songs into Latin, Greek, French and Italian verse, which he humorously pretended were "the true originals," from which the authors had merely plagiarized them. The songs of France and those of modern and ancient Italy were then given in English versions, accompanied by a running commentary full of quaint humor and often just criticism.

"Mahony's translations have been universally admired for the extraordinary command which they display of the various languages into which his renderings are made and for their spirit and freedom both of thought and expression. Perhaps, however, the wonder at his polyglot learning has led to less attention than is deserved being paid to the remarkable excellence of many of his English versions of French and Latin odes. In happy abandon they are often almost unequaled and most of them have all the unfettered character of original compositions." Mahony wrote "The Groves of Blarney" in Italian, French, Greek and Latin.

His genius had also its tender, serious and patriotic side. His "Bells of Shandon," always greatly admired, has won world-wide popularity. In 1846 he became Roman correspondent for the London Daily News and his letters were collected and published the next year as "Facts and Figures from Italy." For the last few years of his life he lived chiefly in Paris and was the correspondent of the London Globe, his letters forming the principal attraction of that journal. He also occasionally wrote for the Cornhill, the Athenæum and other magazines. Mahony's contributions to Fraser's Magazine were collected and published as "Reliques of Father Prout," in two volumes, 1836. He was no less distinguished as a conversationalist than as a writer.



He had great stores of varied knowledge, had seen much of the world, and had an extraordinary power of repartee and sharp, unfailing wit.

Mahony was remarkably versatile — scholar, journalist, poet, prose-writer and humorist. In early life he was a Jesuit for a short time, but had to leave the society on account of grave irregularities.

His person is thus described: "He was a remarkable figure in London. A short, spare man, stooping as he went, with the right arm clasped in the left hand behind him; a sharp face, with piercing grey eyes that looked vacantly upwards, a mocking lip, a close-shaven face, and an ecclesiastical garb . . . such was the old Fraserian, who would laugh outright at times, quite unconscious of bystanders."

It is said that he never allowed a day to pass without reading his office from the well-worn volume he always carried with him. In 1876 Douglas Jerrold edited "The Final Reliques of Father Prout," in which he reprinted Mahony's "Roman Correspondence" and "Notes from Paris," with many personal reminiscences. "The Works of Father Prout," edited by Charles Kent in 1881, include nearly all Mahony's contributions in prose and verse to Fraser's, Bentley's and Cornhill magazines.

Soon after his ordination, while stationed at Cork, he quarreled with his bishop, but became reconciled to the church before his death, which took place in Paris, May 18, 1866. His sister was present during his last illness. Mahony's remains were removed to Ireland and interred in the city of his birth.

### John England

John England, R. C. Bishop of Carolina and Georgia, was born at Cork, September 23, 1786. He entered Carlow College in 1803, and while there



founded a female penitentiary, and poor schools for both sexes. Admitted to orders at Cork in 1808, he was soon appointed lecturer at the North Chapel and chaplain of the prisons. There he edited a religious magazine, and distinguished himself in the cause of Catholic Emancipation. The courage of his utterance more than once brought him before the courts, and on one occasion he was fined £500. After filling other appointments, he was in 1817 made parish priest of Brandon. In 1820 he was appointed Bishop of Carolina and Georgia, and settled at Charleston, South Carolina. There he established the Catholic Miscellany, the first Catholic paper in the United States, and otherwise exerted himself to extend Catholicism. His writings on slavery attracted considerable attention. In 1832 he traveled in Europe, and spent some time in Rome, when the Pope appointed him Legate to Hayti. He died at Charleston, April 11, 1842. His works were published in five volumes 8vo. in 1849.

### Denis Taaffe

Denis Taaffe, R. C. clergyman, author of a history of Ireland, was born in Ireland in the middle of the eighteenth century. He was educated at Prague, entered the priesthood and returned home. He took an active part in the insurrection of 1798, and headed the insurgents at Ballyellis, in County Wexford, in an engagement where they almost annihilated a detachment of the regiment of Ancient Britons. He was afterwards wounded, but managed to escape into Dublin secreted in a load of hay. Being suspended from his sacerdotal functions he left the church. He wrote against the Legislative Union, and between 1809 and 1811 published four volumes of "An Impartial History of Ireland." Although written hastily and from meagre materials, it con-

tains some important matter not to be found elsewhere. He became reconciled to the church before his death in 1813, but continued hostile to the government to the last, bitterly complaining to a friend who visited him in sickness of having to occupy lodgings in sight of "that cursed red flag," flying from the Magazine Fort in Phoenix Park. His remains were laid in St. James' churchyard, Dublin, near Sir Toby Butler's monument.

### Michael Egan

Michael Egan, R. C. bishop, was born in Ireland about the middle of the eighteenth century, where he was educated and ordained. He became Prior of the Franciscan Convent of St. Isadore in Rome, Italy, and later returned to Ireland for several years. He came to the United States in 1801 and became assistant pastor at Lancaster, Pa. Afterwards he was chosen pastor of St. Mary's Church in Philadelphia and nine years after landing in America he was consecrated first bishop of the diocese of Philadelphia. He was a prelate of deep learning, progressive, liberal-minded and of uncommon strength of character. He died in Philadelphia 1814.

### Peter Creagh

Peter Creagh, R. C. Archbishop of Dublin, grand-nephew of Richard Creagh, Catholic Archbishop of Armagh, was born in Limerick the middle of the seventeenth century, and was educated on the Continent; he entered the priesthood and officiated for some time in Dublin. Appointed clerical agent at the court of Rome, he was by Pope Clement X. consecrated Bishop of Cork. For two years, during the persecution consequent on the Titus Oates Plot, he was obliged to secrete himself in different parts of

his diocese under various disguises, suffering untold hardships. He was ultimately betrayed and imprisoned for two years in Limerick and Dublin. About 1686 he was transferred to the Archdiocese of Tuam. He joined King James II. in France after the surrender of Limerick. In 1693 he was appointed Archbishop of Dublin, but was never able to discharge the duties of the office in person. The latter part of his life was spent at Strasburg, where he died in July, 1705.

### John Lynch

John Lynch, D. D., R. C. Archdeacon of Tuam, author of "*Cambrensis Eversus*" and other works, was born in Galway about 1600, of a family which claimed descent from Hugh de Lacy. His father, Alexander Lynch, was at the period of his son's birth one of the few schoolmasters left in Connaught. Hardiman, in his "*West Connaught*," gives the following extract from the report of a regal visitation to his school in 1615: "We found in Galway a public schoolmaster named Lynch, placed there by the citizens, who had great numbers of scholars, not only out of that province, but also out of the Pale and other parts, resorting to him. We had daily proof, during our continuance in that city, how well his scholars profited under him by the verses and orations which they presented us. We sent for that schoolmaster before us and seriously advised him to conform to the religion established, and not prevailing with our advices, we enjoined him that from thenceforth he should forbear to teach any more without the special license of the Lord Deputy."

John Lynch was ordained priest in France about 1622. On his return to Ireland he, like his father, taught school in Galway, and acquired a wide repu-

tation for classical learning. Though he expresses in glowing language his emotions on first celebrating Mass in the churches during the ten years from 1642 to 1652, he never speaks of the Civil War of 1641-52 but as "that ill-omened, insensible, fatal war." He was greatly opposed to the policy of the Nuncio, and was much prejudiced against Owen Roe O'Neill. Essentially belonging to the Anglo-Irish party, he could not endorse any policy irreconcilable with loyalty to the King of England. During the war he took no part in politics and lived most of the time secluded in an old castle that had once belonged to King Roderic O'Connor. On the surrender of Galway in 1652 he fled to France. We have no particulars of his life in exile at St. Malo.

Besides minor works, he was the author of "*Cambrensis Eversus*," published in 1662 under the name of "*Gratianus Lucius*." It was dedicated to Charles II. This great work, written in Latin, like all his other books, was an eloquent defense of Ireland from the strictures of Giraldus Cambrensis. About the same period appeared his "*Alithonologia*." "As a history of the Anglo-Irish race, especially of their anomalous position under Queen Elizabeth, the '*Alithonologia*' has no rival. It is in that work that he gives his opinion on the history of the Irish Catholics and sketches of their leading men from 1641 to 1652."

In 1667 Dr. Lynch wrote to a friend: "I would not return to Ireland because, broken down by age and infirmities, I would be a burthen to myself and others; I could not bear to see reduced to beggary those whose opulence and public spirit had adorned my native town; I could not exchange the free altars and noble churches of France for the garret chapels and dingy hiding places in Ireland; nor behold the churches, where I had officiated for ten years, transferred to another worship." In 1669 he published

in Latin a life of his uncle, Francis Kirwan, R. C. Bishop of Killala—edited with a translation and notes by Rev. C. P. Meehan in 1848. It is probable that he died where his works were published, at St. Malo, in 1674. “*Cambrensis Eversus*” was republished in 1848 by the Celtic Society of Dublin in three octavo volumes, with a translation and copious notes by the Rev. Matthew Kelly.

### William King

William King, D. D., Anglican Archbishop of Dublin, was born in 1650 at Antrim in Ireland, where his father, a Scotchman, had settled. Having received his elementary education at the royal school of Dungannon, he entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a sizar in his seventeenth year, obtaining a scholarship, and graduated in 1670. He was ordained in 1675, and the year following took full orders and became chaplain to Parker, Anglican Archbishop of Tuam; and when that prelate was transferred to Dublin he assigned King to the chancellorship of St. Patrick's, with the parish of St. Werburgh's in that city. He soon took a leading position in controversies then raging in Ireland. When the repeal of the Act of Settlement was proposed he was prominent in persuading his fellow-countrymen to embrace the cause of William III., and he was so conspicuous in his exertions that he was among those who were imprisoned in 1689. Eventually he was liberated and permitted the free exercise of his religion. On the entry of William III. into Dublin, King preached before him in St. Patrick's. The ability and services of King were rewarded by the bishopric of Derry in January, 1691. Repairing at once to his see, he found a state of things that required all his energy and ability to set in order. Liberally devoting his private means to the repair of churches



and the maintenance of the clergy, he carried the work of reform through his diocese with a firm and unwearying hand, encountering at the same time much opposition. "I believe," he says in his MS. correspondence, "no bishop was ever more railed at for the first two years than I was at Londonderry, by both clergy and laity; but by good offices, steadiness in my duty, and just management I got the better of them and they joined with me heartily in promoting those very things for which they opposed and condemned me at first." He now published "The State of the Protestants in Ireland Under the Late King James' Government." His pen was actively employed in supporting the doctrine and principles of the established church, and with that end he published several learned treatises. In his place in Parliament also his voice was raised in the interests of the church, of which he was ever a vigilant guardian, and he took a considerable share in the great political questions of his time. In 1702 he published his principal work, "De Origine Mali" (An Inquiry Concerning the Origin of Evil). This learned and elaborate work, written in Latin, excited much interest and provoked considerable discussion. Bayle assailed it, and Leibnitz replied to it, though admitting it to be a work full of elegance and learning. In 1703 King was transferred to the archiepiscopal see of Dublin, and here, he repaired fourteen churches, rebuilt seven, and built nineteen in new places, supplying them with clergy. After the death of Queen Anne King was appointed one of the lords justices on three occasions. As his health declined he withdrew by degrees from political affairs, devoting his remaining strength and energies to the duties of his see. He died in Dublin May 8, 1729.

## Samuel Madden

Samuel Madden, D. D., a distinguished writer, one of the founders of the Royal Dublin Society, and whose name is connected with the most useful Irish institutions of his day, was born in Dublin in 1687 and graduated from Trinity College in that city. In 1729 he produced a tragedy, "Themistocles," which was acted in London for nine nights with considerable success. Returning to Ireland he entered the Anglican Church and was presented to a family living worth £400 a year. In 1723 he took the degree of D. D. He applied himself from this period untiringly to the promotion of every beneficial scheme for the advancement of his country. To him is due in 1731 the conferring of premiums at the quarterly examinations in Trinity College, Dublin. The same year he assisted a few other patriotic individuals in establishing the Dublin Society, which, in the words of Arthur Young, "has the undoubted merit of being the parent of all the similar societies now existing in Europe." In 1738 Madden led the way to one of the most important efforts ever made for the advancement of Ireland by his pamphlet, entitled "Reflections and Resolutions Proper for the Gentlemen of Ireland," proposing premiums for competition in painting, statuary and architecture, renewing the subject in the following year in a letter to the Dublin Society, in which he offered £130 a year for a premium fund for those objects. The result was to give an impetus to the fine arts in Ireland, which from that time have been steadily prospering. Dr. Madden wrote "Memoirs of the Twentieth Century, or Original Letters of State under George VI.;" but only one volume appeared, which was called in and canceled. Madden was acquainted with Dr. Johnson, who had a high opinion of the man, though he justly thought him but an indifferent poet. "His

monuments," says a modern writer, "are thick around us, and present themselves on every side—our arts, agriculture and literature, and all that has contributed to the best interests of Irish civilization are stamped with honorable recollections of Dr. Madden." He died December 30, 1765. He bequeathed a large and valuable collection of books and several paintings to Trinity College. His son, Samuel M. Madden, who died in 1798, bequeathed his estate and personal property for the founding of a prize to be given to the best of the disappointed candidates at the Fellowship examinations at Trinity College, Dublin.

### John Jebb

John Jebb, D. D., Anglican Bishop of Limerick, was the eldest son of John Jebb, the grandson of Samuel, and was born September 27, 1775, in Drogheda, of which city his father was an alderman. He was sent to the endowed school at Londonderry, where he made great proficiency and formed a friendship with Alexander Knox. In 1791 he entered Trinity College, Dublin, where he was supported by his brother Richard, afterwards one of the justices of the king's bench in Ireland. His course was a distinguished one, and for a time he read for a fellowship; but abandoning that design he applied himself to theology, and was ordained in February, 1799. His first ministrations were in the diocese of Kilmore, from which he passed into that of Cashel; and in 1809 he was appointed to the rectory of Abingdon in the diocese of Limerick. During many years he devoted himself to the preparation of his great work on sacred literature, which appeared in 1819. It established his reputation as a theologian and a scholar and received high praise in various quarters. Shortly after he was presented to the archdeaconry

of Emly. On the visit of George IV. to Ireland Jebb's works were presented to him, and in 1823 the author was elevated to the see of Limerick. "In this high office he was ever the vigilant guardian of the interests of the Irish established church during the attacks made on it;" and one of his speeches in the House of Lords was pronounced by Wilberforce to be "one of the ablest ever delivered in Parliament." Jebb continued his literary studies with unabated zeal, notwithstanding successive strokes of paralysis which disabled his body, publishing various works, and meditating others almost to the time of his death, which occurred December 7, 1833. "As a divine he has been compared to Fenelon in spirituality, and to Massillon in energy."

### Thomas Parnell

Thomas Parnell, D. D., poet, was descended from an ancient family long resident at Congleton, Cheshire; but the poet's father having been a strong Republican, quitted England at the time of the Restoration to settle in Ireland, where he laid out a considerable sum of money in the purchase of lands, which afterwards descended to the poet. Thomas was born in 1679 at Dublin, and was admitted a member of Trinity College at the early age of thirteen. He took the degree of M. A. in 1700 and was ordained a deacon the same year by the Anglican Bishop of Derry. He was admitted into priest's orders about three years after and in 1705 was appointed archdeacon of Clogher. About the same time he married Miss Anne Minchin, a young lady of great beauty and worth, to whom he was sincerely attached. His lively, impulsive character, however, made his Irish home seem a dull abode, and in 1706 he began to pay those visits to England which threw him into the society of the wits and literary men of the



metropolis. His social qualities made him a welcome visitor and he bestowed his regard impartially upon writers of every shade of politics. Later, however, he gave up his Whig for his Tory friends and was rewarded by lively flattering letters when in Ireland from Pope, Gay and Arbuthnot and by an introduction through Swift to Harley, "whom the dean obliged to come with the staff of office in his hand to converse with the poet in the antechamber." More substantial marks of friendship were procured by Swift in 1716 from Archbishop King in the vicarage of Finglass, worth £400 a year and a prebendary stall. A great sorrow, however, befell Parnell in the death of his wife, whose loss drove him further to indulge in the convivial habits to which he was prone. His health became seriously impaired, and he died at Chester on his way to Ireland in July, 1718. He was buried in Trinity Church in that town without any monument to mark his grave. Parnell's published works are few. His best-known poem, "The Hermit," is remarkable for elegance of expression and a smooth versification. His lighter pieces, especially the translation of Homer's "Battle of the Frogs and Mice," are well worth attention. In prose he contributed a few papers called "Visions" to the Guardian; wrote the "Life of Homer" in Pope's translation; and a satire on Dennis and Theobald, entitled the "Life of Zoilus." (See Goldsmith's Life of Parnell prefixed to the latter's poems, 12mo, 1772).

### Thomas Elrington

Thomas Elrington, D. D., educator and Anglican bishop, was born near Dublin in 1760. To his widowed mother, a woman of great worth, sense and education, he was indebted for instruction in his earlier years, and his affection and respect for her



induced him to forego the passion of his youth—a life at sea. At fourteen he entered Trinity College, Dublin, where he soon highly distinguished himself, especially in natural philosophy, in which, when little more than sixteen, he obtained an “‘optime,’ a mark of such high merit that it has, we believe, been only three times conferred in the college.” When only twenty years of age he sat for a fellowship, which he obtained with no less distinction. In 1792 Dr. Elrington engaged in a controversy arising out of a charge of Dr. Troy, the eminent Catholic Archbishop of Dublin, which he carried on at intervals till 1804 “with great vigor and ability.” In 1795 he became a senior fellow and obtained the chair of mathematics, and about the same time he published a series of able lectures on miracles. The chair of Natural Philosophy being vacant in 1799, Elrington was promoted to it after a severe contest. For a time his connection with the University of Dublin was severed by his acceptance of the living of Ardtrea, and he devoted himself to the zealous support of the Irish clergy of the established church, whose temporalities were then assailed. From his pastoral duties he was recalled in 1811 to fill the highest place in the university, being elected provost in the place of Dr. Hall, a post which at the period required a man of great judgment and firmness, “to check and regulate a strong spirit of insubordination then prevalent amongst the students.” Notwithstanding a violent opposition, we are told that “he repressed this spirit and maintained the discipline of the university.” In 1820 Dr. Elrington was promoted bishop of Limerick, and two years after was transferred to the see of Ferns, and died of paralysis at Liverpool July 12, 1835. “As a bishop he was strict in his discipline, yet munificent, hospitable and kind, and was respected and esteemed by all.” His

son, Charles R. Elrington, became regius professor of divinity in Trinity College, Dublin.

### Charles R. Elrington

Charles R. Elrington, D. D., educator, eldest son of Thomas Elrington, D. D., Anglican Bishop of Ferns, was born in Dublin March 25, 1787. He entered Dublin University at the age of thirteen and at once took a leading position in his class. He was awarded the gold medal in 1805. He also gained the mathematical premium and the Hebrew prize. He graduated at eighteen and in 1810 he was elected a fellow of his alma mater. He became a deacon the same year and two years afterwards was admitted to priest's orders. In 1825 he was appointed to the vicarage of St. Mark's, Dublin; in 1829 he was elected regius professor of divinity. He became extremely popular in the divinity school, over which he presided twenty years. He was active and prominent in the founding and development of the "Church Educational Society for Ireland." Besides theological articles and periodicals he published many sermons and pamphlets on educational questions. He died in Armagh January 18, 1850.

### Philip Francis

Philip Francis, D. D., author, was born in Dublin in 1719. He was the son of a clergyman of the established church, John Francis, who held among other preferments the rectory of St. Mary's in that city. Here Philip was educated, and having graduated at Trinity College he entered the church of his father and subsequently obtained the degree of doctor of divinity. He applied himself diligently to the study of the classics, and leaving his native country in 1750 he established a school in the neighborhood of

London, in Surrey, and had the honor of contributing to the education of the historian, Edward Gibbon. Francis edited several of the classics. His greatest success, however, was the translation of Horace, which at the time of its publication elicited high praise from Dr. Johnson, who pronounced it the best that had appeared, "a pre-eminence which no subsequent translation has deprived it of." He also translated the orations of Demosthenes, though not with the same felicity as the lyrics of Horace. Dr. Francis tried his hand at the drama, but in that walk of literature he had no success. The first of these performances was "Eugenia," which he called a tragedy; but even the genius of Garrick could not support it and it "died" on the seventh night of its existence at Drury Lane Theatre, London. Then followed "Constantine" at Covent Garden Theatre with no better success. Dr. Francis was happier as a political writer than as a dramatist, and some of his political pamphlets in defense of Lord Holland were rewarded with promotion in the church. He obtained the rectory of Barrow in Suffolk and subsequently the chaplaincy of Chelsea hospital. Dr. Francis died at Bath March 5, 1773. He was the father of Sir Philip Francis, author and statesman.

### Hugh Hamilton

Hugh Hamilton, D. D., an eminent mathematician, educator and prelate, was born at Knock, in County Dublin March 26, 1729. Entering Trinity College, Dublin, in 1742, after a successful course he obtained a fellowship in 1751 and was shortly after elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1758 he published his *Treatise on Conic Sections*, which was adopted in the British universities, and may justly be considered as forming an epoch in mathematics. Dr. Hamilton was elected to fill the chair

of natural philosophy in 1759 and delivered valuable lectures, including three on the phenomena of air and water. Many of these were published and two of them appeared in the Transactions of the Royal Society. In 1764 he resigned his fellowship for the living of Kilmeccrenan, whence, in 1767, he was transferred to the parish of St. Anne's, Dublin, and to the deanery of Armagh in 1768. Dr. Hamilton published in 1792 his "Essay on the Existence and Attributes of the Supreme Being," and during subsequent years contributed many important papers on various subjects, which are to be found in the Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy. In January, 1796, he became Anglican Bishop of Clonfert, and three years afterwards was transferred to the see of Ossory. He died of fever December, 1805. "Like Sir Isaac Newton, Dr. Hamilton was distinguished by 'a patent method of thinking'; to this was added great sagacity and extensive knowledge. As a pastor and bishop he was zealous, judicious and pious, and an earnest promoter and supporter of all public charities." His principal works have been published by his son, Alexander Hamilton, in two volumes, London, 1809. His brother was a judge, Baron Hamilton of Hampton, Balbriggan.

### George Walker

George Walker, D. D., Bishop of Derry, was born in County Tyrone in 1618. He studied at the University of Glasgow, and afterwards obtained the living of Donoughmore. He was specially famed for his intrepid conduct during the protracted siege of Londonderry. He raised a regiment, and was also joint governor of the town. His eloquence and bravery contributed much to the signal result, when the siege was raised on July 21, 1689. The popularity of Walker became immense, crowds followed

him in London, the House of Commons voted thanks to him, the companies feasted him and King William gave him a present of £5,000. In 1690 he was appointed bishop of Derry. He had, however, contracted a taste for war, and he followed the King to the Boyne, where he was shot dead in the act of addressing the colonists of Ulster, July 12, 1690. "Sire," said an attendant to the King, "the Bishop of Derry has been killed by a shot at the ford." "What took him there?" was the laconic reply. On a bastion of the city of Derry is a lofty pillar with a statue of Walker on its summit.

### Archibald Maclaine

Archibald Maclaine, D. D., the author of the well-known translation of Mosheim's Church History, was born at Monaghan in Ireland in 1722. He studied at Glasgow for the Presbyterian ministry, and about 1745 was invited to The Hague to succeed his uncle, Dr. Milling, as pastor of the English church. Here he remained till 1794, when the French invasion obliged him to leave Holland. He afterwards resided at Bath, where he died in 1804. The first edition of his translation of Mosheim from Latin into English was published in 1765. It was well received and has been often reprinted. Dr. Maclaine published also various sermons, and a reply to Soame, Jenyns' view of the Internal Evidence of Christianity.

### Alexander Campbell

Alexander Campbell, D. D., was born in County Antrim in June, 1786, and was educated for the ministry at Glasgow University. His father, Thomas, a relative and classmate of Thomas Campbell, the poet, was a Presbyterian minister, and emigrated to



the United States in 1807. Two years later Alexander followed and took up his residence near Bethany, in western Virginia. At first a Presbyterian minister, he separated from that body on the ground that the Bible should be the sole creed of the church. With his father he established several congregations, uniting with the Baptists, but protesting against all creeds. In 1827 they and their followers were excluded from fellowship by that body, and organized themselves into a separate body under the name of "Disciples of Christ," more commonly known as Campbellites. In 1875 their numbers in the United States were estimated at 500,000, chiefly in Virginia, Tennessee and Kentucky. In 1823 he commenced the publication of the *Christian Baptist*, afterwards merged into the *Millennial Harbinger*, the recognized organ of the sect. He also published numerous theological works, and engaged in several public discussions. In 1841 he founded a college at Bethany, W. Va., and was its first president; there he died March 4, 1866. Drake styles him: "A man of strong intellect, fine scholarship and great logical power." He was an apologist for negro slavery, and maintained that the holding of slaves should not disqualify for church membership.

### Gilbert Tennent

Gilbert Tennent, a distinguished Presbyterian preacher, was born at Armagh February 5, 1703. At fifteen years of age he accompanied his father, a Presbyterian minister, to America, and assisted in conducting an academy opened by him near Philadelphia; and having studied theology and medicine, was in 1726 ordained pastor of a congregation at New Brunswick. In 1740 and 1741 he traveled through New England at the request of Whitefield, preaching with great success. Drake says: "He

was one of the most conspicuous ministers of his day, ardent in his zeal, forcible in his reasoning and bold and passionate in his addresses to the conscience and the heart." He affected eccentricity in his preaching, allowed his hair to grow long, and when in the pulpit wore an overcoat bound with a leathern girdle. In 1743, about the time of his father's decease, he founded a Presbyterian church in Philadelphia, and subsequently resumed the practice of itinerant preaching. In 1753 he visited England to solicit benefactions for the spread of religion in America. He was the author, among other works, of "The Lawfulness of Defensive Warfare" (1747) and "Sermons on Important Subjects" (1758). He died July 23, 1764.

### Philip Embury

Philip Embury, M. E. pioneer preacher, was born at Ballygaran, Ireland, in 1729. He was a carpenter by trade, but fairly well educated. At the age of twenty-three he joined the Methodist church and soon became a popular local preacher. He came to New York city in 1760 and for a time worked at his trade. Six years later he began to hold religious meetings at his house and also in a loft on the East Side.

He erected the first M. E. church in New York city in 1768, and became its preacher. A year later he went to Camden, northern New York, where he worked at his trade and preached Sundays. He established the first M. E. Association in that part of the state. He died at the age of forty-six. His remains were removed in 1866 to Cambridge, N. Y., where a handsome monument is erected to commemorate his memory and deeds.

### John Newland Maffit

John Newland Maffit, an eloquent Methodist preacher, was born in Dublin December 28, 1794. He early joined the ministry of the Methodist church, and displayed great oratorical powers. He removed to the United States in 1819, and preached, lectured and delivered addresses in various parts of the Union—his labors as a preacher in the West and South being attended with great success. He was chaplain to Congress in 1841. He was the author of "Tears of Contrition" (1821), "Poems" (Louisville, 1839) and an autobiography. He died at Mobile, Alabama, May 28, 1850. His son, John Newland Maffit, was a commodore in the Confederate navy, and in the Florida did great damage to United States shipping.

### Samuel Finley

Samuel Finley, D. D., a scholar and Presbyterian divine, was born in Armagh in 1715. He arrived at Philadelphia in September, 1734, and was licensed to preach in 1740. He was ordained at New Brunswick in October, 1742, and at once occupied himself in itinerant labors during the great revival of the day. Preaching in New Haven, contrary to a law of the colony forbidding unauthorized itinerant ministry, he was seized by the authorities and carried as a vagrant beyond its limits. From 1744 to 1761 he was settled at Nottingham, Pennsylvania, and conducted an academy which acquired a high reputation. He was for some time principal of Princeton College—succeeding President Davies, whose sermons he edited. He was the author of some sermons and dissertations. Dr. Finley died in Philadelphia July 17, 1766.

**Thomas Furlong**

Thomas Furlong, poet, was the son of a small farmer in County Wexford and born in 1794. Although of literary tendencies his education was utterly neglected by his father. The bard's first contributions to the press probably were in the *Ulster Register*, edited by John Lawless, where appeared several political verses with his signature. Young Furlong was sent at an early age to Dublin with a view to some mercantile employment. At a later period he was engaged as a clerk with a grocer named Hart. His first and longest poem, "The Misanthrope," appeared in 1819 and was subsequently reprinted with additions and alterations. Two years later he was instrumental in establishing the *New Irish Magazine*, wherein many of his minor productions originally appeared. In 1824 Furlong's best work, "The Plagues of Ireland," was published. In 1825 and 1826 he contributed largely to the *Dublin and London Magazine* under the pen name of "The Hermit in Ireland." During the same interval he wrote "The Doom of Derenzie" and translated "O'Carolan's Remains" for Hardiman's *Irish Minstrelsy*.

In 1825 he joined the Catholic Association and took a prominent part in the agitation for Catholic emancipation. "For lacerating poignancy of satire, 'The Plagues of Ireland' has hardly an equal." It was a very able satire on the state of parties in Ireland at the time. It is said to have been undertaken in imitation of Byron's "English Bards and Scotch Reviewers," but "it reminds us rather forcibly of Gifford's or Churchill's concentrated strength of sarcasm. As a picture of the state of parties in Ireland at the period referred to, its honesty, boldness and fidelity have been repeatedly recognized." After eight years of authorship Furlong died at the

early age of thirty-three, in midsummer, 1827. A public funeral honored his remains; a monument to his memory has been raised in the churchyard of Drumcondra. "Furlong was of low stature, the contour of his face was classic, but haggard and careworn. He had an intellectual forehead, thoughtful in expression, and a sparkling eye. Some of his best pieces are unpolished, but like ingots they bear a brand of high value. Original genius is stamped on his most immature productions, and their occasional roughness can only be regarded as an evidence of the strength of the poet's mind, which discipline had never tamed. His short life of mercantile drudgery gave him little leisure for even self-education. By the great and influential he was unpatronized and unrecognized. . . . He gave unmistakable promise of achieving great things when leisure, experience, thought and reading should mature his judgment and improve his taste and style. As it was, he has left a name which will not soon be forgotten." One of the most beautiful of his songs, "Loved Land of the Bards and Saints," was written only a short time before his death.

### Dionysius Lardner

Dionysius Lardner, LL. D., a popular writer on scientific subjects, was born in Dublin April 3, 1793, the son of a Dublin solicitor. After receiving such education as was to be had in Irish schools at the beginning of the nineteenth century, he was placed in his father's office. Evincing, however, a very decided distaste for the profession, he was entered at Trinity College, Dublin, and devoted himself to scientific studies. He soon showed that he had now chosen the right path in life, and he rapidly gained an extraordinary number of prizes. In 1819 he obtained the degree of A. M. and eight years later LL.



D., publishing at first various treatises on mathematics, including the differential and integral calculus, and subsequently on the steam engine. For this he obtained a gold medal from the Royal Dublin Society, and his reputation being now in a great measure established, he began to contribute to the *Edinburgh Encyclopædia* and the *Encyclopædia Metropolitana*, writing elaborate articles on pure mathematics as well as on the applied sciences.

In 1827, on the establishment of the London University, Dr. Lardner accepted the chair of natural philosophy and astronomy, and removing to London he set on foot a scheme for Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopædia, which he gradually completed in 133 volumes, obtaining the co-operation of many eminent men. In 1840 he came to the United States and delivered in the principal cities with great success a series of lectures, which he afterwards published in two volumes. These lectures are said to have yielded him over \$100,000, besides the profits afterwards made from their publication in book form, which reached the fifteenth edition before his death. After devoting much time to "Railway Economy," and writing a good deal on this and other subjects, Dr. Lardner started his last important work, the "Museum of Science and Art," which contains many of the best popular treatises on science which have ever been written. On his return to Europe in 1845 he settled permanently in Paris, where he died April 29, 1859. "Dr. Lardner may be said to have done more to popularize science among English-speaking people than any other writer in modern times." "Not only were his acquirements profound, but he possessed in a peculiarly high degree that happy facility of throwing into popular and graphic language the most elaborate theories of science."

**Henry Dodwell**

Henry Dodwell, a distinguished author and non-juror, born in Dublin in October, 1641. Upon the breaking out of the Irish war of 1641-52, his father lost his property and left that kingdom, settling in York in 1648, at the free school of which Henry received his early education. When he was about twelve years old, his father went to Ireland in the hope of recovering his estate, but did not live to return; and his mother did not long survive. The boy had to struggle through great trials and poverty till a maternal uncle came to his rescue in 1654, and sent him to Trinity College, Dublin, in 1656. Here he distinguished himself by his studious habits and great acquisition of learning, and had the good fortune to recover a part of his patrimony and to obtain a fellowship. He resigned his fellowship in 1666, having scruples concerning taking orders, and went to reside in Oxford, where he devoted himself to study. Returning to Dublin in 1672, he published a posthumous dissertation of Dr. Stearn, the preface to which by Dodwell, was noticed for its great learning.

This was followed by various other publications; and on his return to London he gave himself up to authorship. His acquaintance was sought by the most distinguished persons. He was appointed to the Camden Professorship of History in Oxford, but was deprived of his chair in 1691 on refusing to take the oath of allegiance to William and Mary. When deprived of his professorship, Dodwell retired to the country; first to Cookham, and finally to Shottesbrook, where he married at the age of fifty-two. He separated from the Anglican church because new bishops were appointed to succeed those who refused to accept the new government. Many of his writings were now directed against the new bishops, and

towards the support of those who, having sworn allegiance to James II., were unwilling to accept William and Mary. In his retirement he continued his literary labors and produced the most important of his works, chiefly on the chronology of Roman authors and of history. Dodwell was a man of extraordinary learning. Gibbon says: "Dodwell's learning was immense. In this part of history, especially, nothing could escape him; and his skill in employing facts is equal to his learning." "He is, on the whole, to be commended for his great research and accurate and minute knowledge, rather than for mental power. He met abundance of assailants in the promulgation of his views, which he was not slow to defend by numerous tracts." In feeling and conduct Dodwell is represented as upright, conscientious and sincere, one who never sacrificed his principles to avoid a trial or to secure worldly advancement.

He became reconciled to the church and died at Shottesbrook in June, 1711. "His character, as depicted by his biographer, was a mixture of simplicity and learning, genuine piety, and firm adherence to his principles. His constitution was vigorous. He studied much when traveling, and to this end preferred walking, so that he could read unmolested and in quiet, and his clothes were furnished with large pockets specially for the reception of the small library he carried with him. His biographer enumerates fifty of his works, of which (including different editions) there are fifty-eight in the library of Trinity College, many of them in Latin. He was perhaps the most learned man Trinity College, Dublin, ever produced." His son, Henry, a barrister and author, died in 1763, and his son William, a distinguished divine, died in 1785.

**Elizabeth Hamilton**

Elizabeth Hamilton, a clever miscellaneous writer, was born in Belfast July 25, 1758. Her father, a merchant, died in the following year, leaving a widow and three children, one of whom was Charles, the distinguished oriental scholar. The circumstances of the widow were so straitened that she availed herself of the kind offices of relatives in the education of her children; and Elizabeth, at the age of six years, was sent to Mr. and Mrs. Marshall of Stirling, the latter of whom was her paternal aunt, and by them she was educated with a care and tenderness that in after years she gratefully recorded. At eight years of age she was sent to school and distinguished herself by assiduity and success in every branch of study. She soon displayed a strong taste for letters, and especially for poetry. Upon the death of her aunt in 1778, the household duties occupied much of her time, but she nevertheless found leisure for literature, so that in 1785 she commenced regular authorship, contributing some papers to the *Lounger*. The following year a visit from her brother, then returned from India, exercised a beneficial influence on her in developing her tastes and guiding her studies, especially in the direction of oriental literature. With him she visited London and was introduced into the literary society of the capital.

Shortly after this she lost her second protector, Mr. Marshall, and, quitting Stirlingshire forever, she established herself with her brother and sister in London, devoting herself to literature. The death of this excellent brother in 1792 was another severe affliction; but she persevered in the course which he had urged her to follow, and in 1796 produced her first work of note, the "*Letters of a Hindoo Rajah*," in two volumes, in which she por-



trays the character and commemorates the virtues and talents of her lost brother. This work was well received, and in 1800 she published three volumes entitled "The Modern Philosopher." Two editions before the end of the year marked the success of this work and established the reputation of the author. Next followed "Letters on Education" (two volumes in the two succeeding years), dealing not with new systems but with improved methods of applying those in use. "Agrippina," a classical novel, appeared in 1803, and her merit received the high recognition of the King, who conferred a pension on her. She now settled in Edinburgh, where, with the exception of a short interval, she resided till near the close of her life. Here she applied her talents in a great measure to promoting the moral and social condition of the lower classes, and with that view published, in addition to other minor compositions, the work by which she is best known, "The Cottagers of Glenburnie." In this novel Miss Hamilton has done for Scotland what her distinguished contemporary, Maria Edgeworth, had done for Ireland in her "Castle Rackrent;" and the influence of both works in laying bare and correcting national failings was considerable. "The Cottagers" met with high praise in high quarters. Scott and Jeffrey gave it hearty commendation. Its success was rapid and wide, and a cheap edition was published for circulation in the Highlands. Miss Hamilton's health began to give way, so that in 1812 she was obliged to winter in the milder climate of England. But she still pursued her literary labors, publishing "Popular Essays on the Elementary Principles of the Human Mind," and "Hints to the Patrons and Directors of Public Schools." She died at Harrogate July 23, 1816. Miss Hamilton's works, including many others besides those mentioned, have been republished. "She was a woman of fine intellect, sound



judgment, quick and keen appreciation, and great common sense. Her piety was deep and unaffected; benevolent, cheerful and learned, she was courted as a companion and esteemed as a friend."

### Samuel Boyse

Samuel Boyse, only son of Joseph Boyse, a dissenting minister, was born at Dublin in 1708. After receiving the rudiments of education at a private school he was sent to Glasgow, with a view to the ministry; but while there he married imprudently and thus destroyed the expectations of his father, on whose death he went to Edinburgh. Here he published a small collection of poems and a translation of the *Tablature of Cebes*, dedicated to Lady Eglington, who remunerated him handsomely. He also gained the favor of Lord Stormont by a poem on his lady, and this interest became known to the Duchess of Gordon, who procured him a place in a public office, which he lost by neglect. After spending what he had acquired by the generosity of his patrons, he went to London with letters of recommendation to the Lord Chancellor and other men of influence; but his manners were such that he soon lost these connections, on which he became an author by profession, and was employed in writing for the *Gentleman's Magazine*. In 1740 he published his poem, entitled "*The Deity*," which was well received. In 1745 he lived at Reading, where he was employed in compiling "*An Historical Review of the Transactions of Europe*," for which he was allowed no more than half a guinea a week. Some hopes were now entertained that his manner of life would be changed, but on his return to London he sank again into his old course of intemperance and died in the utmost wretchedness in May, 1747.

### Henry Brooke

Henry Brooke, poet, politician, dramatist and novelist, was born in 1706 in his father's house at Rantavan, in County Cavan. His family came from Cheshire, where the name is still found among the oldest gentry, and settled in Ulster in the time of Elizabeth. His father, the Rev. William Brooke, was a scholar of Trinity College, Dublin, and rector of the large union of Killinkere, etc., in Cavan. His mother was Lettice, daughter of Simon Digby, Anglican Bishop of Elphin. From his father he inherited his love of study; from his mother—one of the handsome Digbys, whose features are immortalized by Vandyck—he had a royal descent, and probably his good looks; and doubtless he derived a strain of talent from the Sheridans, who were his near cousins. While yet a boy Dean Swift had in his father's house prophesied his future eminence, while deprecating his predilection for poetry, which the dean designated "a beggarly calling." He was educated by Dr. Sheridan and at Trinity College, Dublin. At eighteen he went to London to study law; and noticed and caressed by Lord Lyttleton and Pope, he appears to have won his own way into society by "the engaging sweetness of his manner, his vivacity, his truthfulness and his genius." We have this record of him: "Mr. Brooke was young, fresh-looking, slenderly formed and exceedingly graceful. He had an oval face, ruddy complexion and large soft eyes, full of fire. He was of great personal courage, yet never known to offend any man. He was an excellent swordsman, and could dance with much grace."

With these attractions, and at the imprudent age of twenty, Brooke wooed and wed his first cousin, Catherine Meares, before she had left school or attained her fifteenth year; and the "result of these

precocious hymeneals was fifty years of unbroken happiness," and a family of twenty-two children, all of whom died young, except Charlotte the poetess, and Arthur, a captain in the army. From 1728 to 1740 Brooke spent much time in London literary life. He had been admitted to the bar, and practiced as a chamber counsel, but loved rhyme better than law, and in 1735 published his "Universal Beauty," under the auspices of Pope; and being introduced by Lord Chatham to Frederick, Prince of Wales, he became warmly attached to the company as well as to the cause of his royal patron, who repaid his devotion by treating him with great kindness. When "Gustavus Vasa" was forbidden to be acted in 1739 because of its reflections upon the prime minister, Walpole, Brooke published it by subscription. Lord Chesterfield had forty copies, the prince took 400; and so popular was the play between its own merit and the political heat of the times, that Brooke netted 1,000 guineas from its sale, and Dr. Samuel Johnson honored him by publishing his "Complete Vindication"—a sarcastic brochure, which, while it eulogized his tragedy, keenly satirized the government, which had prohibited its representation.

In 1740 Brooke, through ill health, retired to his property at Rantavan, whence he corresponded with his kind patron and prince. A letter from Pope to him is to be found in the second volume of "Brookiana"—a little work full of gossip and sparkle, published in London in 1804, author unknown. Here, in rural leisure, he flung from his pen poetical tales, translations from the Italian, tragedies, comedies and tracts, political and agricultural. In 1745 appeared his "Farmer's Letters," which drew from Garrick the well-known address to Brooke, beginning "Oh thou, whose artless, free-born genius charms." In 1766 he published "The Fool of

Quality," which in one year ran through three editions in the London press. With many faults, it has rare beauties of style and incident. It is thoroughly original, and written in the purest English. In these latter days, John Wesley published an edition of it, and spoiled it. Southey styled its author "a man of undoubted genius." Charlotte Bronte made it the study of her youth, and the Rev. Charles Kingsley, in his "Two Years Ago," pronounces the mind of the man who wrote it as a hundred years in advance of his time in political and religious questions. "Brooke died in 1783—full of piety and years. His judgment was below his genius, and thus he made mistakes in life; but his walk was so pure and so noble, and his temper so engaging, that the love of his friends amounted almost to a vain idolatry." His works were published in four volumes octavo, in 1792, by his daughter.

### Charles Robert Maturin

Charles Robert Maturin, novelist, dramatic writer and preacher, was born in Dublin in 1782. His father was descended from one of those French Huguenot refugees who were driven from France by the revocation of the edict of Nantes. The young Maturin was educated at Trinity College, and immediately after completing his course married. He then took orders in the Established Church, and obtained the curacy of St. Peter's Church, Dublin, in which he continued through life. His father's affairs became embarrassed about this time, and Maturin opened a boarding school with the view of assisting his family. The undertaking prospered at first; but having been deceived by a friend for whom he had made himself responsible, he became liable for a heavy debt, and was obliged to sell his interest in the school. Being thus driven to extremities, he



resolved to try the experiment of earning additional money by his pen.

In 1807 he produced "The Fatal Revenge, or the Family of Montorio," the first of a series of romances in which he endeavored to combine Ann Radcliffe's "thrilling effects" with "the dark and guilty horrors engendered in the prurient imagination of Monk Lewis." It was followed by "Women," "The Milesian Chief," "Melmoth the Wanderer" and "The Albigenes." The latter work was issued the last year of his life. In 1815 he obtained a prize for a poem on the battle of Waterloo. In 1816 he made a bid for theatrical success. His tragedy of "Bertram," rejected by the Dublin managers, was, through the influence of Lord Byron, brought out at Drury Lane Theatre with complete success. Maturin realized £1,000 by this play, and his novels also commanded a considerable sale; but, vain and extravagant, the remainder of his life was a severe struggle for subsistence. He wrote several other novels and poems, besides a volume of sermons. Scott had a great kindness for Maturin, and did him many a service. He died in Dublin October 30, 1824. The University Magazine says: "He was eccentric in his habits almost to insanity, and compounded of opposites—an insatiable reader of novels, an elegant preacher, an incessant dancer . . . a coxcomb in dress and manners, an extensive reader."

### William Maginn

William Maginn, LL. D., author and journalist, one of the most eminent scholars of modern times, was born in 1794 at Cork, where his father kept a successful academy. A precocious scholar, at the age of ten he entered Trinity College, Dublin, where he distinguished himself, afterwards receiving from his alma mater the degree of LL. D. On leaving



college he assisted his father, whom he subsequently succeeded in the management of the school. Almost from its commencement he contributed to Blackwood's Magazine prose and verse, satirical, fanciful and scholarly. In 1823 he married, gave up his school, and went to London to live by literature. A Tory in politics, he was during its brief existence Paris correspondent of the Representative, the daily paper started by John Murray in 1825; afterwards he contributed to Theodore Hook's John Bull, and on the establishment of the Standard in 1827, was appointed one of its editors.

His fame, however, dates from 1830, when he helped to found Fraser's Magazine, to which he was the principal contributor for years. Gay, witty, sometimes reckless, satire, specially directed against liberal politicians and authors, was his staple; though now and then, in such prose and verse as the "Shakspeare papers" and the celebrated "Homeric Ballads," he achieved success in higher departments. During his later years his circumstances were much embarrassed, and his life rendered unhappy by habits of intemperance, to which his social and jovial qualities exposed him. Beset by creditors, he was imprisoned for debt in 1842, but obtained his liberty by passing through the Insolvency Court. He owed nothing to the patronage of the political party whose battles he had fought, but on his deathbed in extreme destitution Sir Robert Peel came to his aid too late to relieve him. He died at Walton-on-Thames in August, 1842.

In society Maginn seems to have exerted a singular fascination; he was as agreeable and genial as he was brilliant and witty. His principal writings have been collected and republished in America, and one of his friends contributed an interesting sketch of him to the Dublin University Magazine for January, 1844.

“For more than a quarter of a century Dr. Maginn was the most remarkable magazine writer of his time. The combined learning, wit, eloquence, eccentricity and humor of Maginn had obtained for him, long before his death, the title of the modern Rabelais. His magazine articles possess extraordinary merit. . . . Few men were equal to him in conversation. Meet him where you might, Maginn was a master of every subject—the most recondite as well as the most familiar. He was versatile, learned, apt and facile. . . . Too convivial for his own good, too improvident for his prosperity, he was yet a benefactor to the public, a delight to scholars, and an idol to his friends. . . . As a poet Maginn has left behind him writings that would in themselves have been sufficient to immortalize his name. He was so absolutely master of Greek and Latin that he rhymed in them with the same facility as he did in English. He could speak and write German, Italian, French, Spanish, Portuguese and modern Greek, with as much ease as if each had been his mother tongue, and he subsequently mastered Swedish, Russian and the Basque dialect.”

### Nahum Tate

Nahum Tate, poet laureate and writer of English psalmody, was born in Dublin in 1652, and educated there at Trinity College. Soon after taking his degree he removed to England, where he lived the rest of his life. Tate, who became poet laureate to William III. in 1692, is chiefly known for his version of the Psalms, written in conjunction with his compatriot, Rev. Nicholas Brady, which speedily supplanted Sternhold and Hopkins' rendering, and long held its place as the authorized metrical version of the Psalms at the end of the book of Common Prayer in the Established Church. It con-

sisted of only the first twenty psalms when it first appeared in 1695, but in 1698 Hay published a complete translation, to which in 1700 was added a supplement of church hymns. Tate was also the author of "Memorials for the Learned," 1686; "Characters of Virtue and Vice," described, etc., in verse, 1691; "Miscellanea Sacra," 1698; "Panacea, a poem on 'Tea,'" birthday odes and operatic, comic and tragic dramas, including a new version of Shakespeare's *King Lear*. He spent the latter part of his life in reduced circumstances, and died a prisoner for debt in London August 6, 1715.

### Mary Leadbeater

Mary Leadbeater, author, was born at Ballitore in 1758. Her father, Richard Shackleton, kept a boarding-school, which had been established in that village in the year 1726 by his father, Abraham Shackleton, a member of the Society of Friends, a learned and good man, from whom Edmund Burke received his early education. Richard was educated at college, equalled his father in learning, and wrote with facility in several languages. Mary inherited her father's genius. In 1791 she married William Leadbeater, descendant of a Huguenot refugee. He was a farmer and landowner, and Mary kept the village post-office. Her first essay in authorship was "Extracts and Original Anecdotes for the Improvement of Youth," 1794.

In 1798 she experienced the horrors of the Insurrection, in the sack of Ballitore by the royal troops, and the massacre of many of her neighbors and friends. Her "Poems," published in 1808, were but of local and transitory interest. The first series of her "Cottage Dialogues of the Irish Peasantry" appeared in 1811, the second in 1813, the third after her death. "In these dialogues, with a felicity of

language rarely equalled by any writer previous to her time, she has painted the virtues and the failings, the joys and the sorrows, the feelings and the prejudices of our impulsive and quick-witted countrymen. This is the work by which Mary Leadbeater is chiefly known, and its utility has been fully proved by the approbation of all who were at that time interested in the welfare of the Irish poor."

Besides publications of a kindred character and "Biographical Notices of Irish Friends," she wrote poems, essays, characters and tales, which found their way into various periodicals. The last work she lived to publish was "The Pedlars," a tale for the Kildareplace Society. Among her numerous correspondents were the poet Crabbe and Mrs. Trench, mother of Archbishop Trench. Besides keeping a private journal from her eleventh year, she wrote the "Annals of Ballitore," extending from 1766 to 1824. They give a faithful picture of an Irish Quaker village one hundred years ago, tell of the terrible year of the Insurrection, and portray the small but cultivated circle of which she was the leader. This work was published in 1862 in the "Leadbeater Papers"—the first volume of which comprised the "Annals," the second Richard Shackleton's correspondence with Edmund Burke and a portion of Mrs. Leadbeater's correspondence with Crabbe and Mrs. Trench. Her "Annals" were continued by her niece, Elizabeth Shackleton, in "Ballitore Seventy Years Ago," published in 1862. Mrs. Leadbeater died June 27, 1826, and was interred at Ballitore.

### James Sheridan Knowles

James Sheridan Knowles, actor, dramatist and miscellaneous writer, was born in the city of Cork May 12, 1784. His father was a man of learning



and ability, the nephew of Sheridan the lexicographer, and first cousin of the more distinguished Richard Brinsley Sheridan. Coming to Cork in 1780, he married and pursued the avocation of a schoolmaster there till 1792, when, to mend his fortunes, he repaired with his family to London. James was a quick boy, and soon gave evidence of his dramatic genius, writing a play at twelve years of age for a juvenile company of actors of which he was the star. Two years after he made another attempt in the same line—an opera. The boy of fourteen now formed an acquaintance with Hazlitt, then only twenty, and thenceforth during life he was the adviser and friend of Knowles. Each appreciated the genius of the other.

"He loved me," says Knowles, speaking in high terms of Hazlitt, "taught me as a friend, endearingly praising or condemning, as he saw cause, every little poem which I wrote." Through Hazlitt Knowles became acquainted with Coleridge and Lamb. Between this and his twenty-fifth year, Knowles wrote some poems and two tragedies, neither of which was acted, and in 1808 he went to Dublin, where his intellectual and social qualities made him a favorite. The drama was the passion of his life, and his ambition was to be an actor as well as an author. Accordingly, in the former capacity he made his first public essay at the theatre in Crow Street, but not succeeding there, he joined Cherry's company at Waterford. Here he played tragedy, comedy and opera, in the latter of which he came out best, having a good voice. Edmund Kean was one of this company, and Knowles produced for him the tragedy of "Leo, or the Gipsy," his first acted drama. The success of this piece was, as from its merit it deserved to be, very considerable, and Kean thought highly of it. He now published a collection of fugitive poetry, the proceeds of which enabled



him to go with the company to Swansea. He next went to Belfast, intending to pursue the player's life, but he was induced to open a school, in which, with the aid of his father, he taught for some time, but the love of the drama drew him away from the labors of teaching, and he again appeared as a successful author in the drama of "Brian Boroihme." In 1815 "Caius Gracchus" followed, being brought out by Talbot's company at Belfast. This too was very well received.

But the genius of Knowles was still half dormant, it was for Kean to awaken it thoroughly. At his request Knowles wrote the tragedy of "Virginius," in which Kean was to have played the principal character. Unfortunately another piece on the same subject was in the meantime accepted at Drury Lane, and Knowles had to transfer his to Glasgow, where it was well brought out, and had a run of fifteen nights. It was recommended to Macready by a friend who was struck with its great merit, and it was put on the London boards by Harris at Covent Garden, where it gradually won its way to the highest favor, identified lastingly with the genius of Macready. For the latter Knowles now wrote his great drama of "William Tell," which appeared in 1825, establishing the author's reputation as one of the greatest dramatists of the age. These were succeeded by "The Beggar's Daughter of Bethnal Green" and "Alfred the Great." Then came another triumph, "The Hunchback," produced at Covent Garden in 1832; quickly followed "The Wife," in each of which Knowles himself took the principal character, and established a reputation as an actor that procured him engagements throughout the empire, including his native city. Knowles came to the United States in 1836, where his fame had preceded him, and his success was brilliant. Returning to England, he brought out "The Love

Chase" in 1837, which was played at the Haymarket for over a hundred nights. Six other dramas of greater or less merit followed, closing, in 1843, the productions of Knowles as a dramatist.

He was now approaching his sixtieth year, and failing health warned him to remit his labors. At the instance of the Dramatic Authors' Society, a pension of £200 a year was granted to him out of the civil list. After this he occasionally appeared as a lecturer on oratory in the principal cities and with much success. Knowles also wrote periodical literature, and published some tales. In his later years his mind, like that of Gerald Griffin, turned to the contemplation of religious subjects, which almost absorbed him. He became a Baptist preacher, as the other became a monk, and published some controversial works. As a dramatist it is that Knowles has made a name that will not die. His great dramas, such as "Virginius," "William Tell" and the "Hunchback," are the result of a fine vigorous genius, improved by intellectual culture, and by deep and earnest study of humanity. "Knowles made the Elizabethan dramatists his models, in sentiment, expression and treatment; but he has avoided their coarseness, while he emulates their strength—he shows their extravagance, while he exhibits their nature and their pathos. Above all, he depicts woman with a truth, tenderness and delicacy, that have rarely been surpassed." His dramatic works are published in three volumes octavo. He died at Torquay December 1, 1862.

### James Kenney

James Kenney, a very successful dramatic writer, was born in Ireland in 1780, of which country his family were natives. His father settled in London, and was part proprietor and manager of Boodle's

Club. James was placed in the bank of Herries & Co., where, however, he courted the muses and played in private theatricals. In 1803 he published a volume of poetry, which had considerable merit, and in November of the same year his first farce, "Raising the Wind," was brought out in Covent Garden theatre. It was enthusiastically received, had a run of thirty-eight nights, and long retained its place on the acting list as one of the best pieces of its class in the language. In the following November his operetta of "Matrimony" was played at Covent Garden with nearly equal success. "False Alarms" had a good run in 1807, and its attractions were increased by the music of Braham and King. In the same year was performed at Drury Lane theatre one of the most agreeable and successful melodramas ever put on the English stage, "Ella Rosenberg." It had a run of over forty nights. "The World," which came out the following year, is ingenious and amusing. It was deservedly successful and has much merit, notwithstanding the unjust disparagement of Lord Byron.

From that period till 1845 Kenney continued to produce dramas, farces, melodramas and operettas with wonderful facility and varying success—some of them of high merit, as "Spring and Autumn," 1827; "The Illustrious Stranger," the same year; "Masaniello," 1829; and "The Sicilian Vespers," 1840; not a few of them below his reputation and talents, and some of them failures. It could scarcely be otherwise with one who, under the pressure of straitened circumstances, had to supply the constant demands of managers, which led him often to waste his talents on subjects unworthy and unfitting his genius. His health at last broke down; he suffered from a complication of diseases, not the least distressing of which was a severe nervous affection, but

to the last he retained his mental powers unimpaired, and died August 1, 1849.

### Charles William Doyle

Sir Charles William Doyle, an eminent military officer, was a native of Ireland, born in 1770. Entering the British army in 1793 as lieutenant in the Fourteenth Foot, he remained in active service during the long period of thirty-seven years. He served in Holland and Flanders as well as in the Mediterranean, West Indies and Egypt, but it was in the Peninsular war that he especially distinguished himself. He was sent into Spain in 1808 in the capacity of a military commissioner, and soon after had conferred on him the rank of major-general in the Spanish armies.

He won high favor with the Spaniards, who made him a knight of the order of Charles III., and introduced him to the special notice of the British government. They also struck a medal in honor of his heroic exploit of taking by assault the town and battery of Bagur, and of the great assistance which he rendered in the capture of the castle of Palamos. Wellington meanwhile recommended him to be appointed colonel of a regiment to be raised in Catalonia, and soon after, his defense of Tarragona procured him the additional honor of the cross of distinction, while his services in Arragon, Catalonia and Valencia were rewarded with the rank of lieutenant-general in the Spanish armies. Doyle subsequently had the chief command of the army of reserve which was raised at Cadiz during the siege. Besides other honors, he was in 1819 created a knight-commander of the Guelph for his services in the Hanoverian army at Valenciennes and Lannois and received the grand cross in 1839. He attained the rank of colonel in the British army in 1813, major-general



in 1815, and lieutenant-general in 1837. He died in 1843.

### Richard Bourke

Sir Richard Bourke, soldier and governor, a relative of Edmund Burke, was born in Dublin May 4, 1777. He was educated for the bar, but joined the army and became an ensign in 1798. He was severely wounded at the battle of Bergen and became captain in 1799. He was quartermaster-general at Monte Video. In 1808 he served in Portugal as assistant quartermaster-general and the next year he was on the staff of the commander-in-chief of the Spanish army. In 1812 he acted as military resident at Galicia. At the close of the Peninsular war he was made colonel and a C. B. In 1821 he was created major-general, and lieutenant-governor of the Eastern district of Cape Hope in 1825. He returned to England in 1828. The next year he edited with Lord Fitzwilliam the "Correspondence of Edmund Burke." In 1831 he was appointed governor of New South Wales. His administration was very popular and successful. He was made a K.C.B. in 1835. He resigned as governor in 1837. At his departure, there was much genuine sorrow, as it is stated that "he was the most popular governor who ever presided over the colonial affairs." On his return to Ireland, Bourke spent nearly twenty years at his country seat, Thornfield, near Limerick. He was made lieutenant-general in 1837, high sheriff of County Limerick two years later, and created general in 1851. He died at Thornfield August 13, 1855.

### Robert Brownrigg

Sir Robert Brownrigg, soldier and governor, the son of Henry Brownrigg, was born at Rockingham,



County Wicklow, in 1759. He became an ensign in 1775, lieutenant in 1778. In 1780 and the next year he served as a marine on board the fleet and from 1782 to 1784 he was stationed at Jamaica. In the latter year he became captain, and six years later, major. In 1793 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel and joined the army in the Netherlands as deputy quartermaster-general. He served with distinction in the campaign of 1794 and in the retreat to Bremen, and gained the friendship and confidence of the Duke of York. When the latter became commander-in-chief in 1795, Brownrigg became his military secretary, and was made colonel in 1796. He went with the Duke of York as military secretary on the expedition to the Helder in 1799. He was made major-general in 1802 and the next year exchanged his office of military secretary for that of quartermaster-general. He became lieutenant-general in 1808, and in 1811 was appointed governor and commander-in-chief of the Island of Ceylon. The interior of the island was ruled by the King of Kandy. Brownrigg was soon involved in war with the latter. He took command in person and with 3,000 troops occupied Kandy early in 1815, the king was taken prisoner and March 2, 1815, the kingdom of Kandy was annexed by proclamation. Brownrigg was made G.C. B. in 1815, and created a baronet the next year. He was promoted general in 1819 and returned to England the following year. He died at Helston House, near Monmouth, May 27, 1833.

### George Bell

Sir George Bell, soldier, son of George Bell of Belle Vue, County Fermanagh, and Catherine Nugent, was born at Belle Vue March 17, 1794, and while yet at school in Dublin was entered as ensign in the Thirty-fourth Foot in 1811. Sent to the Pen-

insula he was present at the second siege of Badajoz and in most of the famous battles during the war in Spain and Portugal. On being transferred to the Forty-fifth regiment in 1825, he embarked for India and engaged in the first Burmese war. He became captain in 1828, and in 1836 was in Canada, where he was actively engaged during the rebellion of 1837-8. He was lieutenant-colonel of the First Foot in 1843. He next served in Gibraltar, Nova Scotia, the West Indies, the Mediterranean and Turkey, after which he landed in the Crimea and served at the battles of Alma and Inkerman and at the siege of Sebastopol, where he was wounded and commanded a brigade. At the close of the war he returned to England as inspecting field officer until 1859, when he became a major-general. His "Rough Notes by an Old Soldier during Fifty Years' Service" was published in 1867. He became a K.C.B. the same year, a lieutenant-general the next year and a general in 1873. He died in London July 10, 1877.

### Andrew Francis Barnard

Sir Andrew Francis Barnard, soldier, was born at Fahan, County Donegal, in 1773. He was the son of Rev. Henry Barnard of Bovagh, County Londonderry (son of William, Bishop of Derry and brother of Thomas, Bishop of Limerick) and Sarah Robertson of Bannbrook, County Londonderry. He entered the army as ensign in 1794, became a lieutenant the next month and a captain in the following November. He served in St. Domingo in 1795, and was transferred to the Fifty-fifth regiment in December of that year. He was under Sir Ralph Abercromby in the West Indies, and at the reduction of Morne Fortune. In 1799 he served in the expedition to the Helder and was present at the en-

gagements in August, September and October. In December he became lieutenant and captain in the First regiment of Foot Guards, and was promoted major in 1805, embarked for Sicily in 1806 and returned to England the next year.

In 1808 he became lieutenant-colonel and was appointed inspecting field officer of militia in Canada. He returned from Canada to England in 1809. The next year he was transferred to the Ninety-fifth regiment, called the Rifle Brigade. He was appointed to the command of the Third battalion and in July 1810 he embarked and landed at Cadiz, which was besieged by Marshal Victor. He led his battalion at the battle of Barossa, where he was severely wounded; was at the sieges of Ciudad Rodrigo and Badajoz, and at the battles of Salamanca and Vittoria. Transferred to the First battalion he obtained the rank of colonel in 1813, was at the capture of San Sebastian, at the passage of the Nivelle, where he was again severely wounded, and at the battles of Orthes and Toulouse. In 1814 he was appointed to the command of the Light Brigade.

For his services in Spain and Portugal he received a gold cross. He was made K.C.B. in 1815. He was present at the battle of Quatre Bras, and was wounded at Waterloo. For his services in these battles he was given the Russian Order of St. George, and the Austrian Order of Maria Theresa. Wellington, on the capitulation of Paris, appointed him commander of the British division occupying that city. In 1821 he was appointed groom to the bed-chamber and in 1828 he was made equerry to King George IV. He became clerk-marshal in the royal household of King William IV. In 1819 he was made a major-general, a lieutenant-general in 1837, lieutenant-governor of Chelsea Hospital in 1849 and in 1851 he attained the full rank of general. He died at Chelsea January 17, 1855.

**Andrew Thomas Blayney**

Andrew Thomas Blayney, Lord Blayney, soldier, was born at Blayney Castle, County Monaghan, November 30, 1770. His father, the ninth Lord Blayney in the peerage of Ireland, was a lieutenant-general and the representative of a Welsh family which had settled in Ireland during the time of Queen Elizabeth, when Sir Edward Blayney had been granted a great estate and been made a peer in 1621. Andrew Thomas Blayney succeeded his brother as eleventh Lord Blayney in 1784 and entered the army as ensign in 1789. He became lieutenant in 1791 and captain the next year. In 1794 he helped to recruit the Eighty-ninth regiment in Ireland and became its major and shared its fortunes during the next fifteen years. He landed with Lord Moira at Ostend and hastened to join the Duke of York in Flanders and shared the dangers of the disastrous retreat through Holland and distinguished himself in every engagement. In 1796 he became lieutenant-colonel and married Lady Mabella Alexander, daughter of the first Earl of Caledon.

In 1798 he took command in Ireland and "he managed to perform his disagreeable functions to the satisfaction of Lord Cornwallis, and without awakening the animosity of the Irish peasantry themselves." He assisted Sir Alexander Bell in reducing the island of Malta and was with Suwarroff's army in his campaign. He next co-operated with Sir Ralph Abercromby in his Eastern expedition and engaged in all the actions in Egypt. He was next ordered to the West Indies and then to the Cape of Good Hope. On his return he was sent to Buenos Ayres. After the surrender of the latter place he was again ordered to the Cape. He was created major-general in 1810 and sent to Cadiz in Spain. With a mixed force of English, Spanish and deserters from the French



army he made an attack on Malaga and was taken prisoner.

In his "Narrative of a Forced Journey Through Spain and France as Prisoner of War from 1810 to 1814," he shows fine powers of observation and writes a very entertaining book, published in 1814 with deserved success. While a prisoner, Blayney was instructed by the British government to see to the relief of the poorer British prisoners, and entrusted with cash for that purpose. His health was so impaired that he saw no more active military service after his release in 1814. He became lieutenant-general in 1819 and died at Dublin April 8, 1834, leaving a son, C. D. Blayney, M. P. for Monaghan, who became twelfth Lord Blayney, and on whose death in 1874, the peerage of Blayney became extinct.

### William Blakeney

William Blakeney, Lord Blakeney, a distinguished military officer, born in 1672 at Mount Blakeney in County Limerick. He entered the army early in Queen Anne's reign, and soon showed that he possessed talents of no common order for military service. It was not to his professional merits, however, that he owed his advancement, but to the influence of the Duke of Richmond, who obtained for him the command of a regiment. He served as a brigadier-general at Carthage, and led the assault at the storming of Bochachica. During the rebellion of 1745 he was governor of Stirling Castle, and his conduct in defending that important fortress against the Highlanders was warmly applauded by the government party. His only reward, however, for his services was the lieutenant-governorship of the island of Minorca.

He held this post when the French government

in 1756 sent an army against it under Marshal Richelieu. General Blakeney had in vain sent urgent notice to the British ministry of the intentions of the French, and warned them of the defenseless state of the island. No measures whatever were taken to ward off the threatened danger until it was too late. A force of 15,000 men was landed on the island, and undertook the siege of Fort Le Philip. After a determined resistance, which lasted many days, and drew down the encomiums even of the enemy, the garrison was forced to capitulate. Marshal Richelieu declared that he was induced by the bravery of the governor and garrison, to grant them such generous terms as permitted them to march out with all the honors of war, and to be conveyed by sea to Gibraltar. On his return home the veteran governor, now in his eighty-second year, received the approbation of George II. for his gallant defense of Le Philip, and was raised to the Irish peerage under the title of Baron Blakeney. He died April 20, 1761, and was interred with great pomp in Westminster Abbey. The citizens of Dublin set up a statue of him in the centre of the Mall in 1759.

### Charles G. Arbuthnot

Sir Charles G. Arbuthnot, soldier, born in Ireland May 19, 1824, son of Alexander Arbuthnot, Anglican Bishop of Killaloe. He was a brother of Sir Alexander Arbuthnot, was educated at Rugby, and distinguished himself at football there. After graduating at the Royal Military Academy he was commissioned second lieutenant in 1843 and captain in 1855. He was noted for coolness and gallantry in the Crimea campaign. He went to India in 1868 where he commanded a brigade of artillery. In 1877 he was inspector-general of artillery in India. In the Afghan campaigns his ability as a leader was

very conspicuous. In 1885 he received a distinguished-service pension. The next year he became lieutenant-general and general in 1890. He was placed on the retired list in 1891. "He was noted for his firmness, good judgment and strict sense of justice." He died in England April 14, 1899.

### Richard Steele

Sir Richard Steele, the founder of the periodical essay in England, was born at Dublin in March, 1672, and was there baptized at St. Bridget's Church. His father, Richard Steele of Mountain (Monkstown), was an attorney; his mother had been a widow named Elinor Symes. His father died when he was a child. Mrs. Steele did not long survive her husband, and the boy fell to the charge of an uncle, Henry Gascoigne, secretary to the first Duke of Ormond. Through Ormond's influence, in November, 1684, Steele was admitted to the Charterhouse school, London, where he formed an intimacy with Addison. In December, 1689, he entered Christ Church College, Oxford, and in March, 1690, he matriculated. He tried hard for a Christ Church studentship, but eventually (in 1691) gained a post-mastership at Merton. At the university he was popular and respected, but in 1694 he suddenly enlisted as a cadet in the second troop of Horse Guards, then commanded by the second Duke of Ormond, thereby surrendering, according to his own account, some rather vaguely described expectations as a Wexford landowner.

Already at the university a dabbler in verse, in 1695 he made his appearance as a poet by "The Procession," a conventional effusion on the funeral of Queen Mary, which he dedicated to John, Lord Cutts, who forthwith made him his secretary, and finally gave him a standard in his own regiment,







the Coldstream Guards. In June, 1700, he became involved in a duel with a man named Kelly, whom he had the misfortune to wound severely. One outcome of this occurrence was the production of the devotional manual known as "The Christian Hero," which was written at the Tower Guard, and published in April, 1701. With the public it was popular, but, as might be anticipated, it was regarded by Steele's military comrades as incompatible with his calling as a "gentleman of the army." In the following year he published his first comedy, "The Funeral, or Grief a la Mode," which was acted at Drury Lane Theatre in December, 1701. It was followed in 1703 by "The Lying Lover," and in 1705 by "The Tender Husband." He now married a widow named Margaret Stretch (with estates in Barbadoes). The marriage took place in 1705, and the lady died two years later. In August, 1706, Steele was appointed gentleman-waiter to Queen Anne's consort, Prince George of Denmark, and a few weeks after his wife's death, he was appointed by Harley, then a Secretary of State, to the post of Gazetteer, the annual salary of which was increased to £300.

The next notable occurrence in his life was his second marriage in September, 1707, to the beautiful Miss Mary Scurlock of Llangunnor in Wales, the "Prue" of her husband's correspondence, and possessed of an estate of about £400 a year. Shortly afterwards, by the death of Prince George, he lost his court appointment. Then, without much warning, appeared April 12, 1709, the publication of the famous *Tatler*, the first of that series of periodicals with which his name is imperishably united. In January, 1710, during the course of the *Tatler*, Steele was made a commissioner of stamps, and for some obscure reason was deprived of his gazetteership. The *Tatler*, price one penny per number, ap-

peared thrice a week. Like the *Spectator* and other periodicals of which it was the forerunner, each number was a small folio leaf containing about 2,500 words, and generally comprising but one article or essay. The *Tatler* came to an end after twenty-one months, to the great regret of its readers, to be succeeded in March, 1711, by the more famous *Spectator*, which ceased December 6, 1712. In March, 1713, followed the *Guardian*. In all these enterprises Steele enjoyed the aid, as a contributor, of his friend and schoolfellow Addison—an aid, the incalculable value of which he acknowledged with loyal cordiality.

In the *Guardian* he was aided by Berkeley, Gay and other eminent literary men. In beginning the *Guardian*, Steele had made prudent profession of abstinence from political questions. But the moment was not favorable to restraint, even for less earnest men. From his youth he had been an ardent adherent of the Revolution, and now, as it was thought, the Hanoverian succession was in jeopardy. Before April, 1713, he was involved in a bitter quarrel with Swift.

Steele in the meantime had resigned his commissionership of stamps, and entered Parliament as member for Stockbridge, concurrently dropping the *Guardian* for the professedly political *Englishman*. Shortly afterwards he published the *Crisis* (1714), a pamphlet on the Hanoverian succession, to which Swift replied with matchless irony by "*The Publick Spirit of the Whigs*." When Steele actually entered upon his duties in the House of Commons he found he was a marked man. He was promptly impeached for seditious utterances in *The Crisis*, and although he made a capable defense, was expelled. But with Queen Anne's death, a few months subsequently, his party came into power and his troubles ended. In his best pamphlet, "*Mr. Steele's Apology for*

Himself and his Writings" (1714), he has given his own account of this part of his career.

He again became a member of Parliament, being returned for Boroughbridge, and a little later, upon presentation of an address to King George I., was knighted. He continued to produce periodicals and pamphlets, none of which are of great importance, though one of them, *The Plebeian*, had the effect of involving him in a painful controversy with his friend Addison. He was made a patentee of Drury Lane Theatre, where in 1722 he produced "*The Conscious Lovers*," his best comedy. He also established the *Censorium*. In December, 1718, he lost his wife. He survived her for nearly eleven years, dying ultimately September 1, 1729, on an estate that had belonged to his wife, at Caermarthen, in Wales, where he was interred in St. Peter's Church. Of his four children only two were living at his death. His daughter Mary soon followed her father, and the remaining and eldest child, Elizabeth, married a Welsh judge, afterwards the third Lord Trevor of Bromham.

"Steele's character has suffered from various causes, among which may be reckoned the animosity aroused by his political writings, the careless candor of his own admissions of frailty, and the habitual comparison of his weaknesses with the colder and more equable goodness of Addison. He has been specially branded as intemperate, but there is not sufficient evidence why in this respect he should be singled out from his contemporaries. That he was incurably sanguine, and that he constantly mistook his expectations for his means, is manifest from his life-long embarrassments. But these were the result of an improvident temperament and an uncertain income rather than of a vicious habit of mind, and he made a noble and successful attempt to pay his debts before he died.



"Upon the whole he was a warm-hearted and benevolent man, a devoted husband (some of his letters to his wife are among the most perfect in the language), a loving father, and a loyal friend. Though he wrote verse, he has no claims as a poet. His plays are commendable efforts, but their feeling for humorous character is more notable than their stagecraft, and they have never kept the boards. His political pamphlets were honest and straightforward, but not effectively polemical, and he had a terrible enemy in Swift, who as a former friend had learned his adversary's weakest side. His fame rests almost wholly upon his performances as an essayist. And here he was by no means the colorless colleague of Addison that is sometimes supposed. On the contrary, he was nearly always the forerunning and projecting spirit, and his ready sympathies and quick enthusiasm occasionally carried him to an altitude which Addison never attained. If he wanted Addison's restraint, his distinction, his exquisite art, he nevertheless rallied folly with admirable good-humor, rebuked vice with unvarying courage and dignity, and earned for himself the lasting gratitude of the 'beautiful sex,' as he called them, by the chivalry, the manliness, and the genuine respect with which, almost alone in his age, he spoke of women." Steele has been written of by Macaulay and Thackeray, but most sympathetically by John Forster. In 1889 a detailed biography of Steele by G. A. Aitken, was issued, giving the results of profound and minute researches.

### James McCullagh

James McCullagh, educator, one of the most eminent mathematicians and physicists of his day, the son of a blacksmith, was born near Strabane, County Tyrone, in the year 1809. He entered

Trinity College, Dublin, in November, 1824, as a pensioner, and the following year he obtained a sizarship. Throughout his undergraduate course he was eminently successful, both in classics and science. In 1827 he was elected a scholar, and in 1832 he obtained a fellowship. In 1833 he was elected a member of the Royal Irish Academy, and in 1838 was put upon the council, and from 1844 to 1846 filled the office of secretary to that body.

The chair of natural philosophy in the university becoming vacant in 1843, McCullagh was elected to it without opposition. From an early age he was a distinguished scientific investigator. While yet an undergraduate, he had completed a new and original theory of the rotation of a solid body round a fixed point, which he was preparing for publication when he was anticipated by Poinsot, who published a very fine tract on the subject. By this theory McCullagh completely solved the case of a body abandoned to its own motion, on receiving a primitive impulse in any direction, under the action of no accelerating forces. He next turned his attention to the wave theory of light, in which he afterwards became so eminent. On this subject, he communicated his first paper to the Academy in June, 1830, followed by one on the "Rectification of the Conic Sections."

McCullagh's first entirely original paper was read to the Academy February 22, 1836. In it he linked together, by a single and simple mathematical hypothesis, the peculiar unique laws which govern the motion of light in its propagation through quartz. A further advance on the subject of light was communicated in a paper, "On the Laws of Crystalline Reflection and Refraction," in January, 1837, resolving the problem—partially solved by Fresnel—and reducing it to geometrical laws of the greatest simplicity and elegance. The originality

of this discovery was contested by Neumann of Königsberg, but McCullagh vindicated beyond all doubt his own claim, and unquestionably results of greater importance were arrived at by McCullagh. Both had set out independently from the same principles, and both solved the question analytically, but the geometrical interpretation of the laws had been given by McCullagh only.

Other valuable papers on the subject of light followed at intervals, and he also produced highly original papers on purely mathematical subjects, among others, one on "Surfaces of the Second Order." McCullagh received in 1838 the Cunningham medal of the Academy for his essay on the "Laws of Crystalline Reflection and Refraction." In 1846 the Royal Society awarded him the Copley medal for his investigations in the theory of light. As professor of natural philosophy, McCullagh gave a great impetus by his lectures to the study of the abstruse sciences. "It was in the delivery of them," says a high authority, "that Professor McCullagh used to display the extensive information, the elaborate research, and the vast acquired treasures of his highly-cultivated mind. . . . Nothing could exceed the depth, or surpass the exquisite taste and elegance of all his original conceptions, both in analysis and in the ancient geometry in which he delighted." In his investigations on the dynamical theory of light—"the unaided creation of his surpassing genius—he has reared the noblest fabric which has ever adorned the domains of physical science, Newton's System of the Universe alone excepted."

McCullagh had a high appreciation of every branch of knowledge, and was a munificent patron of Irish antiquities. "In private life he was unobtrusive, modest and utterly unselfish, charitable, generous and religious." Excessive mental application produced bodily and mental derangement; and

in a moment of aberration he put an end to his life in his college chambers, October 24, 1847. He was interred near Strabane.

### Robert Bell

Robert Bell was born January 10, 1800, at Cork, whence his family soon afterwards removed to Dublin. His father, who was a magistrate high in the confidence of government, died while Robert was yet a boy, and his friends obtained for the son at a very early age an appointment in a government department. Official routine, however, was not very congenial to the taste of a youth whose instincts had already indicated his future course; the passion for literary pursuits having displayed itself in numerous MS. plays, poems and essays, written before he was fourteen years of age. At sixteen or seventeen he, in conjunction with two young college students, founded a magazine called the *Dublin Inquisitor*, and he revived outside the walls of the university the *Historical Society of Trinity College*, in which Burke, Plunket, Curran and other distinguished men had trained their oratorical powers. His dramatic ardor was gratified by the successful production at the Dublin theatre of two little pieces, called "*The Double Disguise*," and "*Comic Lectures*." During the administration of the Marquis of Wellesley he was induced to undertake the editorship of the government journal, *The Patriot*, but he soon found that the sphere for literary exertion was too contracted, and the approaching close of the Marquis of Wellesley's administration diminished his inducement to devote himself to local politics.

In 1828 he removed to London, and becoming a contributor to the principal reviews and magazines, was soon invited to assume the editorship of the *Atlas Journal*, which he continued to conduct for many



years. It was distinguished as having inaugurated a new era in periodical literature, being the first weekly paper that combined literary criticism with the usual articles of political discussion and general intelligence—an example afterwards generally followed. In 1829 a criminal information was filed against him on account of an article which appeared in the *Atlas*, charging Lord Chancellor Lyndhurst with corruption in the bestowal of his church patronage. Bell conducted his own defense, which he founded upon the fact, that in writing the article in question, the authorship of which he avowed, he was actuated by no personal or party motive, but simply by the dictates of his public duty. This argument, though no justification in law, had its due weight with the jury, who acquitted him. In 1841 Bell retired from the editorship of the *Atlas*. During his connection with that paper, and in subsequent years, he contributed to Dr. Lardner's *Cabinet Cyclopaedia*, the "*History of Russia*," three volumes; the "*Lives of the English Poets*," two volumes; and the last volume to the popular "*Naval History of England*," which had been commenced but left unfinished by Southey. He was also chosen to complete Sir James Mackintosh's "*History of England*," of which the last volume is from his pen. In 1838, in conjunction with Dr. Lardner and Sir Edward Bulwer Lytton, he founded and latterly edited the *Monthly Chronicle*.

He was the author also of the five act comedies, "*Marriage*," produced at the Haymarket Theatre in 1842; "*Mothers and Daughters*," produced at Covent Garden in the following year; and "*Temper*," acted at the Haymarket in 1847. Among his other works, which are numerous, may be mentioned "*The Ladder of Gold*," a novel in three volumes, published in 1850; "*Heart and Altars*," a collection of tales in three volumes; a "*Life of Canning*;" "*Outlines of China*;" "*Memorials of the Civil War*,"

two volumes, consisting of the Fairfax Correspondence; and "Wayside Pictures Through France, Belgium and Holland," which has passed through several editions. In 1854 Bell undertook the most important labor in which he had hitherto been engaged, an annotated edition of the English Poets, in twenty-nine volumes. The merit of the series was graciously acknowledged by the King of the Belgians, who presented the editor with a gold medal, as a token of his sense of the authors services to literature. He died April 12, 1867.

### James Emerson Tennent

Sir James Emerson Tennent, baronet, son of William Emerson, an opulent merchant of Belfast, was born in that city April 7, 1794, and educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he took the usual degrees, and ultimately that of LL. D. Soon after this he traveled abroad, and, among other countries, visited Greece; he was enthusiastic in the cause of Greek freedom, and took part in the liberation of that country, and while there made the acquaintance of Lord Byron. In 1831 he was admitted to the bar, but he never practiced that profession, as in June the same year he married the only daughter and heiress of William Tennent, a wealthy banker at Belfast, whose name and arms he assumed by royal license, in addition to his own. He was first elected member of Parliament for Belfast in 1832, and was thought a man of promise on his first appearance in the House of Commons. He was a supporter of Earl Grey's government up to the time that Lord Stanley and Sir James Graham retired from the administration. Ever afterwards he followed Sir Robert Peel, and became a consistent supporter of liberal-conservative opinions. Previously, however, he had strenuously opposed and voted against the Irish

Municipal Bill and the Irish Tithe Act, which rendered his popularity in his native city less general.

From 1832 till 1835 he was member for Belfast, and at the general election of 1837 was defeated, but subsequently, on petition, was seated. At the general election of 1841 he was elected, but on that occasion matters were reversed, and he was unseated on petition. In 1842 he regained his seat, and sat in the House of Commons until July, 1845; and subsequently, in 1852, was returned to Parliament as representative for Lisburn. He had during his official career held the office of secretary to the Indian Board from September, 1841, to July, 1845, and was civil secretary to the colonial government of Ceylon from July, 1845, to December, 1850. He was knighted on his acceptance of this office. After his return home he was appointed permanent secretary to the Poor-Law Board, a post which he held only a few months, namely, from February to November, 1852, when he was appointed secretary to the Board of Trade. On his retirement, February 5, 1867, from official life, he was rewarded with a baronetcy.

"Sir James in early life had been a liberal of a somewhat advanced character, and he first entered Parliament as a reformer. He was, however, one of those who went over to the Tories, about the same time with Lord Stanley, and during several sessions his votes were given on the Tory side; but in his advanced years he adhered to the policy of Sir Robert Peel, and it was from Lord Palmerston's government that he accepted his baronetcy."

It is as an author that Sir James is best remembered. His works are, "A Picture of Greece in 1825," two volumes, 1826; "Letters from the Aegean," two volumes, 1829; "History of Modern Greece," two volumes, 1830; "Travels in Belgium," 1841; "Christianity in Ceylon," 1850; "Wine, its Use and Taxation," 1855; "Ceylon: an

account of the island, physical, historical and topographical, with notices of its natural history, antiquities and productions," two volumes, 1859 ("incomparably the most important of his works," finely illustrated), in which year it went through three editions—the fifth edition appeared in 1860; "Sketches of the Natural History of Ceylon," 1861; "The Story of the Guns," 1861; "The Wild Elephant, and the Mode of Capturing and Taming Him in Ceylon," 1867; and many contributions to Notes and Queries, and Land and Water. He died in London March 6, 1869.

### Lawrence Sterne

Lawrence Sterne, "the prince of humorists" and author of "Tristram Shandy," was born at Clonmel November 24, 1713. His father, Roger Sterne, grandson of an archbishop of York, was an ensign. His mother, Agnes Nuttle, a native of Clonmel, was the daughter of a sutler. They married during the campaign of Marlborough in Flanders in 1711. Sterne gives the following picture of his father: "My father was a little, smart man, active to the last degree in all exercises, most patient of fatigue and disappointments, of which it pleased God to give him a full measure; he was in his temper somewhat rapid and hasty, but of a kindly, sweet disposition, void of all design and so innocent in his own intentions that he suspected no one, so that you might have cheated him ten times a day, if nine had not been sufficient for your purpose."

Lawrence was born shortly after his parents' return from the continent. Much of his early life was passed in the different garrison towns with the regiment in its frequent wanderings from place to place, chiefly in Ireland, an existence fruitful of hints for the characters of Uncle Toby and Corporal



Trim. When he was seven years of age his mother and her family lived for a time with a relative at Annamoe, in County Wicklow. "It was in this parish," says Sterne, "during our stay that I had that wonderful escape, in falling through a mill-race while the mill was going, and being taken up unhurt; the story is incredible, but known for truth in all that part of Ireland, where hundreds of the common people flocked to see me." At eleven years of age he was sent to England, and entered a school near Halifax at the expense of his father's relatives.

His father died in Jamaica (where he had been sent on military duty) in 1731, from the effects of a duel fought at Gibraltar a few years before. The widow, though harassed with the care of a large family, survived him twenty-seven years. Lawrence made good progress at school and in 1733 was sent (through the aid of a cousin and namesake) to Jesus College, Cambridge, where he graduated B. A. in 1736 and took the degree M. A. in 1740. He is described at this period as "a thin, spare, hollow-chested youth, with joints and members but ill kept together, with curiously bright eyes and a Voltairean mouth."

Taking orders, he procured through his uncle, who was a clergyman of the established church, the vicarage of Sutton in Yorkshire and entered upon his clerical duties in 1738. In 1741 he obtained a prebend and soon after married Elizabeth Lumley. The marriage was by no means a happy one, and the wife was often treated with neglect—Sterne perpetually falling into platonic love with one lady and another. Some years were now passed in attending to the duties of his office. "I had then," he says, "very good health; books, painting, fiddling and shooting were my amusements." A friend of Mrs. Sterne's presented him with the living of Stillington, near Sutton, and he remained nearly twenty years at

Sutton doing the duty of the two places, not more than a mile and a half apart. In 1747 he published a charity sermon—"Elijah;" in 1750 another sermon—"The Abuses of Conscience." This last he subsequently introduced in the second volume of "Tristram Shandy." Towards the close of 1759 appeared at York the first two volumes of "The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy, Gent." Sterne had been unable to induce any London publisher to run the risk of its publication. The work proved an immediate success and raised him at once from obscurity to literary fame. Sterne stepped at once into the highest popularity of his time, and into an enduring place in literature forever. Shortly after its appearance he repaired to London to enjoy the popularity and other advantages in store for the author of so brilliant a work. Volume after volume of Tristram Shandy won public applause. He was offered £700 for the copyright of the first two volumes, and the expectation of two more, which he promised.

The poet Gray, wrote to a friend in June, 1760: "'Tristram Shandy' is still a greater object of admiration—the man as well as the book; one is invited to dinner, when he dines, a fortnight before. As to the volumes yet published, there is much good fun in them and humor sometimes hit and sometimes missed. Have you read his sermons with his own comick figure, from a painting by Reynolds, at the head of them? They are in a style I think most proper for the pulpit and show a strong imagination and a sensible heart." "Nothing is talked of," wrote Horace Walpole, "nothing admired, but 'Tristram Shandy.'" These sermons, which eventually ran to seven volumes, had a large sale, due to Sterne's reputation as the author of "Tristram Shandy." Sterne received the additional preferment of the curacy of Coxwold in Yorkshire, from his

friend Lord Falconbridge; he took a house in York for his wife and his child, Lydia, spending most of his own time in London and on the Continent.

In 1762 he visited France with his wife and daughter. He returned to England alone and in 1764 went to Italy for the benefit of his health, then much impaired. He did not return again to England until 1767, when he resided with his wife and daughter at York until he had written all that we have of his "Sentimental Journey," which appeared in February, 1768. Horace Walpole, in writing to a friend, characterized this work as "very pleasing, though too much dilated, and infinitely preferable to his tiresome 'Tristram Shandy' of which I could never get through three volumes. In these there is great good nature and strokes of delicacy."

Sterne was in poor health when the "Sentimental Journey" appeared, and survived but a few days. He died in a lodging in New Bond Street, London, in the presence of a hired nurse and a footman, who had been sent by a friend to inquire after his health, March 18, 1768. His last words were: "Now it is come." His remains, followed by only two mourners, were laid in the burying-ground of Hanover Square Church.

A subscription of £1,000 and the proceeds of the sale of his sermons kept his widow and daughter from want. The former survived about four years. The latter married and lived until the year 1790. In 1775 she published three volumes, containing letters and a short autobiography of her father. Some of the letters are of an extraordinary character to have been preserved by a wife and published by a daughter. Sterne drew upon Rabelais, Burton and other authors little read at the time. But this cannot dim the brilliancy and the originalty of his genius. His Uncle Toby, Corporal Trim and Yor-

rick stand out as real personages, almost next to Shakespeare's creations.

The English Cyclopædia contains the following discriminating criticism: "In the mere art of writing, also, his execution, amid much apparent extravagance, is singularly careful and perfect. It will be found that every touch has been well considered, has its proper purpose and meaning and performs its part in producing the effect; but the art of arts, never was possessed in a higher degree by any writer than by Sterne. His greatest work, out of all comparison, is undoubtedly 'Tristram Shandy;' although among foreigners, the 'Sentimental Journey' seems to stand in the highest estimation." Coleridge thus reprehends his moral laxity: "Sterne cannot be too severely censured for using the best dispositions of our nature as the panders and condiments for the basest."

Sir Walter Scott, dwelling on his inequality of workmanship, says: "In the power of approaching and touching the finer feeling of the heart, he has never been excelled, if indeed, he has ever been equalled, and may at once be recorded as one of the most affected and one of the most simple of writers—as one of the greatest plagiarists and one of the most original geniuses." "If I were requested," wrote Leigh Hunt, in a somewhat similar strain, "to name the book of all others, which combined wit and humor with the profoundest wisdom, it would be 'Tristram Shandy.'"

"The faults of Sterne the man have been laid bare without mercy by Thackeray. His faults as a writer are palpable in almost every page of his compositions, and may be summed up in one word—*affectation*. His pathos, once so celebrated, the 'sentiment,' which gave a title upon his 'Journey,' have become almost wholly ineffective. But his humor, so peculiar, so whimsical, is perhaps, more highly



prized than ever, and in this one department, Shakespeare, Addison and Goldsmith must yield the palm to the genius which created Mr. Shandy, Uncle Toby, Corporal Trim, and all the scenery, inhabitants and visitants of Shandy Hall." Justin H. McCarthy says: "The only thing truly Irish about Sterne is his humor, his ceaseless wit, the unfailing sparkle of his fancy. His genius has been extolled by his contemporaries and their successors in unmeasured language. Few writers have been more persistently read, few writers have enriched literature with a greater stock of allusion, quotation and illustration."

### George Croly

George Croly, LL. D., poet, dramatic author, novelist and divine, was born in Dublin in 1780, and after receiving his education at Trinity College in that city, went to London and quickly became distinguished as a man of letters and later as a pulpit orator. He had taken orders in the established church, but being disappointed with regard to church preferment, he devoted the earlier part of his life altogether to literary pursuits. Besides theological and polemical works, his productions extended over a wide field of labor. The earliest of his numerous writings, "The Times, a Satire," was published about 1818. Poems, histories, dramas, followed in quick succession; besides which and a large number of published sermons and lectures, Dr. Croly contributed to literature some works of fiction, remarkable for power and originality—"Tales of the Great St. Bernard," "Salathiel, the Immortal," and "Marston, or the Soldier and Statesman." Throughout life he had been an ardent Tory and as a contributor to Blackwood's Magazine, an editor of the Universal Review, and a writer of political ar-

ticles for the *Britannia* newspaper, he rendered important services to his party.

He had been so fortunate as to have his labors finally rewarded by church preferment. He died November 24, 1860. His remains were interred in St. Stephen's Church, London, of which he had been for many years rector. Allibone enumerates thirty of his works. "In the pulpit his eloquence was of high order, and made him one of the most popular preachers of the day. He has earned a prominent place and lasting renown in the distinct provinces of divinity, poetry, history, romance and the drama."

### John O'Keefe

John O'Keefe, a prolific and popular dramatist, was born in Dublin June 24, 1747, of a family respectable but decayed. He was fairly educated, and especially with a view to become a painter by profession; but an early perusal of Farquhar's comedies gave him a taste for the stage which overpowered every other. At eighteen he saw his first play, "The Gallant," performed in Dublin, and he not only turned dramatist, but actor. Finally after acting for twelve years with considerable success, he settled in London, where he devoted himself entirely to dramatic composition. He wrote for the stage till nearly the close of the eighteenth century.

Of some fifty of his acted comedies and farces, a few, such as his comedy of "Wild Oats," are agreeably remembered. Most of them, overflowing with Irish vivacity, fun and sentiment, were very popular in their day. For many years of the later portion of his life he was nearly blind, owing to an accident which brought on weakness of the eyes. Besides plays, he published in 1826 the "Recollections of the Life of John O'Keefe, Written by Himself," two readable and amusing volumes. He died

at Southampton February 4, 1833. A collection of his plays was published in 1798, in four volumes. A small volume of his poems, entitled "O'Keefe's Legacy to His Daughters," was issued in 1834.

### Henry Jones

Henry Jones, poet and dramatist, was born at Drogheda about the year 1720. His birth was humble, and like Ben Jonson he was a bricklayer, with an ardent love for literature; and it is said of him, that while at his work "he composed alternately a line of brick and a line of verse." Some small poems that he wrote attracted attention and gained him friends; and when the Earl of Chesterfield came to Ireland as lord-lieutenant in 1745, the young artisan-poet was brought favorably under his notice. The earl, with his wonted liberality, patronized Jones, who under his auspices went to England with his patron to push his fortune. Friends and subscriptions were procured, and a volume of poems published.

The drama was now Jones' ambition. His first attempt was "The Earl of Essex," a tragedy, which the earl is said to have corrected, and by his influence was performed at Covent Garden Theatre in 1753. It was successful, and gained him the friendship of Cibber, then the poet laureate, who is even said to have wished to make him his successor. But a capricious temper alienated his friends and marred his fortunes. Prosperity, too, brought extravagance and Jones soon found himself as poor as when he commenced authorship. For a time he struggled on through a life of reverses and suffering, which came to a close in April, 1770, when he died in utter poverty in a London garret, where the charity of the owner afforded him a shelter. He left an unfinished tragedy, "The Cave of Idra," and a few poems.

### Hugh Kelly

Hugh Kelly, dramatist, was born at Killarney in 1739. His father was a gentleman of good family, but falling into difficulties he was forced, after giving Hugh a tolerable education, to bind him to a staymaker in Dublin. When of age Hugh went to London, where he was reduced to the utmost distress, till a happy accident exhibited his genius, and procured him some friends. One of these was an attorney who gave him employment as copying clerk, at which he earned by his industry three guineas a week. But Kelly had a higher ambition, and in 1762 he took to writing for periodicals. Poetry, essays, criticism and politics employed his pen, and enabled him to support a wife and family. Some theatrical strictures in verse on the leading actors of the day, entitled "Thespis," were of sufficient merit to attract Garrick, who took him under his patronage and produced his first comedy, "False Delicacy," in 1763. The success of this piece was decisive; it was repeated twenty times.

Two years after he produced "A Word to the Wise" on the same stage; but in the meantime he had become very unpopular from a prevalent belief that he had written to support some obnoxious measures of government. Wilkes mustered his friends in force, and after a scene of indescribable confusion, the piece, as Boswell tells us, "fell a sacrifice to popular fury, and in playhouse phrase was damned." It was, however, well received in the provinces, and was reproduced in London, with a prologue by Johnson, after the author's death. After an unsuccessful tragedy, "Clementina," he was again highly successful in "The School for Wives," which he put on the stage under the name of Mr. Addington. The "Romance of an Hour" and "The Man of Reason" were his last works. In 1774 Kelly was



admitted to the bar, and his prospects were very promising, when he died, after a few days' illness, February 3, 1777. A collective edition of his works with his life, was published in London in 1778.

### Isaac Bickerstaff

Isaac Bickerstaff, a very successful dramatic writer, was born in Ireland about the year 1735. He was one of the pages of Lord Chesterfield, when lord-lieutenant of Ireland in 1746. He produced "Love in a Village," "The Maid of the Mill," and "Lionel and Clarissa," three genuine English comic operas, "which will continue to be popular as long as the language in which they are written lasts, and would still hold their ground as most amusing comedies, even if the incidental songs, beautiful, simple and national, as many of them are, were omitted." The first of these operas in particular, though borrowing largely from Johnson's Village Opera and other sources, was so favorably received in London during its first season, 1762-63, that it was played nearly as often as the celebrated Beggars' Opera had been at an earlier period, and established a permanent reputation equally brilliant. "The Maid of the Mill" was first produced at Covent Garden Theatre in January, 1765, and had a run of thirty-five nights during the season. "Lionel and Clarissa" was also very successful and long held its place in popular favor.

In addition to these, Bickerstaff wrote "The Padlock," "The Sultan" and "The Spoiled Child," all farces still upon the acting list. The authorship of the last is attributed to Mrs. Jordan, Forde and others, but the weight of authority and evidence is all in favor of Bickerstaff. He also wrote some comedies, and altered several pieces of other authors, and he composed an oratorio called "Judith," which

was set to music by Dr. Arne, and performed at the Lock Hospital Chapel in February, 1764. Upon the whole Bickerstaff may be pronounced one of the most successful writers for the stage during his time. His dramas, original and adapted, amount to the number of twenty-two. It must, however, be admitted, that he availed himself very freely of the plots of other writers. Bickerstaff served for some time as an officer in the marines, and died abroad in extreme old age and reduced circumstances; but the place and date of his decease are not known.

### John Lanigan

John Lanigan, D. D., R. C. educator and eminent author, was born near the historic rock of Cashel, in the year 1758. He was the eldest of a numerous family, and had the good fortune to be the child of highly educated parents. At the age of sixteen he sailed for Rome to pursue his studies for the priesthood and received ordination at an early age. His career at the Irish college in Rome was so remarkable for ability, that he attracted the notice of many eminent men, among them the learned Tamburini of Pavia, by whose influence he was appointed Professor of Hebrew Ecclesiastical History at the university and Divinity in that city. The fame of his lectures caused Joseph II., Emperor of Germany, with other potentates and princes, to attend the classes of the "Irish boy-professor." He was soon regarded as the most eminent of all the professors, and Tamburini was accustomed to designate him the pillar and brightest ornament of the establishment. While thus engaged Lanigan published his "Prolegomena to the Holy Scriptures." It immediately took its place in literature as a class-book for the study of the Scriptures.

In 1794 Lanigan's learning and exemplary life

received due recognition in the degree of Doctor of Divinity. He obtained his degree in good time, for two years later the university ceased to exist. In the war of 1796 the professors of the university were scattered in all directions, and Dr. Lanigan arrived safely in his native land. He was known to have lived on intimate terms with Tamburini, whose orthodoxy was suspected, and consequently Dr. Lanigan failed to obtain Episcopal favor in Ireland; but the Royal College of St. Patrick, Maynooth, had recently been established for the education of Catholic clergy in Ireland, and presented an opening to the professor of Pavia. He was offered the chair of Sacred Scriptures and Hebrew, then vacant, but under conditions which he declined. He was now in Dublin, almost in penury, when fortunately General Vallancy, with whom Dr. Lanigan had become acquainted in Italy, came to his rescue. The general was vice-president of the Royal Dublin Society, and through his influence Dr. Lanigan was employed in that institution at the modest salary of a guinea and a half per week—raised eventually to £150 a year. His duties seem to have been multifarious—to act as librarian, translating from German and French, correcting proofs and making catalogues. His services were also rewarded with occasional grants, and his great learning and social qualities seem to have been appreciated by the citizens of Dublin. With the comprehensive spirit of an enlightened mind he shared his friendship with those who did not share his creed, and several clergymen of the Church of England were most intimate with him.

Dr. Lanigan took a share in every effort made in his time for the promotion of Irish literature, and especially in the Gaelic Society of Dublin, founded in 1808. The object of this society was the development of the history, literary and ecclesiastical, of Ireland. Among those that shared in Dr. Lanigan's

labors in this direction were the Rev. Paul O'Brien, Gaelic Professor at Maynooth; Theophilus O'Flanagan of Trinity College; and William Halliday, whose premature death at the early age of twenty-four is justly lamented in the epitaph Lanigan composed for his tomb. Lanigan thus refers to this early genius—"He anticipated the progress of years in the maturity of understanding, the acquisition of knowledge, and the successful cultivation of a mind gifted by Providence with endowments of the highest order." Another member of the Gaelic Society, whose name ought to be held in grateful remembrance, was Edward O'Reilly, whose Irish Dictionary is a valuable work. While discharging routine official duties in the house of the Royal Dublin Society, Dr. Lanigan's thoughts and pen were seldom idle. He prepared for publication "the first edition of the Roman Breviary ever issued in Ireland, with Latin preface worthy of the days of Augustus." He also wrote some controversial works, under the signature of Irenaeus, which were published in 1809. They show him to have united a profound acquaintance with the theological literature of the Catholic church with a knowledge of the most eminent writers of the Anglican, such as Burnett, Chillingworth, Danberry, Elrington, Forbes, Magee, Parr, Tillotson and Usher.

He occasionally wrote an article on politics, and in the Irish Magazine for May, 1811, a letter is printed signed Irenaeus, "On the Imbecility and Breaking-up of the Present Ministry." During the spring of 1813 the overwrought brain of Dr. Lanigan showed symptoms of decay, and cessation of mental toil was imperative. His physician recommended change of scene and he procured leave of absence from his official duties. He once more visited the ancient city of Cashel and was received by his family with affection and respect. His arrival



was hailed with delight by all who valued learning and industry. The local gentry hastened to pay their respects to the learned guest of the town, and his health became much restored by the leisure he enjoyed.

The complete recovery of Dr. Lanigan's health proved but temporary. The severe weather of 1814 brought back some symptoms of a weakened constitution, and rendered him incapable of discharging his duties as Librarian of the Royal Dublin Society. Accordingly on November 14, 1814, he resigned his post as librarian, still continuing to act, as he had done previous to the year 1808, as translator, editor and corrector of the press. Dr. Lanigan was well qualified to act in these capacities, being a learned linguist. He spoke with fluency, English, Irish, German, French, Spanish and Italian, and was master of Hebrew, Greek and Latin. After resigning his post as librarian, which reduced his income considerably, he gave lessons in languages at the houses of a few of the leading citizens of Dublin.

He had been for many years engaged on "The Ecclesiastical History of Ireland," which proved to be a work of extraordinary research. He amassed piles of manuscript, and extracted anything bearing on his subject from the works of Sir James More, Usher, Dr. Rothe, Archdall, Keating, MacGeoghegan, O'Halloran, as well as from every source that treated on Ireland and her history. He wandered in fancy with the early Irish missionaries over Britain, France, Belgium, Germany, Switzerland and other lands. He searched the records of councils and synods, the bulls and briefs of popes, the relics of ancient convents, the annals of religious houses, letters of bishops, registers of churches, and lives of saints. The works of Colgan, Fleming, Locke, Wadding, Usher, Ward, Ware and Burke were minutely examined; and MSS. in Irish—sealed books to others—afforded him valuable assistance.

As Dr. Lanigan's health rendered continuous labor impossible, when preparing his MSS. for the press, he was fortunate in obtaining the assistance of the Rev. Michael Kinsella, a Capuchin friar of great learning. With this aid the work was published. The list of subscribers included the names of the Catholic hierarchy and clergy, the professors of various colleges, eminent scholars, lay and clerical. The work in four volumes, was published in 1824. It was many years after his death before this great work was fully appreciated for its wonderful research and striving after truth. For the four years intervening between the publication of the Ecclesiastical History and the time of his death, Dr. Lanigan was partially deranged. He passed melancholy days and sleepless nights at the insane asylum at Finglas, near Dublin. He died July 7, 1828. This distinguished church historian was buried in Finglas churchyard, and a suitable monument, commemorative of the simplicity of his character, his solid learning, and enlightened patriotism, was erected to his memory.

### William Carleton

William Carleton, novelist, well known for his unrivaled delineations of the habits and character of his countrymen, was born at Prillisk, County Tyrone, in 1794. His parents were of the class known as small farmers. He received his education at one of those hedge schools which he afterwards immortalized by the well-known tale entitled the "Abduction of Mat Kavanagh." He also traveled as a "poor scholar," and fed his literary taste by reading all the books he could lay hands on. His father and mother were both better informed than most of their class, and seem to have been possessed of mental gifts which, with other environments, might have

rendered them remarkable. The former was gifted with a memory of such marvelous grasp that it is said he could repeat the greater part of the Bible "by heart." He had also an inexhaustible store of legendary lore, and could tell tales, we are told, from Christmas to Christmas. His mother, who was noted for her beautiful voice, used to sing the old Irish songs with wonderful sweetness and pathos. William was intended for a priest, and accordingly commenced the studies necessary to fit him for entering Maynooth. He has given to the world an interesting and humorous picture of himself at this period of his life in the story of "Denis O'Shaughnessy going to Maynooth," a character which has all the freshness and firmness of touch of a study from nature.

At this critical period of his career his father died, and with a fuller liberty came a change of purpose. He now abandoned all thoughts of the priesthood, and some years afterwards devoted all his time to literature. Of a volatile and imaginative temperament, he was led to take the first independent step in life by a trifling circumstance. Chance threw in his way a copy of *Gil Blas*, which so worked upon his fancy that he determined to seek his fortune, and, full of the hopeful errantry of youth, left his native vale to battle with the world. He obtained a situation as tutor at a miserable salary in a farmer's family in Louth. He soon, however, resigned the uncongenial occupation and started for Dublin, where he found himself, without any definite plan in his head, and with only a few pence in his pocket.

Some years more elapsed, which were devoted to the uncongenial labors of a tutor; but disciplined by hardship and heavy experience, he now patiently submitted to that toil from which the sanguine youth had revolted. In Dublin he was introduced to the Rev. Caesar Otway, at whose suggestion he wrote

the "Lough Derg Pilgrim," which appeared in the *Christian Examiner*. This was favorably received, and soon by his writings and tutorship he attained a good position and married. This sketch was followed by "Father Butler," which evidences the same graphic touch. In 1829 appeared the first series of the "Traits and Stories of the Irish Peasantry," which was followed in 1832 by the second series of the same. These sketches are masterpieces of art, and stories of inimitable fun. They are fresh and forcible because the author wrote what he had himself seen and felt. He continued his literary career with varied success. He became a regular contributor to the *Dublin University Magazine*, in which many of his best stories appeared. In attempting to depict the life of the more wealthy classes he was less successful, as might naturally be expected. Some of his novels exhibit singular power and skill. A finer or more striking work of fiction than "The Miser" has rarely appeared. In the "Black Prophet," a tale of the famine, he has portrayed the Irish female character with matchless strength and pathos.

The latter part of his life was clouded by poverty (resulting from irregular habits) till he received a pension of £200 for his services to literature and his country. He lived at Sandford, near Dublin, where he died January 30, 1869. He was interred at Mount Jerome Cemetery.

In his delineations of Irish peasant life, Carleton stands perhaps unrivaled. He caught a certain raciness in the Irish character, since almost obliterated by famine, emigration, education and by wider knowledge of the world. His tales are spoken of as "admirable truly, intensely Irish. Never were that people better described; and amongst all the fun, frolic and folly, there is no want of poetry, pathos and passion."



### John Banim

John Banim, a distinguished novelist and poet, was born in Kilkenny April 3, 1798—the second son of Michael Banim, a small shopkeeper and farmer. The lad was of a wondrously sensitive and loving disposition. After attending successively two dames' schools, he was, in his fifth year, sent to Buchanan's English school in Kilkenny, and in his tenth year to the Rev. Mr. Magrath, who kept what was then considered the best Catholic school in Ireland. He commenced writing at six years of age, when he composed a fairy tale; and at ten he wrote a romance and some poems. An introduction to the poet Moore further stimulated his literary ambition.

In 1811 he was placed at Kilkenny College, where he developed such a taste for drawing and painting that he determined to pursue art as a profession. After leaving the college he continued his studies at the Academy of the Royal Dublin Society in Dublin for upwards of two years. When but eighteen he returned to Kilkenny and commenced life as an artist and teacher of drawing. While thus engaged he became deeply attached to one of his pupils, and her premature death inflicted a severe blow on his sensitive nature and changed the whole tenor of his life. In 1820 he settled in Dublin, and for a time earned a precarious livelihood by contributing to two or three of the more important papers. In 1821 appeared his first poem, "The Celt's Paradise." This gained him the acquaintance of literary men; and with Sheil's generous aid he brought out "The Jest" and "Damon and Pythias" at Covent Garden Theatre, London.

He returned in 1822 to Kilkenny, composing, in conjunction with his elder brother Michael, that series of tales upon which their fame mainly rests—"The Tales by the O'Hara Family." He shortly

after married a Miss Ellen Ruth, and removed to London, where he encountered the usual difficulties of a young literary man in that great city. His first residence was No. 7 Amelia Place, Brompton, the house in which Curran had lived the last month of his life. In April, 1825, appeared the first series of the O'Hara tales. They were immediately successful, and "The Boyne Water" and other works followed in rapid succession. He befriended Gerald Griffin in his trials and difficulties, became the intimate friend of John Sterling, and now appeared likely to attain a permanent position as a writer.

More than one visit was made to Ireland for the purpose of conscientiously examining the localities referred to in his historical tales. In 1829 his prosperity was dimmed by the death of a child, and his own and his wife's illness. Subscriptions, set on foot by the press, enabled him to visit the Continent for a change. In 1835 he returned home a complete wreck. On his passage through Dublin a benefit was accorded him at the Theatre Royal, while at Kilkenny he was received with almost regal honors. He settled in a small cottage outside the town, referred to in his works as "Windgap Cottage," where his quiet life was often enlivened by visits from Gerald Griffin and other friends. Walking became impossible to him, and he spent his time chiefly in a bath-chair in his little garden, or out driving in the vicinity of his residence.

In 1837, through the kindness of the Earl of Carlisle, he received a pension of £150 per annum from the civil list, with £40 for the education of his daughter. His health never rallied, and the composition of the last joint work of the brothers, one of the Tales, is believed to have hastened his death, which occurred at Windgap Cottage August 1, 1842. He was interred in St. John's graveyard, Kilkenny. Banim's ballads are very national—full of natural

feeling and true fidelity to Irish characters. He attained the high honor of being one of Ireland's greatest novelists. The life of John Banim by P. J. Murray was published in London in 1857.

### Michael Banim

Michael Banim, brother of John, and the Abel O'Hara of "The Tales by the O'Hara Family," was born in Kilkenny in August, 1796. He was not, as was his brother, a literary man by profession, but always had an occupation distinct from that of authorship. John Banim had laid aside the painter's palette soon after he had taken up his residence in London, while Michael continued to reside in their native Kilkenny, the writings of each being transmitted to the other for correction. In 1825 Michael's first work, "Crohoore," was written. Among his other contributions to the Tales were "The Mayor of Windgap," "Father Connell," and "The Croppy;" and a study of much literary interest is to be found in comparing the style and spirit of these productions with those of the younger brother—such as "John Doe," "The Nowlans," and "The Boyne Water." After John's death Michael wrote "Clough Fionn," which appeared in The Dublin University Magazine in 1852, and "The Town of the Cascades," published in 1864.

He himself stated the object with which "The Tales by the O'Hara Family" were written principally to have been "To insinuate through fiction the causes of Irish discontent, and to insinuate also that if crime were consequent on discontent it was no great wonder; the conclusion to be arrived at by the reader, not by insisting on it on the part of the author, but from sympathy with the criminals." For many years before his death Michael Banim filled the office of postmaster in his native city, of which he

had been at one time elected mayor. He died August 30, 1874. The Royal Literary Fund came to his aid before his decease and later a pension to his widow was placed upon the Civil List by Disraeli. The Banims had some of the greater gifts of the story-teller. Many very powerful dramatic situations, and many vigorous, original, and thoroughly lifelike sketches of character are to be found in their novels. "Their burning love of religion and country was traced by them in letters of fire, and their indignant sincerity gave them a power which few possessed before them. Their novels are strong, replete with powerful and striking imagery."

### Richard Bellings

Richard Bellings, writer of some distinction, was the son of Sir Henry Bellings, knight, and a member of an ancient Catholic family in County Dublin. Richard was born at Belingstown, the family seat, in the year 1613. He received an excellent classical education in Dublin, was afterwards sent to England, and entered as a student of law at Lincoln's Inn, and, after a few years of study, he returned to his native land. Bellings married a daughter of Viscount Mountgarrett, and became a M. P. in Ireland. His military partiality and his religious principles induced him to take part in the civil war of 1641-52, and in his twenty-eighth year he held high rank in the Confederate Irish army, and commanded in several engagements. He was one of the most influential members of the supreme council of the Confederate Catholics assembled at Kilkenny, and became secretary to that body, by which he was sent on an embassy to the continent for the purpose of soliciting assistance. Bellings became so dissatisfied with the course of events on his return that he withdrew from the Old Irish party



altogether, and joined the Royalists, to which, from that period, he continued attached. The Duke of Ormond took him into his favor and employed him in several important negotiations, in all of which he displayed both zeal and address. When the army of the king was defeated by the Parliamentary forces Bellings left the country and resided in France during the Protectorate. There he occupied himself with literature, and wrote some important works upon the events in which he had taken part. After the Restoration he returned to his native land, and through the influence of the Duke of Ormond he was restored to his property there. He died in Dublin in September, 1677. He added a sixth book to Sir Philip Sidney's "Arcadia." His other works are, "Vindiciarum Catholicorum Hiberniæ Libri Duo," "Annotations upon the Vindiciæ Eversæ of Ponticus," and some others of less note. His history of Irish affairs in which he was engaged, edited by John T. Gilbert (Dublin, 1882), issued with the title, "History of the Irish Confederation and the War in Ireland," contains many very important documents and explanatory notes, published from the original manuscripts. His style is considered remarkably easy and graceful. Bellings' account of the extraordinary events in Ireland during the time of the civil war is deemed eminently fair and worthy of credit.

### John Field

John Field, a distinguished pianist and composer, was born at Dublin July 26, 1782. He was of a musical family, his father having been a violinist in the orchestra of the Dublin theatre, and his grandfather, who was his first instructor on the pianoforte, having been an organist. He was received by the famous Clementi in London, as an articled pupil, and his rapid proficiency did such honor to his teach-

ing that his master took every opportunity to exhibit his remarkable talent. He complained grievously, however, of the parsimony with which Clementi evaded the obligations to furnish him with food and raiment, which were included in his contract; and that, while he was compelled to remain within doors from week to week for the want of a hat, the veteran virtuoso would receive handsome fees for the discharge of duties the fulfilment of which he deputed to his scholar.

Field accompanied Clementi in his continental tour, on which he started in 1802. He left a lasting impression in Paris of his high qualities as a pianist, especially from his playing of the fugues of Bach, and was also well received in Vienna. There Clementi purposed to leave him under the tuition of a famous master, but yielded to his persuasion to let him proceed with him to St. Petersburg. Field arrived in the Russian capital towards the close of 1803, and found there so many admirers, and made so many friends, that when Clementi left at the beginning of the following year he thought it expedient to remain. When his former master revisited St. Petersburg, some eighteen months afterwards, he saw his pupil universally esteemed as an artist, and sought at the highest terms as a teacher. His earnings from this time might be accounted princely, but with a reckless improvidence he spent as quickly as he acquired, and was thus none the richer for the success. In 1822 Field went to Moscow, and there established himself with even greater honor and profit than had attended his nineteen years' sojourn in St. Petersburg. It became a fashion among the scions of the old nobility to boast of him as their instructor, and persons came from great distances to receive his lessons for the sake of saying he had taught them.

He made some excursions to Courland and other

places, but Moscow was his permanent abode until 1831, when, for the only time, he revisited England, and performed in London. The following year he appeared in Paris. Thence he started on a tour through the Netherlands, and reached Brussels in 1833. He now proceeded to Italy. At Naples he was seized with an illness, under which he lingered till the summer of 1835, when, being in extreme poverty, he was glad to accept the offer of a Russian family to convey him back to Moscow. He was, however, unable to regain his former position in that city on account of intemperate habits, which are said to have hastened his death, which took place at Moscow January 11, 1837. Field married a French pianist, by whom he had a son, who became a distinguished tenor. Field's musical abilities were of the highest order, and his published works were numerous. "As a composer Field is to be credited with originating that form of pianoforte piece known as nocturne; his nocturnes were the models for Chopin and all later composers, and among all his works they alone have survived. His style was marked by infinite grace, charm, and an intimate knowledge of the most characteristic resources of the pianoforte. Both as a pianist and composer he was the connecting link between Clementi and Chopin."

### Michael Kelly

Michael Kelly, composer and vocalist, was born at Dublin in 1762. His father was an eminent wine merchant in Dublin and for several years master of the ceremonies at the Castle. At a very early period young Kelly displayed a passion for music, and as his father was enabled to procure the best masters for him, before he had reached his eleventh year he could perform on the pianoforte some of the most difficult sonatas then in fashion. Rauzzini, when

engaged to sing at the Rotunda in Dublin, gave him some lessons in singing and persuaded his father to send him to Naples as the only place where his musical propensity would receive proper cultivation. At the age of sixteen he was accordingly sent there, with strong recommendations from several persons of consequence in Ireland to Sir William Hamilton, the then British minister at the court of Naples. Sir William took him under his fostering care and he was placed in the conservatorio La Madona della Loretto, where for some time he received instructions from the celebrated Fenaroli. He also introduced Kelly to the king and queen of Naples. Kelly had the good fortune to meet Aprile, the first singing-master of his day, and that great artist, being then under an engagement to visit Palermo, offered to take him with him and to give him gratuitous instruction while there. This proposal was gladly accepted, and he received Aprile's valuable tuition until the end of his engagement at the theatre. The Neapolitan's kindness, however, did not terminate there, for he sent Kelly to Leghorn with the strong recommendation of being his favorite pupil. From Leghorn young Kelly was engaged at the Teatro Nuovo at Florence as first tenor singer. He then visited Venice and several of the principal theatres in Italy, in which he performed with distinguished success. He was next engaged at the court of Vienna, where he was much noticed by the Emperor Joseph II.

He had likewise the good fortune there to become acquainted with Mozart, and was one of the original performers in his *Nozze di Figaro*. Having obtained a year's leave of absence from the emperor for the purpose of visiting his father (at the end of which time he was to go back to Vienna, where he was in such favor that he might have ended his days happily), he returned to England by the same op-



portunity as Signora Storace. In April, 1787, Kelly made his first appearance at Drury Lane Theatre, London, in the character of Lionel, in the opera of "Lionel and Clarissa." Here he remained as first singer until he retired from the stage. He was besides for several years principal tenor singer at the Italian opera, where he was stage manager. The death of his friend Stephen Storace, in the year 1797, first induced Kelly to become a composer, since which time he composed many English, French and Italian songs.

He composed or compiled music for upwards of sixty dramas for the different theatres. Among these we may enumerate as among the most popular, the following—"Castle Spectre," 1797; "Blue Beard," 1798; "Pizarro," 1799; "Of Age To-morrow," 1800; "Love Laughs at Locksmiths," 1804; "Deaf and Dumb," 1804; "Youth, Love and Folly," 1805; "Forty Thieves," 1806; "Adrian and Orilla," 1806; "Wood Demon," 1807; "Foundling of the Forest," 1809; "Nourjahad," 1813, etc. Kelly, though not a profound musician, had a highly cultivated taste. His own airs are always elegant, and his knowledge of the Italian and German schools, not very general among the British musicians of his day, enabled him to enrich his pieces with many gems of foreign art. The popularity, therefore, of Kelly's numerous pieces had a very favorable influence on the taste of the public. As a singer his powers were not extraordinary, but his intelligence, experience and knowledge of the stage made him very popular. He died at Margate October 9, 1826. His "Reminiscences" (two volumes, London, 1826) are a highly entertaining storehouse of original anecdotes of many noted persons. His niece, Frances Maria Kelly, singer and actress, born in England in 1790, died in 1882.

**Thomas Carter**

Thomas Carter, singer, pianist and dramatic composer, was born in Ireland in 1768. Having early developed musical talents, the Earl of Inchiquin supplied him with means for pursuing the study. At eighteen he published six sonatas for the harpsichord. Subsequently he went to Naples to complete his musical education. Passionately fond of travel, he visited India, whence he was obliged to return on account of ill health. The manager of Drury Lane Theatre, London, then engaged him to write several operas. He excelled in ballads. He is best known as the composer of "O Nanny, Wilt Thou Gang wi' Me?" and the naval song, "Stand to Your Guns." He died in London October 12, 1804. He was undoubtedly a clever musician, but his extravagance and improvidence led him into perpetual difficulties. Carter had a younger brother, Sampson Carter, who was a singer in St. Patrick's; he settled in Dublin as a music-master, took the degree of Doctor of Music at the Dublin University, and in 1797 was made a vicar choral of St. Patrick's.

**Andrew Ashe**

Andrew Ashe, a celebrated flute-player, was born in Lisburn, Ireland, about 1758. He attended a school at Woolwich, where he learned the first principles of music. On account of lack of means his parents were about to take the boy from school, when Count Bentinck adopted him, took him to the Continent (visiting Minorca, and later Spain, Portugal, France, Germany and Holland) and gave him a first-class musical education. He devoted himself to his favorite instrument and soon rose to be the most famous performer on the flute in Brussels, Dublin and London, successively—being among the

first to use the additional keys. He held the position of principal flute-player at the Italian Opera, London, and in 1810 he became director of the Bath concerts. His wife was a celebrated vocalist and two of his daughters were noted musicians—one as a harper and the other as a pianist. He passed the last years of his life in retirement in Dublin and died there in April, 1838. He composed concertos, etc., for the flute and is the author of numerous works.

### Turlough O'Carolan

Turlough O'Carolan, the celebrated bard, composer and harper, was born in the year 1670 at Newton, County West Meath, and died March 25, 1738. Deprived of sight by the small-pox about his fifteenth year, the inhabitant of a country recently desolated by a civil war, and add to these his improvidence and convivial habits, we must wonder at the proofs he has given of the depth and versatility of his talents. Some idea of the fertility of his invention may be formed from the circumstance that one harper who attended the Belfast meeting in 1792, had acquired upwards of one hundred of his tunes, which he asserted constituted but an inconsiderable portion of them. As an instance of the facility with which he committed tunes to memory, as well as of the astonishing ease with which he could produce new melodies, take the following characteristic fact, vouched for by good authority: "At the house of an Irish nobleman, where Geminiani was present, O'Carolan challenged that eminent composer to a trial of skill. The musician played over on his violin the fifth concerto of Vivaldi. It was instantly repeated by O'Carolan on his harp, although he had never heard it before. The surprise of the company was increased when he asserted that he would compose a concerto himself at the moment; and the more

so when he actually played that admirable piece known ever since as 'Carolan's Concerto.'"

O'Carolan was the first native bard who departed from the purely Irish style in composition; but, although he delighted in the polished compositions of the Italian and German schools, with which style many of his melodies are strongly tinged, yet he felt the full excellence of the ancient music of his own country. He was descended from an ancient and highly respectable family. His father was a small farmer and his mother the daughter of a peasant. While still a boy O'Carolan moved with his father to Carrick-on-Shannon and there he attracted the attention of Mrs. McDermott Roe of Alderford House, who admired him for his intelligence. Placing him among her own children, she had him carefully instructed in Irish and also had him taught to play the harp.

To this family the bard was attached through life, and under their hospitable roof he breathed his last; nor was he separated from them in death, for his dust mingles with theirs in their ancient burial place in the church of Kilronan. In his twenty-second year he determined to become a traveling musician, and his benefactress providing him with a couple of horses and an attendant, he started on a round of visits throughout the neighborhood, where he was well known. Wherever he went the doors of the nobility and gentry were thrown open to him. He was always received with great respect and a distinguished place assigned him at the table. At the mansions where he visited we are told that he was welcomed more as a friend than an itinerant minstrel. And thus humbly commenced the career of "one of the last and certainly the most famous of the bards of Ireland."

It was during these journeys that O'Carolan composed most of those airs which continue to afford



delight, and he seldom failed to pay the tribute of a song for the kindness and respect shown to him; thus, as Goldsmith remarks, "his songs in general (for he wrote both words and music) may be compared to those of Pindar, as they have frequently the same flights of imagination." Thus, like Pindar's, one is praised for his hospitality, another for the beauty or the good qualities of his family, and the like. His playful song of

"O'Rourke's noble feast will ne'er be forgot  
By those who were there, or those who were not,"

is generally known as being translated by the witty Dean Swift. He united the fourfold avocation of poet, composer, harper and singer. All his songs, which number, it is said, over two hundred, with one exception, were written in the Irish language.

When approaching middle life O'Carolan married Mary Maguire, a young lady of good family. With her he lived very happily, though she was haughty and extravagant. He now built a house at Mosshill, County Leitrim, and there entertained his friends with lavish hospitality. The income of his farm was soon exhausted, so that he again took to traveling, while his wife staid at home and devoted herself to the education of their numerous children. In 1733 his wife died. O'Carolan did not long survive her. In 1738 he paid a visit to the home of his early benefactress, Mrs. McDermott Roe, and there he fell ill and died, universally lamented. At Alderford House O'Carolan's room is still shown with his favorite chair, etc. He left seven children, six daughters and one son. The latter, who had studied music, went to London, where he taught the Irish harp. He published in 1747 an imperfect collection of his father's music. To this work a very laudatory preface is prefixed, and a parallel drawn between him and Horace.

In Hardiman's "Irish Minstrelsy" there is a

portrait and memoir of O'Carolan. The Irish originals of several of his pieces are given in Hardiman's work, side by side with renderings in English by eminent translators. The Gaelic spirit of the originals has, as a rule, been well preserved in these translations, and all must regret that so few of the many compositions of O'Carolan and other early Irish writers have survived the vandalism of time. Unfortunately, as the bards labored to sustain the national spirit, they were hated and hunted by the English government. Thus but few of their songs survived them. However, what we have is of high merit and deserves to be cherished by every true musician, as well as by every lover of the scattered remains of poetry and music of ancient Ireland.

Some fifty pieces of O'Carolan's are included in Bunting's three collections of "Ancient Music of Ireland," published in 1796, 1809 and 1840. In all, about one hundred of his pieces are known, while many more probably exist in MS. collections scattered in various parts of Ireland. Grove says: "His harp is now the property of the Rt. Hon. O'Conor Don, P. C., Clonalis, who also possesses the best known portrait of the great minstrel."

Goldsmith says: "Of all the bards Ireland produced, the last and the greatest was O'Carolan." His melodies won critical as well as general admiration. He was original, representative and many-sided. His music was in the highest degree popular in his own country and continued to be as long as Irish was spoken. Thomas Moore adopted several of his tunes in his "Irish Melodies," among which are "The Wandering Bard." It is the opinion of competent men that if the native language and music had been preserved and improved up to the present, Ireland would still, as in olden times, be pre-eminently the Land of Song.

### Jonathan Swift

Jonathan Swift, D. D., an eminent wit, humorist, satirist and patriot, the celebrated dean of St. Patrick's, was born in Dublin November 30, 1667. His father, an Englishman, was steward of the King's Inns, Dublin, and died some months before Jonathan's birth, leaving his widow and family dependent mainly on the generosity of his brother Godwin, who, with other members of the family, had settled in Ireland. When Jonathan was some months old his English nurse, having occasion to cross to Whitehaven, on the death of a relative there, "stole him on shipboard unknown to his mother and uncle," as he says himself, and he was not brought back to Ireland for more than two years. In that interval she taught him to spell, and by the time he was three years old he could read any chapter in the Bible. At six he was placed at Kilkenny school, and in his fifteenth year he entered Trinity College, Dublin. He remained at college for nearly seven years (taking his bachelor's degree only by "special favor" in February, 1686), not leaving until the breaking out of the war of the revolution in 1689.

His uncle, Godwin Swift, at whose expense he had been educated, died in 1688, and Jonathan would have been badly off but for his other uncle, William, who resided in Dublin. His mother and sister were then living in Leicester, where, during the remaining twenty-two years of his mother's life, he visited her generally once a year. She was a distant relative of the wife of Sir William Temple, and when the disturbed state of Ireland, in 1689, compelled Swift to seek employment in England, he was received as companion and secretary into the family of the retired statesman near London, and later at Moor Park, close to Farnham. His first sojourn with Temple lasted over five years, from 1689 to 1694. In May,







1690, he visited Ireland for his health, but growing worse, he soon returned to Sir William Temple, with whom he was often trusted with matters of great importance. After his return he took his master of arts degree at Oxford.

When Swift went to Moor Park he found a Mrs. Johnson living there as a friend and companion to Sir William Temple's sister. Her two daughters lived with her—Esther, a child of eight, and a younger, Anne. Swift became first the playfellow and subsequently the volunteer teacher of Esther, whom he has immortalized as "Stella." In the house of Sir William Temple, Swift more than once met King William III., who occasionally sought that great man's advice, and, upon at least one occasion, Swift was sent to Kensington, charged personally to enforce Sir William's views upon the king. In 1694 a coolness arose between Swift and his patron in consequence of Swift's desire to seek a more independent position elsewhere. Temple wished to retain him permanently in his service, and even offered him a sinecure, a clerkship of £120 a year on the Irish Rolls, if he would remain. Swift's mind was, however, made up. He paid his annual visit to his mother at Leicester, passed over to Ireland, received deacon's orders October 28, 1694, and priest's orders three months later. Recommended by family friends he was presented with the prebend of Kilroot, near Carrickfergus, worth £100 a year. Swift held this living a little over eighteen months, at the end of which time he joyfully accepted Sir William Temple's invitation to return to Moor Park.

During his second residence at Moor Park (which was only terminated by the death of Temple) he was rather treated as a confidential friend than as a dependent companion, and was occupied in the revision of his friend's writings, in superintending the education of Esther Johnson, and chiefly in study,

to which he devoted eight hours a day. Sir William Temple had engaged in a controversy regarding the comparative merits of ancient and modern authors, advocating the claims of the former, and Swift came to his assistance in his first important essay in composition, "The Battle of the Books." It was widely circulated in manuscript before Sir William's death, but did not appear in print until four years later. "There is," says John Forster, "not a line in this extraordinary piece of concentrated humor, however, seemingly filled with absurdity, that does not run over with sense and meaning. If a single word were to be employed in describing it, applicable alike to its wit and its extravagance, intensity should be chosen. Especially characteristic of these earliest satires is what generally will be found most aptly descriptive of all Swift's writings; namely, that whether the subject be great or small, everything in it, from the first word to the last, is essentially part of it, not an episode or allusion being introduced merely for itself, but every minutest point not only harmonizing or consisting with the whole, but expressly supporting and strengthening it."

Sir William Temple died January 27, 1699, and left Swift a small legacy and the publication of his literary remains. King William III. had promised Swift the first vacant prebend at Westminster or Canterbury, and the latter dedicated to him his edition of Temple's works; but neither promise nor dedication brought him any reward. In the summer of 1699 he accompanied the Earl of Berkeley to Ireland as chaplain and private secretary, on Berkeley's appointment as one of the lord-justices. He soon, however, lost the secretaryship, and was deprived by intrigue of the expected deanery of Derry, but remained chaplain at the Castle, continuing his service for political as well as personal reasons, under two later viceroys. He lived upon terms of the most

affectionate intimacy with the Berkeleys, for whose amusement some of his cleverest poetical pieces were thrown off. In February, 1700, Swift was made vicar of Laracor, near Trim. With this appointment was united the adjacent rectory of Agher, and afterwards the living of Rathbeggan, all in the diocese of Meath. His income at this time was £230.

Esther Johnson had been left by Sir William Temple a legacy of lands in County Wicklow. Her property altogether amounted to about £1,500. After the break-up of the household at Moor Park she resided at Farnham with her friend, Mrs. Dingley. In 1700, says Swift, "I prevailed with her and her dear friend and companion, the other lady, to draw what money they had into Ireland, a great part of their fortune being in annuities upon funds. Money was then ten per cent in Ireland, besides the advantage of returning it, and all necessaries of life at half the price. They complied with my advice and soon after came over." Swift writes of her at this period: "She was sickly from her childhood until about the age of fifteen; but then grew into perfect health, and was looked upon as one of the most beautiful, graceful and agreeable young women in London. . . . Her hair was blacker than a raven, and every feature of her face in perfection."

Excepting visits to her friends in England in 1705 and the winter of 1707-08, Esther Johnson spent the remainder of her life in Ireland. When Swift was at home she and Mrs. Dingley occupied lodgings near him in Dublin or in Trim. When Swift was absent they occupied his house in Dublin or the vicarage of Laracor. On days when Swift had company she and Mrs. Dingley presided at his entertainments. "She grew to love Ireland," says Swift, "much better than the generality of those who owe both their birth and riches to it. . . . She detested the tyranny and injustice of England in



its treatment of this kingdom. She had indeed reason to love a country where she had the esteem and friendship of all who knew her, and the universal good report of all who ever heard of her."

Swift visited his friends in England at least once a year; and upon each occasion took a higher place among the literary men of the time, and with the Whig statesmen, to whose service he so freely lent his pen. The publication of the "Tale of a Tub," in April, 1705, proved one of the most important events of his life. Forster says: "His title to take higher intellectual rank than any man then living, and his perpetual exclusion from the rank in the church which in those days rewarded the most commonplace ability and questionable character, were settled by the publication of this work, the earliest of the two greatest prose satires in the English language, remaining with Gulliver, after the test of nearly two centuries, among the unique books of the world."

It was published anonymously, as were most of Swift's other works. The work abounds in objectionable passages and occasionally treats religious questions with unbecoming levity. These were the points which, reported with exaggeration to Queen Anne by his enemies, effectually shut against him the doors of church high promotion.

Swift went to London in September, 1710, not expecting to be absent many weeks. The visit extended until June, 1713. No portion of his life is more fully illustrated; for, commencing with the day of his arrival at Chester, and ending with that of his reaching the same place on his return, he kept a remarkable journal which he transmitted every few days to Esther Johnson. In these communications, evidently meant for her and Mrs. Dingley alone, he pours out his inmost confidences, from the minutest particulars regarding his interviews with

courtiers and wits to the commonest interests of his and their everyday life. Every page of this journal breathes the greatest friendship for Esther Johnson; and they abound with playful child's language, evidently such as he had learned to use to her in their early intercourse. This wonderful journal, preserved by Esther Johnson, was borrowed by Swift to assist him in his political writings, and remained among his papers.

Swift, who had for some years been growing less zealous in support of his Whig friends, soon after his arrival in London openly went over to the Tories. Lecky, the historian, says: "The reasons he assigned for this change were very simple. He had originally been a Whig because he justified the Revolution, which could only be defended on Whig principles. On the other hand, as a clergyman and high churchman, he considered the exclusion of Dissenters from state offices essential to the security of the Church." Swift's immediate business in London, to secure for the Irish clergy of the Established Church a remission of the rights of the crown to the first fruits and twentieth parts, was accomplished in less than a year; but he was detained from month to month by the ministry, who found his services invaluable as a writer for the press and otherwise.

"The nation, dazzled by the genius of Marlborough and fired by the enthusiasm of a protracted war, was fiercely opposed to a party whose policy was peace, but Swift's 'Examiners' gradually modified this opposition, and his 'Conduct of the Allies' for a time completely quelled it. The success of this pamphlet has scarcely a parallel in history. It seems to have for a time almost reversed the current of public opinion and to have enabled the ministers to conclude the Peace of Utrecht."

But, while his influence was great, and he was successful in procuring high advancements for others,

it was denied to himself, and all that his friends could prevail upon the queen to grant him was the deanery of St. Patrick's in Dublin. He returned to Ireland in June, 1713. His friends Oxford and Bolingbroke fell from power on the death of Queen Anne a year later, and the remainder of his life was mainly passed in and for Ireland. At this period he was forty-six years of age. "His personal appearance was still attractive; his features were regular and striking; he had a high forehead and broad massive temples; heavy-lidded blue eyes, to which his dark complexion and bushy black eyebrows gave unusual capacity for sternness, as well as brilliance and kindliness; a slightly aquiline nose; a resolute mouth; a handsome, dimpled, double chin, and over all the pride of a confident, calm superiority."

During his sojourn in London Swift formed a friendship with Hester Vanhomrigh (better known by his poetical name for her, "Vanessa"), daughter of a deceased Dutch merchant, who had profited to the extent of some £16,000 by dealings connected with the forfeitures in Ireland. The family lived within a few doors of his lodgings; and there are constant references to them in his letters to Esther Johnson. Hester Vanhomrigh, born about 1692, was not remarkable for personal beauty; but of captivating manners, and endowed with brilliant talents and a great inclination for reading and mental cultivation.

Swift's poem, "Cadenus and Vanessa," is considered by Goldsmith to be one of the best of his pieces. It was penned at Windsor in 1713, and gives an account of the progress of a friendship which resulted eventually in her open declaration of affection for him and proposal of marriage, which he declined. After his return to Dublin, Hester Vanhomrigh removed thither, and passed the remainder of her life there and at Marlay Abbey, Celbridge,

where Swift occasionally visited her. She died ten years afterwards, in May, 1723. There seems to be small ground for the web of mystery that has been thrown around her intimacy with Swift. Scott says: "Enough of blame will remain with Swift, if we allow that he cherished, with indecisive yet flattering hope, a passion which, in justice to himself and Vanessa, he ought, at whatever risk to her feelings and his own, to have repressed as soon as she had declared it." Through their correspondence there is nothing to lead us to suppose that Swift ever addressed her except as a friend. She reproaches him with coldness and unkindness, but not with inconstancy. His letters to her indicate the utmost perplexity—he remonstrates, reasons and scolds, he soothes and flatters. He adopted every device that ingenuity can suggest to bring her to reason. He seconded the addresses of two unexceptionable suitors for her hand.

"The stories about Hester Vanhomrigh's letter to Esther Johnson, Miss Johnson's transmission of it to Swift, and Miss Vanhomrigh's retirement to Celbridge, Swift's angry visit to her there, her consequent death and Swift's remorse, are unsupported by evidence." In her will Dr. George Berkeley, afterwards Bishop of Cloyne, and Robert Marshall of Clonmel, were named her executors, and were bequeathed all her property, some £9,000, except small legacies to servants and friends, amounting to not more than £500.

All through the time of his acquaintance with Hester Vanhomrigh his friendship for Esther Johnson continued unabated. The story of the latter pining under his unkindness is unsupported by reliable evidence. Some of his tenderest and purest effusions are his birthday odes to her for 1719, 1720, 1722 and 1723. Esther Johnson and Mrs. Dingley moved in the best society of Dublin and occasionally



paid prolonged visits to friends in remote parts of the country. There is no proof of the private marriage that is said to have taken place between Swift and Esther Johnson in 1716. Capable of the warmest friendship, Swift appears to have been insensible to the stronger passion. It has been said that in the whole of his writings not one word occurs, in the whole course of his life not one act is recorded, indicative of passion. Mrs. Dingley, who was never separated from Esther Johnson from the time of their arrival in Dublin until the death of the latter, laughed at the story "as an idle tale, founded only on suspicion."

Swift's life, from his settlement in Ireland until his first appearance in Irish public matters in 1720, was chiefly occupied with the affairs of his cathedral, in study and in intercourse with his friends. He was ever zealous for the rights and welfare of the Established Church in Ireland. Perhaps for economy, he boarded with a friend whose wife preserved that neatness and good order which were particularly agreeable to him. He kept two public days weekly at the deanery, where his entertainments were considered rather parsimonious, yet his economy seems never to have interfered with the claims of justice or benevolence.

He gathered round him a choice circle, for whose amusement many of his verses, and those of his friends, Sheridan and Delany, were composed. He sometimes resided for months at a time at Sheridan's residence at Quilca, or at Gaulstown House, the seat of Chief-Baron Rochford. During these years he renewed his early intimacy with Addison, which had been broken off by political events.

In 1720 he entered the arena of Irish politics by the publication of a "Proposal for the Universal Use of Irish Manufactures," utterly rejecting and renouncing everything wearable not made in Ireland.

This at once made him very popular. The government sought in vain to punish the printer. His satirical essays on the project for a National Bank caused the measure to be rejected by the Irish Parliament; and his "Last Dying Speech" of Elliston, a noted thief, intimating that he had left a list of the names of his companions, to be proceeded against in case they did not relinquish their evil courses, almost put an end to street robberies in Dublin for some years.

In 1724 Swift electrified the Irish nation by the publication of his "Drapier's Letters" and at once became a power great as that of O'Connell in after years. Ireland had for some time been suffering from the want of copper currency; and Walpole granted a patent to William Wood of London for the coinage of £180,000 in halfpence. Neither the government nor the people of Ireland were in any way consulted in the matter—a striking proof of the condition of subserviency to which the country had been reduced. Its dignity and independence were felt to be grossly outraged; and the report that the coins were not worth their nominal value spread through the country, and was confirmed by the Irish Parliament. Swift seized the opportunity to arouse the public spirit of Ireland; and, writing in the character of a Dublin draper, printed a series of letters, in which he asserted that all who took the new coin would lose nearly eleven-pence in the shilling; that every section of the community would lose by their introduction; the beggars were even assured that halfpence had been selected for adulteration, so that their ruin at least should be completed.

A great turmoil was created and a general panic ensued, which the ministry in vain endeavored to allay by an examination of the coin at the mint and the issue of a certificate of its purity signed by Sir Isaac Newton. Swift's fourth letter turned the agi-

tation into the desired channel. Declaring that a people long used to indignities soon lose by degrees the very idea of liberty, he boldly and clearly defined the limits of the prerogatives of the crown, asserted the independence of Ireland and the nullity of those measures which had not received the sanction of the Irish Parliament. "He avowed his entire adherence to the doctrine of Molyneux; he declared his allegiance to the king, not as King of England, but as King of Ireland; and he asserted that Ireland was rightfully a free nation, which implied that it had the power of self-legislation; for, 'government without the consent of the governed is the very definition of slavery.'"

All parties in Ireland combined in resistance to the obnoxious patent; the Lord-Chancellor denounced the coin; the Lord-Justices refused to sanction its circulation; the Irish Parliament voted addresses against it; most of the grand juries at quarter sessions condemned it. Neither the Duke of Grafton nor his successor, Lord Carteret, was able to quell the agitation; a reward of £300 was in vain offered for the discovery of the author (who was well known to be Swift); the grand jury refused to find a bill against the printer; public feeling grew stronger every day; and at last Walpole was compelled to cancel the patent.

Lecky says: "Such were the circumstances of this memorable contest—a contest which has been deservedly placed in the foremost ranks in the annals of Ireland. There is no more momentous epoch in the history of a nation than that in which the voice of the people has first spoken, and spoken with success. . . . Before this time rebellion was the natural issue of every patriotic effort in Ireland. Since then rebellion has been an anachronism and a mistake. The age of Desmond and of O'Neill had passed. The age of Grattan and of O'Connell had begun.

“Swift was admirably calculated to be the leader of public opinion in Ireland. . . . His style is always clear, keen, nervous and exact. He delights in the simplest and most unadorned sentences. His arguments are so plain that the weakest mind can grasp them, yet so logical that it is seldom possible to evade their forces. . . . After the ‘Drapier’s Letters,’ Swift published several minor pieces on Irish affairs, but most of them are very inconsiderable. The principal is his ‘Short View of the State of Ireland,’ published in 1727, in which he enumerated fourteen causes of a nation’s prosperity, and showed in how many of these Ireland was deficient. He also brought forward the condition of the country indirectly in his amusing proposal for employing children for food—a proposal which a French writer is said to have taken literally and to have gravely adduced as a proof of the wretched condition of the Irish.

“His influence with the people, after the ‘Drapier’s Letters,’ was unbounded. . . . There are few things in the Irish history of the eighteenth century more touching than the constancy with which the people clung to their old leader, even at a time when his faculties had wholly decayed. . . . The name of Swift was for many generations the most universally popular in Ireland. He first taught the Irish people to rely upon themselves. He led them to victory at a time when long oppression and the expatriation of all the energy of the country had deprived them of every hope.”

Swift’s scornful feelings towards his countrymen have been much exaggerated. In a letter addressed by him to Sir Charles Wogan in July, 1732, we find the following estimate of the Irish Catholics abroad and at home: “I cannot but highly esteem those gentlemen of Ireland who, with all the disadvantages of being exiles and strangers, have been able to dis-



tinguish themselves by their valor and conduct in so many parts of Europe, I think above all other nations, which ought to make the English ashamed of the reproaches they cast . . . those defects, wherever they happen, arising only from the poverty and slavery they suffer from their inhuman neighbors, and the base, corrupt spirit of too many of the chief gentry."

Swift's masterpiece, "Gulliver's Travels," one of the most popular works in the English language, was published in two octavo volumes, with plates, at London in 1727. Swift had had the work on hand for some time. Novel and brilliant as it reads in the present day, it must have appeared infinitely more so at the date of its first publication, when every allusion to the politics and customs of the time was at once appreciated.

Lord Jeffrey wrote of it: "The 'Voyages of Captain Lemuel Gulliver' is undoubtedly his greatest work. The idea of making fictitious travel the vehicle of satire as well as of amusement is at least as old as Lucian, but has never been carried into execution with such success, spirit and originality as in this celebrated performance." Sir Walter Scott says: "Perhaps no work ever exhibited such general attractions to all classes. It offered personal and political satire to the readers in high life, low and coarse incident to the vulgar, marvels to the romantic, wit to the young and lively, lessons of morality and policy to the grave, and maxims of deep and bitter misanthropy to neglected age and disappointed ambition."

In the same year that Gulliver was published Swift paid a visit to London to enjoy the society of such of his old friends as survived, and the credit arising from the book; but he was suddenly called home by the illness of Esther Johnson. She lingered for nearly a year. Her death, January 28, 1728,

was the greatest affliction of his life. Few nobler tributes have ever been paid to the memory of a deceased friend than that penned by him at the time: "The truest, most virtuous, and valuable friend that I, or perhaps any other person, was ever blessed with. . . . I knew her from six years old, and had some share in her education, by directing what books she should read, and perpetually instructing her in the principles of honor and virtue, from which she never swerved in any one action or moment of her life. . . . Never was any of her sex born with better gifts of the mind, or who more improved them by reading and conversations. . . . She had a gracefulness somewhat more than human in every motion, word and action. Never was so happy a conjunction of civility, freedom, easiness and sincerity. . . . With all the softness of temper that became a lady, she had the personal courage of a hero." By her own desire she was buried in the aisle of St. Patrick's Cathedral. Most of her property was left in trust for the benefit of her mother and sister.

Swift increased his reputation by literary and patriotic labors after Esther Johnson's death, but his spirits never recovered from the loss. In 1736 the attacks of giddiness to which he had been subject through life culminated in confirmed ill-health; already he had penned his characteristic "Lines on the Death of Dr. Swift." The first collected edition of his works was published by George Faulkner about this time. In 1740 Swift settled down into a condition of hopeless imbecility. According to Sir William Wilde, this was due not to insanity or idiocy, but to effusion on the brain. Some of his last lucid thoughts were given to arrangements for the founding and endowment of a hospital for the insane in Dublin, for which he had been saving during the latter part of his life. About £10,000 of his property was found available for this pur-

pose. His estate was put under the management of trustees and his person was carefully tended by Mrs. Whiteway for the sad three remaining years of his life, in the course of which he was known to speak only once or twice. October 19, 1745, he was released from his sufferings.

"It was then," says Scott, "that the gratitude of the Irish showed itself in the full glow of national enthusiasm. The interval was forgotten during which their great patriot had been dead to the world, and he was wept and mourned as if he had been called away in the full career of his public services. Young and old of all ranks surrounded the house to pay the last tribute of sorrow and of affection." Swift was by his own desire interred privately in St. Patrick's Cathedral beside the remains of Esther Johnson. The epitaph, in Latin, was prepared beforehand by himself.

It is practically impossible in a sketch of this brevity to do justice to Swift's marvelous genius. The coarseness that disfigures some of his writings is to be regretted and has done perhaps more than any thing else in the eyes of posterity to unfairly degrade his character, in which there was much paradox, and yet, despite many inconsistencies, he had in his virtues few equals. The following peculiarities stamped his character as an author: originality, total indifference to literary fame or to the profits arising from his works—and the eminent position which he attained in every style of composition which he attempted; also his entire freedom from any feelings of literary jealousy.

Lecky thus concludes perhaps the ablest essay that has ever been written upon Swift's life and character: "Of the intellectual grandeur of his career it is needless to speak. The chief sustainer of an English ministry, the most powerful advocate of the Peace of Utrecht, the creator of public opinion

in Ireland, he has graven his name indelibly in English history, and his writings, of their own kind, are unique in English literature. . . . 'Gulliver' and the 'Tale of a Tub' remain isolated productions, unrivaled, unimitated and inimitable."

Swift showed himself through life a zealous High Churchman. There is no sufficient reason to suppose that he held the lax views of many of his friends and contemporaries. "It is known that in all his charges, at Kilroot, Laracor, and afterwards as dean of St. Patrick's, he was strict in the performance of the ceremonies of the church. It was only by chance his friends discovered that he used to steal out to early service in London and that he read prayers regularly in his own family. His principles regarding church prerogative were extreme. He advocated the passage of the Test Act, which would have prevented all but members of the Established Church from filling public offices." Macaulay calls Swift "a genius destined to shake great kingdoms, to stir the laughter and the rage of millions and to leave to posterity memorials which can perish only with the English language." The Encyclopedia Britannica says: "Swift was the greatest satirist of his age or perhaps of any age." Thackeray says: "To think of Swift is like thinking of the ruin of a great empire." Taine says: "By the originality and power of his inventions he is the equal of Byron, Milton and Shakespeare."

"He never laughed and seldom smiled. . . . In his person he was scrupulously neat; in his habits he was regular; a strict economist of time and money, he kept minute accounts of the expenditure of both; he used much exercise, both walking and riding; he drank wine daily but never to excess; in eating he appears to have been somewhat an epicure. In his disposition he was social; and when his company pleased him his conversation was de-



lightful, abounding in anecdote and rather distinguished for liveliness and humor than seriousness. In repartee he was considered unrivaled. . . . He spoke with force and fluency. The distinguishing feature of his character was pride. . . . He was thoroughly honest but his honesty was often combined with a straightforward bluntness which was offensive to fastidiousness and vanity. . . . He was a man of deep feeling, devotedly attached to his friends and active in promoting their interests; nor were his friends less attached to him. . . . He hated hypocrisy . . . and he ran into the opposite extreme. He annually expended a third part of his income in well directed charity. . . . He was a warm, steady friend, a liberal patron and a kind master.

"He was the firm, fearless and constant assertor of Ireland's rights and protector of her liberties . . . . He was first a Whig, then a Tory, but party, as a distinction which prevents the intercourse of individuals, he regarded with scorn and dislike. He was a defender of popular rights and frequently exposed himself to danger in defending them. . . . His hatred of tyranny was almost a passion. . . . He was vexed to see the submission which the Irish yielded to the tyranny of their rulers. . . . Swift, almost beyond any other writer, is distinguished for originality. . . . As a poetic describer of manners he has never been excelled; as a poetical humorist he stands almost alone." One of the best editions of Swift's life and works is that by Sir Walter Scott, in nineteen volumes.

### William Conyngham Plunket

William Conyngham Plunket, orator, lawyer and politician, was born near Enniskillen, County Fermanagh, in July, 1764. He was the youngest

child of four sons and two daughters, his father being a popular Presbyterian minister for many years in Enniskillen and afterwards in Dublin. When William was about fourteen his father died, leaving his family unprovided for; but friends raised a handsome sum for the family, and the widow was placed in comfortable circumstances for life. At the age of fifteen young Plunket entered Trinity College, Dublin, and in 1782 he joined the Historical Society, in which he soon became conspicuous by his abilities as an orator. At this time he was a frequent visitor to the galleries of the Irish House of Commons, where he listened with delight to the eloquence of Grattan.

After five years of college life, during which he had obtained a scholarship, Plunket entered Lincoln's Inn as a law student, and in 1787 he was admitted to the Irish bar. At first his practice was of a very humble character, but owing to his energy and talents it soon began to improve. In 1792 he married the daughter of an eminent solicitor. Five years later he became king's counsel, and afterwards practiced chiefly in the equity courts. In 1798 Plunket was offered a seat in the Irish Parliament for the borough of Charlemont, which he accepted unshackled by any conditions. During the troubles of 1798 he did all in his power to allay animosities and especially to soften the vindictiveness of the so-called loyal party. Through the whole of the struggle on the question of the Union he took a foremost place in opposition to the government, and his speeches were models of eloquence. In the memorable Union debate of January, 1799, his reply to Lord Castlereagh created a deep impression on his hearers. He was well known for his cool, self-poised manner, but in this speech he passionately abandoned himself to the full force of his strong feelings.

During the State trials of 1803 he was engaged

as counsel for the Crown, and in this capacity the prosecution of Robert Emmet, the brother of his old friend, Thomas Addis Emmet, "became" what he termed "his painful duty." Some months later he accepted the post of solicitor-general. In 1805 he became attorney-general, but "when the office had assumed a parliamentary and party character he did not hesitate to resign it." In 1807 he was elected M. P. for Midhurst, but a dissolution took place soon after and he did not offer himself for re-election. Still pursuing his profession, he was now in possession of perhaps the largest income ever enjoyed by an Irish lawyer. In 1808 and the next year he was offered seats in parliament, but he determined before re-entering to secure a competence which would prevent his being interrupted or harassed in his political career.

In 1812, on the death of his brother, he acquired a fortune of £60,000, which at once placed him in an independent position. He now entered parliament as member for Trinity College, Dublin, and in the following year began to take an active part in the business of the House. In February Grattan moved for a committee to inquire into laws affecting the Catholics and Plunket ably supported him. The speech he made on the occasion was a memorable one, every speaker who followed on either side referring to it with admiration. Before long he became a power in the House and spoke on all important occasions. In 1821, on the Catholic question, he delivered another of his telling speeches. Sir Robert Peel declared that it stood "nearly the highest in point of ability of any ever heard in the House, combining the rarest powers of eloquence with the strongest powers of reasoning." The same year Plunket again became attorney-general. In 1825 he supported the bill for putting down the Catholic Association, although he still vigorously

supported the claims of the Catholics. Two years later he was appointed Master of the Rolls in England, but resigned it in a few days on learning the objection of the English bar to an Irish lawyer holding such an office. As compensation he was appointed Chief Justice of Common Pleas in Ireland, and also made a British peer under the title of Baron Plunket.

During the passage of the Catholic Emancipation bill Plunket was the constant adviser of the Duke of Wellington. In 1830 he became lord-chancellor of Ireland, which he held till 1841, when he resigned. He died January 4, 1854, at Old Connaught, near Bray, and was interred in Mount Jerome Cemetery. Dr. R. R. Madden, while dwelling severely on Plunket's conduct at the trial of Robert Emmet, in his history of the United Irishmen, says: "As time, however, wears on, the stains will vanish in general brightness, and the students of the political history of Ireland will recognize in Lord Plunket one of those mighty minds that exalt a nation, whose renown is imperishably interwoven with the history and the fortunes of their country. Plunket's eloquence has long gained for itself the highest prize of fame. In a period eminent for intellectual distinction both in Ireland and in England, he vindicated to himself universal admiration. Owing nothing of his celebrity to birth, wealth, or official rank, he required none of these factitious supports to move freely in the loftiest regions of professional and parliamentary effect, dignity and distinction." Lord Plunket's speeches have been published, with a memoir by John C. Hoey, and his "Life, Letters and Speeches" by his grandson, David Plunket.

### Charles Kendal Bushe

Charles Kendal Bushe, orator, lawyer and



politician, was born at Kilmurry, in 1767. He was the eldest son of the Rev. Thomas Bushe, who, at the time of his son's birth, resided at Kilmurry, in County Kilkenny. In 1782 he entered Trinity College, Dublin, was distinguished for classical scholarship, and displayed great talents for public speaking in the historical society founded by the students. Grattan, in reference to his early speeches, says: "He spoke with the lips of an angel." Bushe was admitted to the Irish bar. His success is said not to have been rapid, and his biographers speak of his having found it difficult to maintain his proper position in society, from lack of means.

On coming of age he paid or secured the payment of some heavy debts of his father. He married early and the struggle for support is said to have been a difficult one. The Irish Parliament may be described as almost in the agonies of dissolution when Bushe, a barrister of some five or six years' standing, became a member. He opposed the union. He does not appear to have spoken often, but his speeches are among the best we have of that assembly. In 1805 he was appointed solicitor-general, with Plunket as attorney-general. At the breaking up of the ministry Plunket retired and Bushe retained his place as solicitor-general till, in 1822, he became chief justice of the king's bench.

"We know no books of the same value to law students as the series of reports of judgments of the Court of King's Bench in Ireland during the period in which Bushe presided." Of Bushe's speeches, while he yet practiced at the bar, or acted for the crown as solicitor-general, several are also reported. "The case of the King against O'Grady, as reported by Baron Greene, it is impossible to read without great admiration of the powers dis-

played in its conduct at each side by the master minds of the Irish bar." Bushe proved equal to the highest of them on this great occasion.

"In retiring from the bench—which he did 'while his eyes were not yet dim, nor his natural vigor abated,' though at the age of seventy-four or seventy-five—he probably contemplated passing a long sabbath of comparative rest; and had plans of living as a country gentleman, as a neighbor and friend, on his paternal estate of Kilmurry." His health, however, began to fail at the time of his retirement, followed by an increasing failure of memory, and a slight surgical operation being followed by erysipelas, he died July 10, 1843. He was interred at Harold's Cross, near Dublin.

In W. H. Curran's "Sketches of the Irish Bar" is an appendix which gives an interesting account of conversations with Bushe during a visit to Kilmurry. This account and Dr. Wills' narrative, in his "Irish Nation," give a good picture of Bushe in domestic life. Bushe is described by Sir Jonah Barrington in his "Historic Memoirs of Ireland" as "Incorruptible" and "as nearly devoid of private or public enemies as any man endowed with superior talents." His power as a conversationalist was of the highest order. W. H. Curran says: "His imposing figure and deportment; his graceful, persuasive gestures; his manly, pliant features, so easily seduced from their habitual dignity by a love of gentlemanly fun; his fine, sonorous voice; his genial laughter—such were some, though not all, of the ingredients in that combination which made Bushe the most fascinating of companions."

### Valentine Browne Lawless

Valentine Browne Lawless, Baron Cloncurry, politician, was born in Merrion Square, Dublin,

August 19, 1773. His father, Sir Nicholas Lawless, a woolen merchant and banker, was created a baronet in 1776, and elevated to the peerage as Baron Cloncurry in 1789. Valentine was educated at Portarlinton and at Dr. Burrowes' school at Blackrock, and graduated at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1791. He threw himself into the circle of which Lord Edward FitzGerald, the Emmets, and Sampson were leading spirits. After a tour on the continent he entered on the study of law at the Middle Temple in 1795, still keeping up the closest intimacy with the leaders of the United Irishmen, although not, openly at least, entering into any of their revolutionary plans. In consequence of these relations he was arrested in London in June, 1798, and committed to the Tower. The Duke of Leinster, Curran and Grattan, who happened to be visiting him at the time of his arrest, were also taken into custody, but were immediately liberated. This imprisonment lasted about six weeks. Forbidden by his father to return to Ireland, then in the throes of the Insurrection, he made a tour of England on horseback. April 14, 1799, he was re-arrested under the Habeas Corpus Suspension Act and again committed to the Tower, where he remained until the expiration of the Act in March, 1801. "Of the sufferings and privations," he says, "I was made to endure throughout the protracted and rigid imprisonment, I will not trust myself to write at length: . . . dragged from a sick bed in the heart of the metropolis of British freedom, incarcerated in a filthy and loathsome cell, subject to the continual companionship (even in my hours of sleep) of a double guard, deprived of the society of my nearest relatives, and even of the use of pen and paper."

In the course of his last imprisonment he lost his grandfather, his father, and the lady to whom

he was engaged. We are told that his father, who was a member of the Irish Parliament, voted for the Union against his conscience, in the hope of obtaining his son's release. He succeeded to the title on his father's decease. During his imprisonment his affairs were neglected; and after his release it required all his ability to set them to rights. He subsequently paid a lengthened visit to the continent. The particulars of his sojourn in Rome are most interesting. Lord Cloncurry brought home to his seat at Lyons, not far from Dublin, a large number of works of art, which it was then possible to purchase at low prices. He was created a peer of the United Kingdom and privy councilor in 1831.

Although taking part in all liberal measures and retaining to the last his opinions regarding the Act of the Union, he held aloof from O'Connell in his Repeal agitation. Yet on one occasion he offered to take the chair of a committee to adjust the dispute between the Old and Young Irelanders, which proposal, we are told, John O'Connell rejected. In 1849 he published an interesting volume of "Personal Recollections," which shows that his hostility to the Act of Union continued unabated. Lord Cloncurry was twice married. He died October 28, 1853, and was interred in the family mausoleum at Lyons. The honors of the family are at present enjoyed by his grandson, Valentine F. Lawless, fourth baron, brother of Hon. Emily Lawless, the distinguished author.

### William Shee

Sir William Shee, lawyer and politician, was the eldest son of Joseph Shee, of Thomastown, County Kilkenny, where he was born in 1804. He was edu-



cated at the Catholic college of St. Cuthbert, at Ushaw, near Durham, and next at Edinburgh. In 1828 he was admitted to the bar by the society of Lincoln's Inn, and he selected the home circuit, where he soon distinguished himself by his skill and eloquence as an advocate, and in due time became the leader of the circuit. In 1840 he was made a sergeant-at-law, and afterwards obtained the rank of queen's sergeant. He represented County Kilkenny in Parliament from 1852 to 1857, and during that period was a constant advocate of liberal measures and a firm supporter of Catholic claims. In 1864 he was constituted one of the justices of the court of queen's bench, on which occasion he received the honor of knighthood.

Besides editions of "Abbott's Treatise on the Law Relative to Merchant Ships and Seamen," "Marshall on the Law of Marine Insurance," and "The Merchant Shipping Act," 1854, he published "The Church of Rome in Ireland in Its Relations to the State, with Remarks on the Question of the Endowment of the Roman Catholic Clergy," 1849; "Three Letters on the Justice and Policy of Appropriating a Portion of the Revenues of the Irish Protestant Church to the Increase and Maintenance of Church Accommodation for the Catholic People of Ireland," 1849; "The Irish Church," being a digest of the returns of the prelates, dignitaries and beneficed clergy, and the queries addressed to them by the commissioners of inquiry, etc., 1852; "A Proposal for Religious Equality in Ireland, and for a Charitable Settlement of the Irish Church Question," 1857; "A Letter to the Hon. A. Kinnaird on Church of England Missions to the Catholics of Ireland;" "Papers, Letters and Speeches in the House of Commons on the Irish Land Question," 1863. He died February 19, 1868.

**James Caulfeild, Earl of Charlemont**

James Caulfeild, fourth Viscount and first Earl of Charlemont, great grandson of the first viscount, was born in Dublin, August 18, 1728. Delicate health obliged him to be educated at home, where he early manifested those strong literary and artistic tastes which clung to him through life. From 1746 to 1754 he spent in continental travel, visiting places of historic interest, cultivating his taste for art, and becoming acquainted with eminent men. Passing through Holland, he went on to Turin, where he formed a life-long intimacy with David Hume. After a winter at Rome, in company with a party of friends he visited the Greek Islands, Constantinople, the Levant and Egypt. Returning home through Spain and France, he visited the philosopher Montesquieu. In June, 1754, he returned to Ireland, in his twenty-sixth year, in the full maturity of his powers, endowed with the most refined intellectual tastes. Foreign travel had not dimmed his love for his native land.

He was now appointed governor of Armagh, and was given a seat at the privy council. Ireland was at this time in a most wretched condition. She had lost most of the ground gained by Swift and Molyneux. As Wills says, "The Irish administration had by art, influence and the subordinate methods of intrigue, by the management of the public purse, and by the dexterous adjustment and counterpoise of factious interests, gained and preserved an uncontested ascendancy in every department." The mass of the people, held down by the penal laws, passed their lives in a condition of abject misery. Charlemont joined the Liberal party, and the first public business in which he concerned himself was an effort to effect a reconciliation between Primate Stone, the virtual governor of Ireland, and Henry Boyle,

speaker of the House of Commons. The quarrel was concerning the right to dispose of the surplus in the Irish treasury. Charlemont succeeded in his good offices. In February, 1760, the French occupied Carrickfergus and threatened Ulster. Lord Charlemont hastened at once to the North, to command a contingent of the raw levies that poured in for the protection of Belfast. Before long the French were obliged to evacuate Carrickfergus, leaving behind General Flobert and some other wounded officers and men. Flobert, as a prisoner, was received with distinction in Dublin, and Lord Charlemont accompanied him to London.

Fellowship with the great minds in London was Charlemont's highest pleasure. He was on terms of intimacy with Burke, Johnson, Hume, Goldsmith, Reynolds, Hogarth, and, indeed, all the members of the Literary Club. At the coronation of George III. he vindicated the rights of the Irish peeresses to walk in the procession. In the course of 1762 the tithe exactions, landlord oppression and heavy taxes laid on the cottiers for the making and repairing of roads, culminated in serious disturbances among the Protestant population in the North and led to an emigration to the American colonies, which afterwards perceptibly helped to fan the flame of American discontent. Lord Charlemont immediately repaired to the North, and by firmness and tact materially contributed towards bringing about a more settled state of affairs. All the force the government was then able to supply was four hundred foot from Galway and two troops of horse from Clonmel. For his services on this occasion he was created an earl, but government approval did not lessen his independent attitude in parliament.

In 1768 Lord Charlemont's marriage added greatly to his future happiness. Until 1768 members of the Irish House of Commons held their seats

during the life of the sovereign, and this contributed in no small degree to the corruption of parliament. Lord Charlemont ably seconded the introduction and passage of a bill for octennial parliaments. The discussion thereon created excitement throughout the country, and it was thought that the Commons passed it with the lingering hope that it would be vetoed by the privy council in London.

Although many minor measures of parliamentary reform had been carried, it was not until the American revolutionary war broke out that Ireland was enabled to assert her legislative independence. Great Britain had then to withdraw almost all of her army; and when the mayor of Belfast solicited troops for protection against the French, he was informed the government could do nothing and that Ireland must rely on herself. "Then arose," says Lecky, "one of those movements of enthusiasm that occur two or three times in the history of a nation. The cry to arms passed through the land and was speedily responded to by all parties and by all creeds. Beginning among the Protestants of the North, the movement soon spread, though in a less degree, to other parts of the island, and the war of religions and of castes that had so long divided the people vanished like a dream. . . . Sixty thousand men soon assembled, disciplined and appointed as a regular army—fired by the strongest enthusiasm, and moving as a single man. They rose to defend their country alike from the invasion of a foreign army and from the encroachments of an alien legislature. Faithful to the connection between the two islands, they determined that that connection should rest upon mutual respect and upon essential equality. In the words of one of their own resolutions, 'they knew their duty to their sovereign, and they were loyal, they knew their duty to themselves, and they were resolved to be free.' They were guided by



the chastened wisdom, the unquestioned patriotism, the ready tact of Charlemont."

In July, 1780, Lord Charlemont was chosen commander-in-chief of the volunteers, a position he occupied during the whole period of their existence. The organization and reviewing of the force occupied much of his attention. The famous resolutions passed at the Dungannon meeting of February 15, 1782, are said to have been drawn up at his house and with his approval. Free trade was secured, and then, mainly by the genius of Grattan, supported by Charlemont and the volunteers, the edifice of Ireland's legislative independence was apparently crowned in 1782. Passing over the contest between Flood and Grattan as to the necessary guarantees for Irish liberty, we come to the great event with which Charlemont was connected—the volunteer convention, which met in Dublin, November 10, 1783, from which may be dated the gradual decline of the power and influence of the volunteers.

This convention, inspired by Flood, insisted upon a reform of parliament, by opening the close boroughs, giving votes to all Protestant forty-shilling freeholders, and to leaseholders of thirty-one years of which fifteen were unexpired, by amending rotten boroughs, excluding placemen from parliament, ensuring purity of election, and limiting the duration of parliament to three years. Lord Charlemont did not enter fully into the spirit of these resolutions; though elected to the presidency, he rather took the position of chairman, hoping to modify the proceedings of the convention and prevent the disputes between the volunteers and the parliament from resulting in violence. One hundred and sixty-eight delegates from the volunteers attended. Several days of debate ensued, and, upon a night of historic importance, Flood brought forward in parliament the volunteer reform bill. Through the in-

fluence of the government it was defeated by 158 to 49, more than half the majority being placemen.

Had this bill passed, Lecky surmises that the Catholics of Ireland would soon have been emancipated, the liberties of Ireland would have been placed on a broad basis, the blood of '98 might never have flowed, and the Union never have been consummated. The volunteers had already, at Dungannon, shown their sentiments toward their Catholic fellow-countrymen by resolving "that as men and Irishmen, as Christians and Protestants, we rejoice in the relaxation of the penal laws." Upon the defeat of Flood's bill, Lord Charlemont adjourned the convention, and the peaceable separation of its members furnished the most eloquent refutation of the charges of opponents. Many gatherings and reviews were held afterwards, but with gradually decreasing numbers; and Lord Charlemont adhered to the organization to the last, with the desire rather of keeping up his influence with its members than with any hope of reviving the movement.

Matters might have taken a widely different course had he been a statesman and Nationalist of greater force of character. Lecky remarks: "This period was perhaps the only one in Irish history when the connection between the two countries might have been easily dissolved, and when the dissolution would not have involved Ireland in anarchy or civil war." On the regency question, in 1788, Charlemont sided with Grattan, and moved the address to the Prince of Wales requesting him to take upon himself regal power in Ireland. He exerted himself with zeal in the formation of the Whig Club, in which T. Wolfe Tone at one time took part. In 1791 he resigned the Lord-Lieutenancy of Armagh, in consequence of the executive having made changes in the government of the county. Even upon a man of Lord Charlemont's liberal principles the excesses

of the French revolution began to tell, and he now opposed Catholic emancipation.

His popularity, however, continued, the people feeling they might implicitly trust in his honesty and patriotism; and when ill-health obliged him and his wife to visit Bath, Dublin turned out to bid them farewell. Literature and the arts were an unfailing source of pleasure to him in these latter years, as they had been through life. He took much interest in the proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy, which had been established in 1785. He was its first president and its meetings were often held at his house. At the last his mind again began to open to the justice of the Catholic claims. The insurrection of 1798 caused him no little mortification, and the proposal for the legislative union may be said to have hastened his death. Happily for his peace of mind, he passed away before the measure was accomplished, at Charlemont House, August 4, 1799. His remains were interred in Armagh Cathedral.

He could not properly be called a great statesman; he was not an orator or a brilliant writer; but he was considered to be a man of integrity and a patriot. He is described as having been of middle size, his figure somewhat bent. He had injured his eyes by excessive study; his eyebrows were large and black, his features strong, and more expressive than handsome; when in conversation they lit up with great animation. His countess survived him several years. His son, the second earl, succeeded and lived until 1863, when the honors of the family descended to his nephew, the third earl.

### Philip Francis

Sir Philip Francis, politician, the only son of Philip Francis, D. D., was born in Dublin, October 22, 1740. He was educated at his father's school in

England and afterwards at St. Paul's School, London, and was appointed to a clerkship in the office of the Secretary of State, continuing to occupy his leisure with classical and literary studies. In 1760 he went as secretary of Lord Kinnoul's special embassy to the court of Portugal, and between January, 1761, and May, 1762, he acted as occasional amanuensis to the elder Pitt. On February 27, 1762, he married Elizabeth Macrabie, a lady without fortune, thereby incurring his father's displeasure for a time. In the same year he became first clerk in the war office under the Deputy Secretary of War, Christopher D'Oyly. A warm friendship soon sprang up between them, and the secretary entrusted nearly all the official correspondence of the office to Francis. This position he resigned in March, 1772.

In 1773 he was appointed one of the members of the new India Council, with a salary of £10,000 a year. With the other members of the council he sailed for India in March, 1774, and reached Calcutta the following October. While in India his conduct at the council board was characterized by bitter hostility to Warren Hastings, the governor-general, and intrigues against him, with a view of obtaining the governor-generalship. His contention with Hastings culminated in a duel, in which Francis was shot through the body. His private life while in India is said to have been marked by grave irregularities; but it is to his credit that at a time when men in his position were returning to England with large fortunes wrung from the natives all he brought back was £30,000, for the most part saved out of his salary. Immediately on his return to England, in October, 1781, he entered parliament for Yarmouth; his introduction to the House of Commons being heralded by a strong eulogy from his friend Burke. He sided with the Whigs, then in opposition, led by Fox, and soon be-



came a distinguished member, but never rose to any height of oratory.

The impeachment of Hastings was to a great extent his work. Though he did not take a prominent public part in the matter, it was he who supplied most of the grounds of impeachment for his friends Burke and Sheridan, and he was ever at hand to second the action of Hastings' accusers. Through the horrors of the French revolution his radicalism continued of the most prominent type. From 1797 to 1802 he was out of parliament. The death of Pitt in 1806 brought his party again into power, and he strove in vain to be appointed Governor-General of India; he was, however, made Knight Commander of the Bath. His parliamentary career closed in 1807. His latter years, rendered irksome by disease, were spent in literary pursuits and social intercourse. He died December 23, 1818, and was buried at Mortlake.

There are good grounds for believing that Francis was the author of the celebrated "Letters of Junius," and the several anonymous contributions to the public press, under the signature of "Candor" and "Anti-Sejanus," that led up to "Junius." The first letter of the "Candor" series appeared in Woodfall's paper, the Public Advertiser, in August, 1764. Two years afterwards, in 1766, a series of sixteen letters in the same paper, under the signature of "Anti-Sejanus," were commenced. The "Junius Letters" number sixty-nine—the first appeared in the Public Advertiser, January 21, 1769; the last, January 21, 1772. This series of powerful letters from the pen of an anonymous writer asserted the claims of civil liberty, constitutional law and freedom of religious thought and profession, against the government policy that culminated in the arrest and trial of Wilkes. They are singularly free from personalities and coarseness, though lavish in sar-

castic irony and wit. Woodfall probably had no idea who it was that so largely contributed to the enormous sale and popularity of his paper, and the large profits arising therefrom—profits that amply repaid him for the risks he ran of public and private actions at law. These celebrated letters have taken rank among English classics. “The classic purity of their language, the exquisite force and perspicuity of their argument, the keen severity of their reproach, the extensive information they evince, their fearless and decisive tone, and, above all, their stern and steady attachment to the purest principles of the constitution acquired for them, with an almost electric speed, a popularity which no series of letters have since possessed, nor, perhaps, ever will, and, what is of far greater consequence, diffused among the body (of the people) a clearer knowledge of their constitutional rights than they had ever before attained, and animated them with a more determined spirit to maintain them inviolate. Enveloped in the cloud of a fictitious name, the writer of these philippics, unseen himself, beheld with secret satisfaction the vast influence of his labors, and enjoyed . . . not always without apprehension, the universal search that was made to detect him in his disguise. He beheld the people extolling him, the court execrating him, and ministers, and more than ministers, trembling beneath the lash of his invisible hand.”

Charles Chabot, the distinguished expert, says, in summing up a report upon a comparison of handwritings of “Junius” and Francis, which occupies a large quarto volume published in 1871: “I have shown in matters of detail, in the several component parts of the writing, in matters of style connected therewith, and in matters of material, there is in each abundance of evidence to justify me in the opinion I have formed, and to demonstrate that the

Junian letters have emanated from no other hand than that of Sir Philip Francis." The controversy regarding the authorship of the "Letters of Junius" cannot, however, be considered as definitely settled. The "Memoirs" of Sir Philip Francis were published in 1867 in two volumes. "They help the reader to form a tolerably vivid conception of the man, and show that in his domestic life he was exemplary, and that he lived on terms of mutual affection with a wide circle of friends."

### William Saurin

William Saurin, lawyer and politician, was born in the North of Ireland in 1757. His father, James Saurin, vicar of Belfast, was the son of a Huguenot refugee, said to have been a relative of the celebrated French preacher of the same name. William was educated at the University of Dublin and at Lincoln's Inn, London, and was admitted to the Irish bar in 1780. His progress was slow; for thirteen years he remained almost unknown; but at length, "more by plodding industry and high principle than brilliant talents," he achieved eminent success, and in 1798 was considered at the head of his profession in Ireland. With indignant ardor he threw himself into the agitation against the proposal for the Legislative Union. He called the members of the bar together, and upon his motion a resolution was passed by a large majority, protesting against the merging of the country in the imperial amalgamation. He was elected a member of the Irish House of Commons for Blessington in 1799, and spoke three times at considerable length in opposition to the measure he so deprecated, in January, March and June, 1800.

Sheil says: "His more splendid allies rushed among the ranks of their adversaries, and dealt their sweeping invective about them; while Saurin, in an

iron and somewhat rusty armour, and wielding more massive and ponderous weapons, stood like a sturdy sentinel before the gates of the constitution. Simple and elementary positions were enforced by him with a strenuous conviction of their truth. He denied the right of the legislature to alienate its sacred trust. He insisted that it would amount to a forfeiture of that estate which was derived from, and held under, the people, in whom the reversion must perpetually remain; that they were bound to consult the will of the majority of the nation, and that the will of that majority was the foundation of all law." Of patriotism outside the narrow limits of Protestant ascendancy he had no conception. For at least twenty-three years after the passing of the Act of Union he never set foot upon English soil. In 1807 he was appointed Attorney-General, the most important post perhaps in the Irish government, and he may be said to have governed Ireland for fifteen years.

During that period in the Castle cabinet he was almost supreme, his authority being the more readily submitted to as it was exercised without being openly displayed. When at length he instituted prosecutions against the Catholic Board, popular excitement was the result. From being one of the most popular men in Ireland, he grew to be an object of national aversion; and this unpopularity had a deteriorating influence upon his character. In 1822, on some official changes, he was offered, but in a fit of vexation refused, the place of chief justice of the King's bench, whereupon he returned to his old position at the bar.

His contemporary, Sheil, thus describes him: "His eye is black and wily, and glitters under the mass of a rugged and shaggy eyebrow. . . . His forehead is thoughtful, but it is neither bold nor lofty; it is furrowed by long study and recent care. . . . A lover of usage, and an enemy of in-



novation; one who can bear adversity well, and prosperity still better; something of a Republican by nature, but fashioned by circumstances into a Tory; honorable, but not chivalrous." Saurin married a sister of the Marquis of Thomond. He died at his residence in Dublin, February 11, 1839.

### William Sampson

William Sampson, United Irishman, lawyer and author, the son of a Presbyterian minister, was born in Londonderry, January 17, 1764. When eighteen, he held a commission in a volunteer corps, and shortly afterwards entered Trinity College. In 1790 he married and removed to London to complete his terms at Lincoln's Inn. Returning to Belfast, he entered warmly into politics, and became a United Irishman and contributor to the *Northern Star*. He was admitted to the Irish bar and soon obtained a good practice. He more than once acted as counsel for members of the United Irishmen when brought to trial. His name was included in the list of those marked for arrest on March 12, 1798. He escaped to England, was arrested at Whitehaven, and sent to Carlisle jail, whence he was returned to Ireland.

He was eventually permitted to retire to the Continent, and in July, 1806, removed to New York City, where he was admitted to the bar. He was joined by his wife and family in 1810, and rose to eminence. The latter part of his life was largely devoted to literature. He edited American reprints of Curran's "Life by his Son" and Taylor's "History of the Irish Civil Wars." He published his "Memoirs" in 1807 and "The Catholic Question in America" in 1813. He died in New York, December 28, 1836. His daughter married a son of Wolfe Tone. Sampson was the great promoter of legal amendment and codification in America. He took a leading part in

all meetings concerning Irish affairs in his adopted country. His son, Curran Sampson, born in Belfast in 1795, rose to the head of the New Orleans bar.

### John Boyle O'Reilly

BY KATHERINE E. CONWAY

John Boyle O'Reilly, poet and journalist, was born on St. John's Day, June 24, 1844, at Dowth Castle, Drogheda, Ireland. He was the second son of William David O'Reilly and his wife Eliza Boyle. Both parents are of what is technically called "good stock" in the old world; but they never were rich. The O'Reillys belonged to the famous clan of the name which had County Cavan for its stronghold for hundreds of years. Some of the remote kindred of the subject of this sketch distinguished themselves in foreign lands when they were cut off from a career in their own. One of them, the chivalrous Count Alexander O'Reilly, is prominent in the Spanish colonial history of Louisiana.

Alluding to snobbish practices too common in America, John Boyle O'Reilly once said to the writer: "Persons who have crests are not given to displaying them in a country in which they are out of place." After his death, hidden away in a small drawer of his desk, was found his own crest: an oak tree entwined with a serpent, the motto being "Fortitudo et prudentia."

His mother was a near relative of Colonel John Allen, who, with several other kinsmen, served under Napoleon, distinguishing himself especially in the battle of Astorga. An oil portrait of her, cherished in the family, fulfills one's ideal of "the portrait of a lady." Mr. O'Reilly's face was modeled on his mother's, but with stronger and larger features, and dark tints instead of light.

Both of his parents were excellent scholars and

well-trained teachers, and they left Dublin to take charge of the National school connected with the Netterville Institution, which, however, always retained its local name of Dowth Castle.

Here the subject of our sketch received his early education, practically all the experience of the school room which he ever had. But in these sterner days children began their school life at four, and even earlier; so that when, at nine years of age, the boy was apprenticed to the printer's trade, he was doubtless as well advanced, in English and history at least, as are our American lads of twelve at the present.

On the Drogheda Argus he learned his trade and the rudiments of journalism. One of his aunts had married an Englishman, Captain James Watkinson of Preston; and when, at the age of fifteen, he had her invitation to come to this old Catholic stronghold, he had done much in the way of self-education, and was inured to labor. He became a printer in the office of the Preston Guardian, and presently a reporter, expert in shorthand, and otherwise well qualified. Preston had never surrendered to the so-called "Reformation." Mr. O'Reilly joined one of the trade guilds and took part in the guild procession in 1862. These processions dated from the twelfth century and took place every twenty years. Mr. O'Reilly always treasured his guild badge, which bore the Scriptural device of the Lamb of God.

He became a member and later a non-commissioned officer of Company 2, Eleventh Lancashire Volunteers. Recalled at the age of nineteen to Ireland by his father, young O'Reilly enlisted in the Tenth Hussars to improve his knowledge of military tactics, to the end that, as a Fenian, he might fight, not for Irish Home Rule, but for Ireland's absolute independence. The rectitude of this act has, of

course, been questioned. But when he, who was then a boy, spoke of it in his mature manhood, he said that, at least, himself and his young companions took no thought of personal risk, disgrace or death. "They said to us, 'Boys, it is prison or death; but it is for Ireland. Come!' And we came."

Three years later, Boyle O'Reilly, the idol of his regiment, was betrayed by an informer into the hands of the British. What use to speak of what he endured of ignominy, pain, restraint of liberty? Perhaps his charm of personality, as well as his youth, worked even on the English judges, for the death sentence was presently commuted into twenty years' penal servitude. He had some experience of English prisons. He helped to bury the bones of American sailors, victims of the war of 1812, at Dartmoor. In his cell he had a Bible and an Imitation of Christ, both of which he studied faithfully, with splendid result in strength and simplicity in his literary work of after years, to say nothing of their greater benefits.

He was a prisoner in Portland, knowing that he was soon to be transported to Western Australia, when he saw and heard Cardinal, then Archbishop, Manning. The English Cardinal was destined to be in after years a warm and helpful friend of Irish Home Rule. On the prison visit of which we write, it is improbable that he could have distinguished one of his auditors from another; but he must have shown his tenderness to the young patriots in some fashion, for Boyle O'Reilly always kept a grateful remembrance of the Cardinal. A few months after Mr. O'Reilly's death a story was started that "he had broken his parole" in Australia. As a matter of fact, he never had a parole to break. He was too well known for his addiction to attempts at freedom. The strange scenery and the aboriginal folk-lore, as well as the experiences of previous exiles, entered



into his soul, as his books reveal. The story of his escape and all his vicissitudes before he landed a free man on American soil, are all summed up in the dedication of his first book, "Songs of the Southern Seas," to the chief among his rescuers, the fine old Yankee sailor, Captain David R. Gifford.

Boyle O'Reilly landed in Philadelphia November 23, 1869, and at once appeared before the United States District Court to take out his first naturalization papers. Failing to find work either in Philadelphia or New York, he made his way to Boston, and secured a small clerkship in the office of the Inman Line Steamship Company, which he lost, however, when the home office in England learned that he was an escaped political convict.

In the spring of 1870, through the aid of the late Robert Dwyer Joyce, the poet, and the late Patrick A. Collins, Boyle O'Reilly got a foothold on the *Pilot*, then in the hands of Patrick Donahoe, who founded it in 1836. Editors were held in comparatively small esteem on the Catholic papers of those days. Nevertheless, when, within the year, Horace Greeley of the New York *Tribune*, who had accepted some of Mr. O'Reilly's earlier poems, offered him a position at \$40 per week—a great salary at the time—Mr. Donahoe promptly met the offer in order to retain his editor.

Six years later, when, through blameless misfortune, the *Pilot* passed for a time out of the hands of its founder, Mr. O'Reilly became associated with the late Archbishop Williams in the proprietorship of the paper, having one-fourth of the stock to the Archbishop's three-fourths. The young editor and author was then but thirty-two years of age. The Archbishop left the management of the *Pilot* entirely to his associate. The *Pilot* remained a national Catholic journal, of especial appeal to Irish-Americans, but its editor, who was twenty-five years ahead of

his time, departed as far as prudence permitted from fading traditions and brought his paper up to a very high journalistic and literary standard, paying, probably, more for special contributions than almost any other journal of the same appeal paid to its whole staff. The Pilot was also active in local and national politics, always on the Democratic side. Irish questions were earnestly and intelligently treated. The young Fenian became after a few years the constitutional agitator, and his paper was one of the most effective aids to the Home Rule Party of Parnell.

Along in the '80's Mr. O'Reilly secured for his editorial staff James Jeffrey Roche, already a well-known magazinist and correspondent, and Katherine E. Conway, with literary reputation only budding. Both of his assistants had much, however, to learn from their still young chief, whose methods and mottoes might well be incorporated into the plan of any school of journalism, if such institution could be.

Boyle O'Reilly was twenty years editor of the Pilot at the time of his premature and nationally lamented death on August 10, 1890; but he had wrought the work of half a century in dispelling prejudices among the older element in the city of his home and in lifting up his people to places wherein their great natural abilities could find scope. A hall might be filled with the men and women for whom he found work; a still larger space with those who consciously or unconsciously were molded by his example and his writings, and who have continued his mission, not alone in Boston but throughout the land.

While his first affection was naturally for those of his own race, his heart and mind steadily broadened to the needs of all humanity. The humbler and more oppressed the class or the individual, the surer his sympathy and practical service. The Negroes especially appealed to him, and his memory

is still almost worshiped among those grateful people.

Even the sons of the Puritans, whom he often called to account for the narrowness which characterized too many of them, came to love this man who had all the attributes of distinguished lineage in manly beauty and symmetry, high breeding, scholarship acquired by unremitting study, and a magnetism and charm peculiarly his own. "Interpreter and reconciler!" said Thomas Wentworth Higginson of him who had well begun the task of making the Puritan and the Irish-American understand each other.

Besides his close and careful work as an editor, Mr. O'Reilly found time for four volumes of poems: "Songs of the Southern Seas," "Songs, Legends and Ballads," "The Statues in the Block," "In Bohemia;" and for two prose works, "Moondyne," a novel, and "Athletics and Manly Sports." He also acquired a high reputation as a lecturer.

Among his poems for special occasions were "A Nation's Test," written for the Boston celebration of the centenary of Daniel O'Connell, at which Wendell Phillips was the orator; "America," for the reunion of the Army of the Potomac in Detroit in 1881; "Wendell Phillips," on the death of the great reformer in 1884; "Liberty Lighting the World," for the statue presented by France to the United States; "Crispus Attucks," for the dedication of the statue to the Negro patriot who was killed in the Boston Massacre in 1770; "The Exile of Gael," for the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the Charitable Irish Society of Boston; "The Pilgrim Fathers," for the dedication of the national monument at Plymouth; and finally, "From the Heights," for the opening of the Catholic University at Washington, after the Catholic centenary celebration at Baltimore in November, 1889.

Mr. O'Reilly was an earnest, practical Catholic,

and had hosts of friends in the American episcopate and priesthood. Perhaps there is no better evidence of his mental rectitude than that embodied in his "Pilgrim Fathers," in which, as Cardinal Gibbons noted, he gave full credit to these hardy pioneers of New England for all their good deeds and good intentions, without in any degree compromising his own religious convictions.

He was a devoted friend of Catholic education and very ready to pass over events that, on the surface, might seem more worth while—especially to a man of the world—to give the premiums at a parochial school or umpire a debate for the students of Boston College. He was, probably, the first eminent layman to urge greater attention to physical culture and industrial training in our Catholic schools.

Mr. O'Reilly was married in 1872 to Miss Mary Murphy of Charlestown. Four daughters were born to him and his wife. His widow died a little more than seven years later than he. All his daughters are living, and the two older, Mary and Eliza Boyle O'Reilly, have already accomplished some creditable work in literature.

### John Hughes

BY WILLIAM J. ONAHAN

John Hughes, R. C. Archbishop of New York, was the most commanding figure in the history of the Catholic church in the United States up to and including the period of the civil war.

His name is associated with the most important events and controversies in the history of the church and the country during the second quarter of the last century, and his important services to the Union cause in the civil war are not likely to be forgotten by a grateful country.



It is possible in a brief sketch to summarize only the most notable events and incidents in the career of this remarkable prelate.

John Hughes was of humble parentage, his father a struggling small farmer, who held a piece of land near the town of Augher, not far from the romantic Blackwater. His mother was a McKenna. The future bishop was born June 24, 1797.

From his early years he showed an eagerness for learning as well as a manifest disposition towards the ecclesiastical state—a vocation which was no doubt largely influenced by the piety and teaching of his good mother.

He attended the schools of the neighborhood, and in the course of time had acquired the rudiments of an English education. The struggles and necessities of his father, however, obliged the youth to intermit his studies, in order to aid in the farm work. "Many a time," he declared in later years, "have I thrown down the rake in the field, and kneeling behind a hay-rick, begged of God and the Blessed Virgin to let me become a priest." The prayer of the fervent youth was destined to be realized, though only after much toil and steady perseverance. He omitted no opportunity of devoting himself to his books and study, but the time was drawing near that was to transfer him to another country, and open up for him the possibilities to the religious state which he had long nourished.

His father, whose circumstances had become more and more embarrassing, decided to try his fortune in the New World, where so many of his countrymen were taking refuge. Accordingly he set out for the United States in 1816, taking with him his second son Patrick, leaving John and the rest of the family behind until he should determine the place of their future home. Chambersburg, Pa., was the place where he decided to settle.

The next year John followed—arriving in Baltimore, where he found employment, still having in mind his studies and his hopes. Later the first glimpse of realizing the latter came to him when he sought and, after much difficulty, was given work with opportunity to pursue his studies during “off hours” at the embryo seminary, St. Mary’s, Emmitsburg, Md. He was after a time admitted as a regular student, and, finally, Oct. 15, 1826, attained his coveted ambition by being ordained priest in Philadelphia, with which diocese he was affiliated.

These were troublous times for the Church in the United States, and laborious and anxious times for the few bishops and the limited number of priests then available for the service of a widely scattered and imperfectly organized community. There were troubles to be met within the fold, and dangers to be faced on the outside—conflicts with insubordinate priests, and factious trustees: chaotic conditions in congregations unaccustomed to the rule of ecclesiastical authority and discipline.

The Church in Philadelphia, as elsewhere, was in process of organization—order was to be established. Father John Hughes quickly asserted himself. He possessed abilities of no common order, was full of zeal, and he had the courage of his convictions—with a taste for controversy, which was then a more general characteristic of his countrymen than at the present time.

He soon had occasion to show his powers in this latter line, and the now scarce volume of the “Hughes and Breckenridge” discussion is an evidence of the young priest’s power and capacity as a theologian and controversialist.

It was an angry time in the “city of brotherly love,” and little of that beneficent and fraternal spirit was displayed at the time, and later, when the malignant anti-Catholic riots had full sway and

Catholic churches were burned by furious and bigoted mobs of zealots.

In 1847 Father John Hughes was appointed coadjutor to Bishop Dubois of New York—with which city his after-career was to be inseparably identified. He was consecrated in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Mott Street, January 7, 1838—the officiating prelates being Bishop Dubois, Bishop Kenrick and Bishop Fenwick.

The failing health of Bishop Dubois caused the administration and responsibilities of the vast diocese, which then included the entire state of New York and a large part of the state of New Jersey, to fall on the shoulders of the newly created bishop. He was fully equal to the burden—heavy though it was. The so-called "Trustee" system was then in vogue in New York, as it had been in Philadelphia, and proved in both places a fruitful occasion of troubles and scandal. There were then but few priests and not many churches to meet the needs of a swiftly increasing immigrant population.

When in 1839 the old bishop resigned and the full authority of the diocese devolved on Bishop Hughes, he proceeded to act with vigor and energy in providing as far as circumstances would allow for the new conditions. He extricated the diocese in time, after much difficulty, from the embarrassments of the Trustee system. He made a public and strenuous fight against the irreligious or sectarian and anti-Catholic system then dominating the state schools; and, when the storm of know-nothing agitation swept over the country, threatening in New York to destroy, as in Philadelphia, churches and religious houses, Bishop Hughes organized his people for the protection of the sacred edifices, and gave public warning that they should not be assailed with impunity. The mob was awed and the authorities forced to make at least a show of protection.

It was the decided front shown by the resolute bishop, with his people behind him, that prevented in New York a repetition of the scenes of destruction and vandalism previously witnessed in Philadelphia.

In 1850 the See of New York was raised to the dignity of an Archiepiscopate, with the bishops of Boston, Hartford, Albany and Buffalo as suffragans. Archbishop Hughes had already made several visits to Europe in quest of aid and resources for his diocese. He invoked and obtained the services of the Christian brothers for his schools and the Ladies of the Sacred Heart for the higher education of girls—and later many other orders, schools, colleges and religious institutions of every kind quickly multiplied in every part of the archdiocese under his vigorous initiative.

Archbishop Hughes received the pallium in Rome from the hands of Pius IX. It was thought at the time that an American cardinal was a likely possibility, and the New York archbishop was suggested for the honor of the red hat, but nothing came of it then, or even at a later period, when the matter was pressed at Rome with even greater authority.

The visit of Archbishop Bedini to this country in 1853, was an event of special religious interest, but unfortunately the intense anti-Catholic spirit aroused at the time seemed to be aggravated by the presence of the Papal Nuncio. The project of a representative of the Holy See at Washington, which seems to have been contemplated, was abandoned—for the time. Archbishop Hughes was in Rome and took part in the ceremonies attending the promulgation of the dogma of the Immaculate Conception of the Blessed Virgin Mary. On his return he engaged in a controversy with Erastus Brooks, editor of the New York Express, which developed into a long and rather acrimonious series of letters in the



public journals. The question first at issue related to the amount and title of the Catholic Church property, which Brooks sought by legislation—he was a state senator at the time—to restrain and regulate according to his notions.

The project of a new cathedral occupied the archbishop's attention in 1858-9; the site was chosen and the work begun, but the financial distress and the outbreak of the civil war necessitated the suspension of the undertaking. The noble cathedral which rears its majestic proportions on Fifth Avenue was completed under succeeding prelates; but the plan was the work of Archbishop Hughes, and it is worthy of him.

The archbishop's part and prominence in averting threatened European intervention during the civil war is well known and is part of the history of that distressful period. He undertook the mission to the Continent at the urgent request of President Lincoln and Secretary Seward.

His mission, as he himself declared, was a "mission of peace." He had an important audience with the French Emperor, which, there is every reason to believe, had the effect of preventing the recognition by France and England of the Southern Confederacy. At all events he received the grateful thanks of President Lincoln, who even sought to obtain for the archbishop the red hat from Rome, by unofficial but earnest representations. But there were opposing influences and the effort was not successful.

The last public effort of Archbishop Hughes was in quelling by his influences the draft riots in the city of New York, July, 1863, which threatened alarming disorders and serious menace to life and property. But the active career and strenuous labors of the great prelate were soon to close in death. The end came January 3, 1864. His writings have

been published in two volumes. His life, by John R. G. Hassard, one of the editors of the New York Tribune, appeared in 1866, and was issued by The Appleton Co.

### Henry Flood

Henry Flood, an eminent orator and politician, was born on the family estate near Kilkenny in 1732; his father was chief justice of the King's bench; his grandfather came over to Ireland as an officer during the war of 1641-52. After the death of a brother and sister he remained an only child, and his studies were attended to with the care proportioned to his expectations as the inheritor of extensive property. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, in his sixteenth year, and "completed his education" at Oxford, where he studied under Dr. Markham, afterwards Archbishop of York. He devoted himself especially to the classics, and wrote some poetry. Having left Oxford, he began his legal studies at the Temple, and altogether he spent about seven years of study in England. He was passionately fond of private theatricals, and he is said to have occasionally acted with Grattan, although the latter was fully eighteen years younger.

In youth he was a singularly attractive companion—"genial, frank, and open; endowed with the most brilliant conversational powers, and the happiest manner—"the most easy and best tempered man in the world, as well as the most sensible," according to Grattan. His figure was exceedingly graceful and his countenance was, in youth, of corresponding beauty. He was of a remarkably social disposition, delighting in witty society and in field sports, and readily conciliating the affection of all classes."

He entered the Irish Parliament in 1759 as member for Kilkenny, being the sixth of the name

and family who sat in parliament during the eighteenth century. Two years later, his marriage with Lady Frances Maria Beresford added to his position and prestige in the country. Endowed with remarkable eloquence, indomitable courage, and singularly acute judgment, he possessed almost every requisite for a leader of public opinion. The Irish Parliament was at this time corrupt to the last degree; of the three hundred members, two hundred were elected by one hundred individuals, and nearly fifty by ten. Lord Shannon returned sixteen; the Ponsonbys, fourteen; Lord Hillsborough, nine; and the Duke of Leinster, seven. An enormous pension list and the entire government patronage were systematically and steadily employed in corruption. Among the nobility absenteeism was the rule. The House was almost independent of popular control, lasting during the reign of each sovereign; while, under Poyning's law, the British Government had the power either of altering or rejecting all Irish bills. Flood's eloquence soon made him the leader of the growing party determined to abridge the corrupt influence of government, and establish legislative independence.

"His eloquence," says W. E. H. Lecky, "as far as we can judge from the description of contemporaries and from the fragments that remain, was not quite equal to that of some later Irish orators. . . . He appears, however, to have been one of the very greatest of parliamentary reasoners. . . . He was a great master of grave sarcasm, of invective, of weighty, judicial statement, and of reply; and he brought to every question a wide range of constitutional knowledge and a keen and prescient, though somewhat skeptical, judgment."

Through his exertions a healthy public opinion soon began to spring up outside the walls of the House, and a powerful opposition was organized

within. For about ten years a desultory warfare was carried on between the two parties—the government, while growing weaker, still able to command working majorities—Flood becoming more and more the idol of the country. In 1767, however, a great and unforeseen change came to favor the popular party, after the appointment of Lord Townshend as Lord-Lieutenant. A measure for making the judges irremovable was recommended from the throne and passed, but was considerably altered by the English ministry. On the other hand, the Octennial bill, urged on by Flood, and passed by the Irish Parliament in 1768, perhaps only to gain popularity, and in the hope of its being vetoed in England, was, much to the dismay of the majority, allowed to become law, and parliament became in some real sense an organ of popular sentiment, as far at least as the Protestant portion of the nation was concerned.

In the course of the election that took place after the passing of the Octennial bill in September, 1769, Flood had an unfortunate quarrel with his colleague in the representation of Callan, who forced on two duels, and in the second was shot through the heart by Flood. As a matter of form, Flood stood trial for the offense; but, in accordance with the sentiment of the time, was triumphantly acquitted. The same year a money bill, originated by the government, was rejected by the House of Commons, whereupon the Lord-Lieutenant delivered an angry protest (inserted by his directions in the Journals of the House of Lords) and prorogued parliament, though pressing business was on hand. It was not summoned again for more than a year, the government improving the opportunity by a wholesale system of bribery—not less than £500,000 being spent in seeking to obtain a majority. Nevertheless, the parliament of 1771 rejected another money bill without a division.

Lord Townshend now resolved upon increasing



the number of the Commissioners of Revenue from seven to twelve, and thereby increasing the government influence in the House. Flood denounced the proposed measure. By the casting vote of the Speaker a vote of censure upon the government was carried, and Lord Townshend was immediately recalled. In the course of these contests the famous "Baratariana" paper appeared, the joint production of Flood, Grattan and Langrishe. Lecky says: "Flood had now attained to a position that had as yet been unparalleled in Ireland. He had shown that pure patriotism and great abilities could find scope in the Irish Parliament. He had proven himself beyond all comparison the greatest orator that this country had as yet produced, and also a consummate master of parliamentary tactics. In the midst of a corruption, venality and subserviency which could scarcely be exaggerated, he had created a party before which ministers had begun to quail, a party which had wrung from England a concession of inestimable value, which had inoculated the people with the spirit of liberty and self-reliance, and which promised to expand with the development of public opinion till it had broken every fetter and had recovered every right."

Flood now appeared to believe that all concessions possible had been gained for Ireland, and that it was the duty of Irishmen to accept the situation and work with the government. Whatever may have been his inspiring motive, it is certain that on the accession of Lord Harcourt as Lord-Lieutenant, Flood, hitherto in bitter opposition and possessed of an ample fortune, accepted a lucrative post under the government. He was appointed vice-treasurer, a post hitherto reserved for Englishmen, and one that added £3,500 per annum to his income. The confidence of the Irish people now passed from him, and during the seven years that he remained in office he

was necessarily obliged to keep silence on those great questions which before he so ceaselessly expounded. He formed part of a government that upheld the commercial restraints on Ireland, that imposed a two years' embargo in consequence of the American war, that sent 4,000 Irish troops to fight against American independence—troops that Flood designated "armed negotiators." Grattan afterwards, in his famous invective, referring to this expression, spoke of him as standing "with a metaphor in his mouth and a bribe in his pocket, a champion against the rights of America—the only hope of Ireland and the only refuge of the liberties of mankind."

When these troops were sent abroad, Ireland was defenseless; and on the first hint of a French invasion the government had to admit that it was powerless to defend the country, and the Irish Volunteers sprang into being. "Conspicuous among their colonels was Flood, not uninjured in his reputation by his ministerial career, yet still reverent from the memory of his past achievements and the splendor of his yet unfading intellect." In the torrent of patriotic enthusiasm that then swept over Ireland, Flood found his position in office intolerable. He threw up his £3,500 a year, returned to his old friends, and the King himself erased his name from the list of privy councilors. Nevertheless, it was too late for him to resume his old place in the affections of the country.

Lecky says: "In 1779 Yelverton brought forward a bill for the repeal of Poyning's law, and Flood, while supporting the measure, complained bitterly that after a service of twenty years in the study of this particular question he had been superseded. . . . Yelverton retorted by reminding him that, by the civil law, 'if a man should separate from his wife, desert and abandon her for seven years, another might then take her and give her his protection.'"

The next occasion upon which Flood prominently came before the public was on the question of "simple repeal." He asserted that the simple repeal of the acts that had fettered Ireland was not enough; that there should be a formal renunciation of them by the British Parliament. Grattan was willing to confide in the honor of the British Government; Flood declared that Great Britain would upon the first opportunity endeavor to reassert her lost supremacy. Having gained so much, mainly by the influence of the volunteers, Grattan considered it desirable that they should be disbanded and the country should settle down in the old paths of constitutional action. Flood urged that Ireland had not yet accomplished enough, that her independent Parliament was in great need of reform, and that a nation in arms was in the only position in which she could reasonably hope to accomplish that reform in the face of so many and so powerful antagonists.

In October, 1783, occurred a deplorable altercation between Flood and Grattan in parliament. An uncalled-for allusion to Flood's illness escaped from Grattan in the heat of a debate. "Flood rose indignantly and, after a few words of preface, launched into a fierce diatribe against his opponent. His task was a difficult one, for few men presented a more unassailable character. Invective, however, of the most outrageous description was the custom of the time, and invective between good and great men is necessarily unjust. He dwelt with bitter emphasis on the grant the parliament had made to Grattan. He described him as 'that mendicant patriot who was bought by his country, and sold that country for prompt payment;' and he dilated with the keenest sarcasm upon the decline of his popularity. He concluded in a somewhat exultant tone: 'Permit me to say that if the honorable gentleman often provokes such contests as this, he will have but little

to boast of at the end of the session.' Grattan, however, was not unprepared.

"He had long foreseen the collision and had embodied all his angry feeling in one elaborate speech. Employing the common artifice of an imaginary character, he painted the whole career of his opponent in the blackest colors, condensed in a few masterly sentences all the charges that had ever been brought against him, and sat down, having delivered an invective which, for concentrated and crushing power, is almost or altogether unrivaled in modern oratory. Thus terminated the friendship between two men who had done more than any who were then living for their country, who had known each other for twenty years, and whose lives are imperishably associated in history. Flood afterwards presided at a meeting of the volunteers where a resolution complimentary to Grattan was passed; Grattan, in his pamphlet on the Union, and more than once in private conversation, gave noble testimony to the greatness of Flood; but they were never reconciled again, and their cordial co-operation, which was of such inestimable importance to the country, was henceforth almost an impossibility."

Flood and Grattan attempted a hostile meeting at Blackrock, but were interrupted by sheriff's officers and bound over to keep the peace towards each other for two years. In the Volunteer Reform Convention of 1783, Flood took a leading part, and the result of its deliberations was the preparation of a reform bill giving votes to all Protestant forty-shilling freeholders, and to leaseholders for thirty-one years of which fifteen were unexpired; extending the franchise in decayed boroughs to the adjoining parishes; excluding from parliament pensioners who held pensions during pleasure, while those who accepted pension or place should vacate their seats; prescribing that each member was to take an oath



that he had not been guilty of bribery; limiting the duration of parliament to three years. The bill was sadly one-sided in not extending the political power to the Catholics, a point upon which Flood and Charlemont were equally firm.

Flood brought this Volunteer Reform bill before parliament in a speech of singular vigor and brilliancy; his recovered popularity dispelled the gloom that had so long hung over his mind. It was, however, strenuously opposed by a majority of the members, declared to be insulting to the House as emanating from an armed convention, and was defeated by 150 to 77. Grattan voted in the minority. A resolution followed, virtually a vote of censure on the volunteers. Next year Flood made another effort for reform, and, failing in it, on the disbandment of the volunteers he carried into effect his purpose of leaving Ireland and entering the British Parliament. "Had Flood succeeded he would have placed the independence of Ireland on the broad basis of the people's will; he would have completed the glorious work that he had himself begun, and he would have averted a series of calamities which have not even yet spent their force. We should then never have known the long night of corruption that overcast the splendor of Irish liberty. The blood of 1798 might never have flowed. The Legislative Union would never have been carried." Although offered a seat in the Imperial Parliament by the Duke of Chandos, Flood preferred independence, and purchased one at a cost of £4,000. Grattan's surmise proved correct, that "he was an oak of the forest too great and too old to be transplanted at fifty."

He made little impression in the British Parliament. In 1785 he took a prominent part in the opposition to Orde's commercial regulations, and in 1787 to the proposed commercial treaty with France.

In 1790 he introduced a Reform bill, providing for the addition of one hundred members to the House of Commons, to be elected by household suffrage. Both Burke and Fox are said to have approved the measure; and Pitt based his opposition almost exclusively upon the disturbed state of public affairs. There is something pathetic in the speech delivered by Flood on this bill, shortly before he retired, soured and disappointed, from public life.

He now retired to his estate at Farmley, near Kilkenny. While suffering from gout he imprudently exposed himself in helping to extinguish a fire, and took a cold, followed by pleurisy, of which he died December 2, 1791. His remains were interred in the family vault at Burnchurch, close to Farmley. Of his property of £6,000 or £7,000 per annum, he willed £5,000, on the death of his wife, to Trinity College, Dublin, to found and maintain a professorship of Irish, and to give prizes for English and Irish composition. The will was eventually set aside by the plea of the law of mortmain, which barred the claims of Trinity College, and the property went to his descendants, by whom it is now held. Lecky says: "A few pages of oratory, which probably at best only represent the substance of his speeches, a few youthful poems, a few labored letters, and a biography so meager and so unsatisfactory that it scarcely gives us any insight into his character, are all that remain of Henry Flood." See "Leaders of Public Opinion in Ireland—Swift, Flood, Grattan and O'Connell"—by W. E. H. Lecky.

### Henry Grattan

Henry Grattan was the most distinguished orator and statesman during one of the most important periods in the history of Ireland, when, chiefly owing to his patriotic exertions, England was compelled to

relax the unjust and despotic policy which she had previously maintained regarding the constitutional rights and national industry of Ireland. His great-grandfather, Patrick Grattan, had been a senior fellow of Trinity College, Dublin, and by marriage acquired a small landed estate in County Cavan, which was enjoyed by his descendants. Grattan's maternal ancestors were the Marlays, a family of Norman extraction, one of whom, Captain Anthony Marlay, was in the Duke of Ormond's regiment; and his grandson, Thomas, became chief justice of Ireland. Of the sons of the latter, one served under Prince Ferdinand at the battle of Minden; another was bishop of Waterford; and Mary, the daughter, and mother of the subject of this memoir, married Henry Grattan, a lawyer, who was recorder and afterwards member of parliament for Dublin, where his distinguished son was born, July 3, 1746.

Neither at school nor at Trinity College, Dublin, which Henry entered in 1763, did he display any special aptitude for study, his attention being more attracted to the observation of political occurrences; and at this early period his spirits were overcast by differences with his father, chiefly arising out of public matters, in which the Tory views of his family had already become distasteful to the future advocate of popular rights. On the death of his father in 1766, Grattan succeeded to part of the patrimony of the family, and in 1767 entered himself for the study of law at the Middle Temple in London. But the debates in the House of Parliament had even a greater effect in drawing him away from legal study than his discussions under the paternal roof had in detaching him from the pursuits of college. These, and his taste for the drama and private theatricals, with a predilection for light literature, and an aptitude for graceful composition, all operated against his attainments as a lawyer. To the Irish bar, to

which he was admitted in 1772, he gave little time or attention, being devoted to his political friends and to the society of that section of Irish patriots which played so eminent a part at the close of the eighteenth century. At length, in 1775, he was elected as its representative by the borough of Charlemont, and in December he took his seat in the Irish House of Commons. He made many eloquent speeches in favor of reform and against the war being waged with the American colonies.

The story of Grattan's life from this date till that of the Legislative Union in 1800 is so identified with the great struggles of his country that it forms the leading feature in the history of Ireland throughout this momentous period. In these great conflicts with power his vivid and passionate eloquence was so sustained by his lofty and unsullied reputation that his influence in Ireland became extraordinary. To the influence of moral force that of physical was soon superadded; and, largely inspired by his exhortations and example, the people of Ireland organized that celebrated army of volunteers whose calm and determined attitude exercised so powerful an influence over the deliberations of the British cabinet, and led to those important concessions by which the demand of justice extorted a tardy acquiescence from the apprehensions of England. In 1782 the British legislature consented to the repeal of the obnoxious statute by which, notwithstanding the recognized existence of the Irish parliament, Ireland was held to be bound by acts passed in the parliament of Great Britain. For the powerful and successful services of Grattan in these memorable discussions the Parliament of Ireland proposed the grant to him of £100,000, which, at his own request, was reduced to one half, and out of this sum an estate was purchased in Queen's County, and entailed on him and his heirs. But public rewards,



however just in their bestowal, are seldom conferred without exposing their recipients to misrepresentation; and for long, Grattan had to encounter the attacks of Henry Flood, his great parliamentary rival.

He and Flood had been close friends and political allies until Flood's acceptance of office under the government, which seemed to Grattan political apostasy. The alliance between the two orators was finally broken off and the friendship severed in the fierce discussion that took place between them in the Irish House of Commons some time later. On Flood's acceptance of office Grattan had become the leader of the Patriot Party. It had been his ambition to secure legislative independence for the Irish parliament. The war with America had given him the great opportunity. The volunteers had been organized to defend Ireland from the attacks of American and French cruisers and the volunteers and their leaders were all in sympathy with the Patriots. For the first time since the siege of Limerick there was an armed force in Ireland able and willing to sustain the national cause. Grattan saw that with the existence of the volunteers had come the opportunity to declare the independence of the home parliament. He had 60,000 armed men at his back, under the leadership of the gifted and patriotic Earl of Charlemont. The English government, still struggling with America and France, had to give way, the obnoxious acts were repealed, and Grattan had been able to address a free people and wish Ireland as a nation a perpetual existence.

Dublin increased rapidly in population and importance, and most of the great public buildings which adorn it were erected during the few years of parliamentary independence. The English hold over the Irish parliament had been based in acts asserting the dependence of the Irish parliament. It was these acts that Grattan, aided by the volun-

teers, had caused to be repealed, and he contended that by this repeal England resigned all right over the Irish parliament. Flood declared that simple repeal was not enough and that he would not be satisfied till a definite declaration from the British parliament had been obtained, that England had no right, as a matter of justice or law over the parliament of Ireland. There were other differences between Flood and Grattan. The latter was in favor of Catholic emancipation, the former was strongly opposed to it. Grattan was in favor of the disbandment and dispersal of the volunteers; Flood for keeping them in existence. Grattan had urged that their work had been done, that their presence was a menace to the newly acquired liberties. Flood believed that their co-operation was still needful for the further security of Irish liberty. Grattan finally carried his point, the volunteers disbanded and dispersed, very much to the disappointment of Flood and, as events proved, to the detriment of Ireland.

In 1798, disheartened by the recall of liberal Earl Fitzwilliam from the Lord-Lieutenancy of Ireland, and by the insurrection which burst forth in that year, Grattan retired from the House of Commons, but returned to it in 1799 as member for the town of Wicklow, for the special purpose of contributing all his aid to oppose the contemplated Legislative Union of the two kingdoms. Grattan's reappearance in the House of Commons was a source of anxiety to the government. Corry, once a patriot, now a hireling, was deputed to attack Grattan in the House, which he did with great bitterness, in which he called him an "unimpeached traitor." When he sat down Grattan rose and gave him a fiercer castigation, if possible, than he had once given Flood. "The right honorable gentleman," he said, "has called me an unimpeached traitor. I ask, why not traitor unqualified by any epithet? I will tell him. It was

because he dare not. It was the act of a coward, who has raised his arm to strike, and has not the courage to give the blow. I will not call him villain because it would be unparliamentary, and he is a privy councilor. I will not call him fool, because he happens to be chancellor of the exchequer. But I say he is one who has abused the privilege of parliament and freedom of debate to the uttering of language which if spoken out of the House I should answer only with a blow." This brought a challenge from Corry. Next morning they met at daylight near Dublin. Corry was shot in the arm. Grattan was uninjured. Their friends then withdrew them from the ground. So ended the attempt to bully Grattan.

The unpatriotic Legislative Union was carried by Pitt by unparalleled bribery and corruption in 1800. Having put down the rising of '98, the English government now determined to destroy the Irish parliament. The liberty which Grattan had hoped might be perpetual endured just eighteen years. During the memorable years of its existence "Grattan's Parliament" (as the free Irish parliament is sometimes called) was, to some extent, worthy of its creator. It gave the Catholics the right to vote, of which they had been deprived for over a century. Up to this time no Catholic had been able to record a vote in favor of the men who were laboring for the liberty of their country. There is no doubt that it would in time, from the powerful efforts of Grattan for complete emancipation, have permitted Catholics to enter parliament.

The sword crushed out the insurrection, gold, titles and office destroyed the Irish parliament. The ruin of that assembly is one of the most shameful stories of corruption and treachery of which history bears witness. Place and office were lavishly distributed. Peerages were the highest, and secret ser-

vice among the lowest, of those who were to be bought. The English government had decided that Ireland was to be joined to England in an indissoluble union, and as Ireland was hostile to the scheme the union was effected by force and fraud. The bill of union was passed in the Irish parliament by a well-paid majority in 1800. The eloquence of Grattan was raised to the last in immortal accents against the obnoxious measure, but in vain. "The most remarkable and creditable thing about the whole transaction was that so many as one hundred members of the Lower House were found, whose integrity the government was unable to corrupt, and whose honor it was powerless to purchase."

Five years after the Legislative Union, Grattan entered the British parliament with the hope of being able to forward the Catholic claims. In 1806 he was again elected for Dublin, and on the accession of Fox and the Whigs to power he was offered, but declined, the appointment of chancellor of the exchequer for Ireland, as he had in two instances previously refused office under the government of Ireland, his ambition, as he said, being "to be consulted, but not considered." His course in the British House of Commons, if less renowned than his previous services in the constitutional struggles of his own country, was marked by the same consistent adherence to the great principle of civil and political liberty. Intently earnest in advancing the cause of Catholic emancipation, he left Ireland in the summer of 1820 to be present in parliament on the renewal of the often baffled struggle; but death had already laid its hand upon him. He reached London in a dying state, mortification having set in during the journey, and on May 14 he expired. His remains were interred in Westminster Abbey.

As a patriot Grattan's greatest victories were won at the early age when ordinary men are but



entering on a career; and it was his grand distinction that, without violence, he had achieved for his country a revolution for a time, as signal in all its consequences as it was bloodless in its origin. As an orator he had to surmount by the earnestness of his eloquence the disadvantages of a delicate frame, inelegant action, and an indifferent voice. But such was his ardor and animation, such the point of his argument, the clearness of his enunciation, and the force of his invective, that opponents shrunk before him; and his fellow-countrymen, swayed by his reasoning and captivated by his rhetoric, hailed him at once as their advocate and idol. In 1782 he married Henrietta FitzGerald, a descendant of the Earls of Desmond, by whom he left two sons, James and Henry, both representatives of Irish constituencies in the British parliament, and two daughters, the youngest of whom became Countess of Carnwath. Of his speeches, various collections have appeared, and his life was written by his son Henry and published in five volumes in 1846 with copious extracts from his letters and those of his correspondents. The work is not only a history of the man but of the country during his life-time.

W. E. H. Lecky says: "The eloquence of Grattan, in his best days, was, in some respects, perhaps, the finest that has been heard in either country since the days of Chatham. . . . No British orator except Chatham had an equal power of firing an educated audience with an intense enthusiasm, or of animating and inspiring a nation. No British orator, except Burke, had an equal power of sowing his speeches with profound aphorisms and associating transient questions with eternal truths. His thoughts naturally crystallized into epigrams; his arguments were condensed with admirable force and clearness . . . with sentences of concentrated poetic beauty, which flashed upon the audience with all the force of sud-





den inspiration. . . . Some of his best speeches combined much of the value of philosophical dissertations with all the charm of the most brilliant declarations. I know indeed none in modern times, except those of Burke, from which the student of politics can derive so many profound and valuable maxims of political wisdom. . . . He was almost unrivaled in crushing invective, in delineation of character, and in keen, brief argument. . . . His simplicity and rectitude of purpose, a fervid enthusiasm of patriotism in his character, which added greatly to the effect of his eloquence, gave him an ascendancy that was exercised by none of his contemporaries in Ireland."

### John Barry

John Barry, one of the most distinguished naval officers in the American revolution, was born at Tacumshane, County Wexford, Ireland, in 1745. At a very early age he manifested a strong inclination to follow the sea. His father, a highly respectable farmer of Wexford, was induced to gratify his desire, and he was put on board a merchantman, in which service he continued for several years. The opportunities afforded by the intermissions of his voyages were spent in acquiring a good practical education. At the age of fifteen he came to America and settled in Philadelphia. In a short time his nautical skill and the steadiness of his habits recommended him to some of the largest vessel owners of that day. For a number of years he was captain of merchant vessels in the trade between the colonies and London, Liverpool and the West Indies. Among them was the *Black Prince*, a valuable ship in the London trade, which was afterwards purchased by Congress for a vessel of war.

He continued to grow in reputation and also



acquired considerable wealth in this service. The war between England and the American colonies, however, gave a new direction to his thoughts and ambition. Barry did not hesitate as to the part he should take and at once was a champion in the struggle for liberty when Great Britain brought her veteran armies and powerful navies to coerce a compliance with her unjust demands. At such a crisis it became important to select officers whose valor and discretion, experience and skill could give the utmost efficiency to the inferior means of defense the American colonies possessed at that time. Barry's rare qualities recommended him to the notice of Congress and he was honored by that body with the first naval commission, dated December 7, 1775, being appointed to the command of the brig *Lexington*, the first continental vessel of war.

In command of her he captured, on April 7, 1776, the British ship *Edward*, a tender of the man-of-war *Liverpool*, and brought her to Philadelphia a few days later. In the latter part of the same year he was transferred to the *Effingham*, of twenty-nine guns. That winter the navigation of the Delaware being impeded by ice, and all naval employment suspended, his bold and restless spirit could not be inactive. He volunteered his services in the army and served with distinguished reputation as aid-de-camp to General Cadwallader in the important operations which took place in the vicinity of Trenton. When the British obtained command of the forts on in the lower Delaware in 1777, it was deemed prudent to send the American vessels of war up the river to Whitehill, where they might possibly escape destruction. Barry brought the continental fleet past Philadelphia to the upper Delaware, where the vessels, however, were soon after destroyed by the enemy. While the fleet was lying near Whitehill Barry formed a project which, for boldness of de-

sign and dexterity of execution, was not surpassed, if equaled during the war. It occurred to him that the enemy might be severely annoyed by means of small boats, properly armed, which, being stationed down the river and bay, might intercept supplies going to the enemy, and in case of danger take refuge in the creeks. He accordingly manned the boats of the fleet, and under cover of night, with muffled oars, descended the river and arrived opposite Philadelphia before the enemy had any intimation of their movement. They not only succeeded in intercepting supplies of provisions from the surrounding country, but captured several vessels loaded with military munitions and valuable stores for the British officers. Washington always spoke with great satisfaction of this enterprise and those concerned in it, and gave public expression of thanks to Barry and his officers.

In September, 1778, he was appointed to the command of the *Raleigh*, of thirty-two guns, which ship he was obliged, by a large squadron of British vessels of war, to run ashore on Fox's Island, in Penobscot Bay. Later he made several voyages to the West Indies in privateers. During one of these he was in command of a large squadron. Barry was afterwards ordered to superintend the building of a seventy-four gun ship, the *America*, being constructed at Portsmouth, New Hampshire. In November, 1780, he was appointed to the command of the frigate *Alliance* (then stationed at Boston), the largest, swiftest and best ship in the American navy. In February, 1781, she sailed from Boston, having on board Colonel Laurens, special commissioner to the French government. He left France early in the same year and on his return trip captured several valuable prizes, including the brig *Mars*, of twenty-two guns, and the *Minerva*, of ten guns. The most notable exploit on this voyage was, however, his en-

gement with the British ship-of-war *Atalanta* and the brig *Trepassy*. Having come up within hailing distance, Barry ordered them to haul down their colors, which, being refused, the conflict immediately began; the *Alliance*, from want of wind, was like a log upon the water; while the enemy, by means of her sweeps, could select their position, and kept across the stern of the American ship, so that but few guns could be brought to bear upon them. Barry also received a dangerous wound in the left shoulder, but remained on deck for sometime, when the loss of blood obliged him to be carried below. Shortly after this the colors of the *Alliance* were shot away and the enemy concluded they had surrendered. The American flag was soon hoisted again, and the renewal of the fire from the *Alliance* sent the enemy to their quarters. A little wind now springing up, the broadside of the frigate was brought to bear upon the British ships, and did such great execution that they both soon surrendered. Immediately after Barry had been wounded and left the deck one of his lieutenants went to him while below, and explaining the shattered state of the sails and rigging, the number of killed and wounded, and the disadvantages under which they labored, from the want of wind, desired to know if the colors should be lowered. "No," said Barry, "and if the ship can't be fought without, I will be carried on deck." When the lieutenant made known to the crew the determination of their brave commander fresh spirit was infused into them and they, one and all, resolved to "stick by him to the last." As soon as his wounds were dressed Barry insisted upon being carried on deck, but before he reached it the enemy had struck colors. The *Alliance* had eleven killed and twenty-one wounded. The British had the same number killed and thirty wounded.

In the fall of 1781 orders were received to fit

the Alliance for taking out the Marquis de La Fayette and Count de Noailles to France on public business. On the 25th of December she sailed from Boston with them on board, returning to America the following May. He sailed again in August, 1782, on one of the most successful cruises of the war. In March, 1783, when returning after leaving Havana, in company with the Luzerne of twenty guns, they encountered three British frigates, which immediately gave chase. Barry concluded to bring the headmost of the enemy's ships to action. After animating his crew and going from gun to gun, cautioning his men against too much haste, he prepared for the conflict. A severe engagement followed, in which Barry was victorious and the enemy's guns silenced after an action of fifty minutes. The loss on board the Alliance was slight—three killed, and eleven wounded. The loss of the enemy was severe—thirty-seven killed and fifty wounded. The other English frigates were kept from taking part in the engagement by the approach of a French man-of-war carrying fifty guns, making it necessary for them to watch her movements during the battle. The French ship, however, did not come to the aid of Barry. The French captain, upon coming up with the Alliance, assigned as a reason that he was afraid they had been taken, and that the engagement was only a decoy. Chase was given to the three English frigates, but the French ship being unable to keep up with the American, the pursuit was abandoned.

Barry served throughout the American revolution with distinguished honor to himself and benefit to the country of his adoption. General Howe, the English commander-in-chief, made an effort to alienate him from the cause of the colonies with a bribe of twenty thousand guineas and the command of the best ship in the British navy. Howe availed himself of a period when the British forces were generally



triumphant and when even the best friends of America had begun to despair. The offer was rejected by Barry with indignation. The answer he returned to the general was, that "he had devoted himself to the cause of America and the value and command of the whole British fleet could not seduce him from it."

After the termination of hostilities Barry was retained in the public service; and when, under the administration of President Adams, it was deemed expedient to increase the naval establishment, he was appointed to superintend the building of the frigate *United States* in Philadelphia, which was designed for his command. His opinion was influential in the adoption by the government of that excellent model for ships of war, the superiority of which, over every other at that time, was conclusively proved. During the partial maritime war into which the United States was drawn by the aggressions of the cruisers of the French Republic, Barry was constantly and actively employed. He rendered essential service to the commercial interests of the country by protecting her flag from the depredations of the French privateers which infested the ocean. After the differences with France were settled he retained command of the frigate *United States*. Barry, though naturally of a strong and robust constitution, had been for many years subject to an asthmatic affection, to which he fell a victim at Philadelphia, September 13, 1803, and was buried in the graveyard of St. Mary's church in that city.

Thus closed the life of one of the first of American patriots and heroes. It is truly said that among the naval officers of America who have advanced, by the utility of their services and the splendor of their exploits, Commodore Barry holds a foremost rank. By his services during the struggle of the

American colonies for independence the ability with which he discharged the duties of the important stations he filled and, by those illustrious men, who acquired under his auspices and training those habits of discipline and that exactness of naval science which won unfading laurels for their country in the war of 1812-15, he may be not unjustly styled the Father of the American Navy.

Barry was eminently qualified for the important positions which he filled. "He possessed courage without rashness—a constancy of spirit which could not be subdued—a sound and intuitive judgment—a promptitude of decision equal to the most trying emergencies." His character and service will give him a lasting claim upon the gratitude of America. Having spent the greater part of a long life upon the ocean, he had seen every variety of service, and he therefore knew how to sympathize with those who were subjected to his command. Though a rigid disciplinarian, he always retained the attachment of his men. In the various relations of private life he was no less unexceptionable. As a citizen he was exemplary; as a friend, sincere; as a husband, tender and affectionate. A devoted Catholic through life, he scrupulously attended to the spiritual and moral deportment of his crew. Barry has often been referred to as commodore, which was the non-official or courtesy title of all captains in the American navy who had commanded a squadron previous to 1862, when the official title of commodore was first created in the United States service.

In size Barry was about the ordinary stature; his person was graceful and commanding. His strongly marked countenance was expressive at once of the qualities of his mind and the virtues of his heart. A fine marble statue of Barry was erected in 1876 and adorns the Centennial Memorial Fountain in Fairmount Park, Philadelphia.

### John Mitchel

John Mitchel, Nationalist, author and journalist, was born at Dungiven, County Derry, November 3, 1815. His father, who had been a United Irishman, was a Unitarian clergyman. Mitchel was educated at Newry, studied for a time at Trinity College, Dublin, and in 1835 married Jane Verner, a girl of great beauty, but sixteen years of age. He practiced as attorney and solicitor at Newry and Banbridge until 1845, became more and more deeply interested in the progress of the repeal movement, wrote freely for the *Nation*, and contributed a "Life of Aodh O'Neill" to Duffy's Irish Library. After the death of Thomas Davis, Mitchel removed to Dublin and became editor of the *Nation*. His brilliant, trenchant and picturesque style added greatly to the influence of the paper, and he became a prominent figure in the circle of young men that surrounded O'Connell.

In July, 1846, Mitchel, Meagher, O'Brien, Duffy, and others, hopeless of effecting anything for Ireland by peaceful means, formally separated from O'Connell's party and established the Irish Confederation. In the proceedings of this body Mitchel took a prominent part, openly advocating the doctrine of complete separation from England. In December, 1847, he withdrew from the *Nation*; in February, 1848, he abandoned the Irish Confederation on the question of the advisability of immediate resistance to the collection of rates, and shortly afterwards issued in Dublin the first number of the *United Irishman*. In this publication he advocated a "holy war to sweep this island clear of the English name and nation." In March he was arrested, but let out on heavy bail, and in a few days was rearrested on a charge of "treason-felony."

On the 24th of May he was brought to trial at

the Commission Court in Dublin and was defended by Robert Holmes, brother-in-law of Robert Emmet. He was found guilty, and on the 27th was sentenced to fourteen years' transportation and immediately removed in fetters on board the war-sloop *Shearwater* and conveyed to Spike Island, whence, in June, he was taken in the *Scourge* to Bermuda. In April, 1849, he was forwarded in a convict vessel to the Cape. The colonists refused to receive convicts, and after a detention of eight or nine months in Table Bay the vessel went on to Tasmania, where she arrived in April, 1850. Here he was allowed at large on parole and lived with his old friends, John Martin, Smith, O'Brien, Meagher, MacManus, O'Doherty and others, and was solaced by reunion with his family, who went out to join him.

In 1853 his friend, Patrick J. Smyth, proceeded from New York to Tasmania with the purpose of achieving his escape. In company with Smyth, Mitchel presented himself, armed, to a magistrate and handed in a resignation of parole, thereby technically keeping himself within the bounds of his parole. He then, after many wanderings, found means to reach New York City, where he met a hearty welcome from his fellow-countrymen.

After having carried on the *Citizen* for some time in New York he removed to Tennessee, where he edited the *Southern Citizen* at Knoxville; and as editor of the *Richmond Enquirer*, during the civil war, he strenuously supported the side of the South. Two of his sons were killed fighting in the Confederate army—one at Gettysburg, the other at Fort Sumter. After the war he published the *Irish Citizen* in New York, which he ultimately gave up on account of ill health. A considerable sum of money was collected and presented to him as a mark of esteem on the occasion of his visit to Ireland in 1874.



He had hardly returned to the United States after this, his first visit to Ireland since 1848, when a vacancy occurred in the parliamentary representation of County Tipperary. His name was put forward and he was returned without opposition in February, on the basis, in his own words, of "Home Rule—that is, the sovereign independence of Ireland." He landed at Cork, in declining health, and was enthusiastically received.

On the 18th an animated debate took place in the House of Commons on the question whether he should be allowed to take his seat, and by a large majority of votes a new writ was ordered to be issued, on the ground that Mitchel was a convicted felon whose guilt was not purged by expiration of sentence or by pardon. He was immediately re-elected by the same constituency, but died at the house of his brother-in-law, John Martin, in Newry, a few days later, March 20, 1875. He was buried at Newry. The seat was awarded to a Conservative candidate, who at the election had registered 746 votes to Mitchel's 3,146. John Mitchel's most important works were: "Life of Aodh O'Neill," "Jail Journal," "Last Conquest of Ireland (Perhaps)," "History of Ireland from the Treaty of Limerick," and "Reply to the Falsification of History by J. A. Froude," "Daniel O'Connell," and "The Young Ireland Party."

### John Keogh

John Keogh, Catholic leader and patriot, was born in 1740. In his own words, he "devoted nearly thirty years of his life for the purpose of breaking the chains of his countrymen," and his mansion at Mount Jerome was long the rallying point for discussion and organization upon all questions relating to emancipation. Although he did not involve him-

self in the revolutionary plans of the United Irishmen, he was the ardent friend and confidant of many of them. Wolfe Tone thus writes: "I can scarcely promise myself ever to see him again, and I can sincerely say that one of the greatest pleasures which I anticipated in case of our success, was the society of Mount Jerome, where I have spent many happy days, and some of them serviceable to the country. It was there that he and I used to frame our papers and manifestoes. It was there we drew up the petition and vindication of the Catholics which produced such powerful effects both in England and Ireland."

Henry Grattan, Jr., says: "He was the ablest man of the Catholic body; he had a powerful understanding. . . . His mind was strong and his head was clear; he possessed judgment and discretion, and had the art to unite and bring men forward on a hazardous enterprise and at a critical moment. He did more for the Catholics than any other individual of that body. . . . He had the merit of raising a party and bringing out the Catholic people.

"At the outset of life he (Keogh) had been in business, and began as a humble tradesman. He contrived to get into the Catholic Committee, and instantly formed a plan to destroy the aristocratic part and introduce the democratic. He wrote, he published, he harangued, and strove to kindle some spirit among the people." Keogh, by every means within his power, strove to rouse the Catholics from their lethargy, and it was mainly owing to his zeal that the Catholic convention assembled at Dublin in 1792. Acting under his advice the convention appointed a committee (of which Keogh was a member) to present to the King a statement of the grievances under which the Catholics of Ireland suffered. The committee was favorably received and the result

was the Relief act of 1793. This act owed much to the able management of Keogh while it was passing through parliament, and was considered the great triumph of his life.

The Relief act enabled Catholics to vote for members of parliament; admitted them to the outer bar; enabled them to vote for municipal officers; permitted them to carry arms, provided they possessed a certain freehold and personal estate and took oaths, neither of which were necessary for Protestants; allowed them to serve on juries; admitted them, under certain restrictions, to hold military and naval commissions, some of the higher grades being excepted. A clause in the Relief act admitting Catholics to sit in parliament was, however, defeated. Keogh lived to see the revival of Catholic agitation by O'Connell. The Relief act of 1793 was largely due to Keogh's generalship of the Catholics at a time when they were sunk in apathy and despair. Keogh himself was always a zealous Catholic. He died in Dublin, November 13, 1817, and was interred in St. Kevin's churchyard, under a stone he had erected to the memory of his father and mother, and where eight years later his wife was laid.

### Thomas Russell

Thomas Russell, United Irishman, was born at Betsborough, County Cork, November 21, 1767. He was intended for the Church, but in 1782 went to India as a volunteer with his oldest brother, Captain Ambrose Russell. After five years' service he returned, it is said, disgusted at the outrages perpetrated on the natives of India, and was appointed captain in the 64th Regiment. In 1789 an acquaintance with Theobald Wolfe Tone ripened into a close intimacy. He entered warmly into all Tone's plans regarding Ireland; "his sobriety of demeanor and

religious earnestness," we are told, "contrasting strangely with those of his friend." Tone was devotedly attached to him; "P. P." or "Clerk of the Parish," the playful name by which he knew Russell, occurs upon almost every page of his Journal. About 1791 he sold his commission in the army as the only means of meeting a liability of £200 which he had incurred for a false friend.

He obtained the position of Seneschal to the Manor Court of Dungannon, and was made a justice of the peace for County Tyrone. It was not long before he threw up both appointments, declaring "he could not reconcile it to his conscience to sit as magistrate on a bench where the practice prevailed of inquiring what a man's religion was before inquiring into the crime with which a prisoner was accused." In 1794 he was appointed librarian of the Belfast Library on a small salary. Russell wrote frequently for the *Northern Star*. Several of his contributions against negro slavery showed that his liberal principles were not confined to any race or country. He published a pamphlet in advocacy of the Catholic claims in 1796. When the plans of the revolutionary party took shape he was appointed to the command of the United Irishmen in County Down. Several of his letters found their way into the hands of the government, and September 16, 1796, he was arrested and kept in confinement until 1802; first at Newgate, Dublin, and afterwards at Fort George, Scotland. This long incarceration in no way abated his ardor in what he believed to be the cause of Ireland. In June, 1802, with other state prisoners, he was liberated and landed in Holland. In August he met Robert Emmet in Paris and threw himself with zeal into his plans. With difficulty he contrived to reach Ireland in disguise. To him Emmet assigned the task of rousing Ulster. He met with little encouragement, yet even after receiving the news of



Emmet's failure and arrest he wrote to his friend, Miss Mary McCracken (sister of Henry Joy McCracken): "I hope your spirits are not depressed by a temporary damp, in consequence of the recent failure; . . . of ultimate success I am still certain."

He returned to Dublin and took lodgings at the house of a gunsmith in Parliament street, where, on September 9, 1803, on information by a spy, he was arrested by Major Sirr. He was shortly afterwards sent to Downpatrick for trial. Ineffectual efforts were made by Miss McCracken to bribe the jailers and procure his release. He was found guilty of high treason at Downpatrick, October 20, 1803, and was executed the next day. Before his execution, in a speech of singular modesty and firmness, he declared himself perfectly satisfied with the part he had played in trying to liberate his country. His last letters to his friends were full of a spirit of lofty devotion and self-sacrifice. His body was interred in Downpatrick churchyard, under a slab bearing the inscription, "The Grave of Russell."

He is described as tall, well built, with dark hair and complexion; his voice was deep and melodious; his presence showed a singular combination of sweetness and strength. His sister, to whom he was devotedly attached, was left by his death entirely destitute, but found a friend and protector in Miss McCracken, and lived until 1834. "Russell believed that the laws of God were outraged in Ireland and that revolution was a sacred duty and a political right." There is a portrait of him in Dr. Madden's "United Irishman."

### Henry Joy McCracken

Henry Joy McCracken, United Irishman, was born in Belfast, August 31, 1767. Brought up to

the linen business, when but twenty-two he was entrusted with the management of a cotton factory. In 1791 he joined with Thomas Russell and others in the formation of the first society of United Irishmen in Belfast and soon gave himself up entirely to politics. When the society, in 1795, assumed its secret and military organization, he became one of the most trusted members of the council in the North. He was arrested with his brother William in October, 1796, and sent to Dublin under military escort. There they were imprisoned in Kilmainham jail for thirteen months, being ultimately liberated on bail by their cousin, Counselor Joy (afterwards Chief Baron of the Exchequer), and another friend. Henry returned immediately to Belfast and entered with increased ardor into the plans for insurrection. In the spring of 1798 he had frequent interviews with the leaders in Dublin and was appointed to the supreme command in Antrim.

On the 6th of June he issued a proclamation calling the people to arms, and nine thousand responded to the call. Having made arrangements for simultaneous risings in different parts of the country, on June 7th he led one of the columns that attacked the town of Antrim. In the first onset they were successful, putting to flight a body of dragoons, with a loss of five officers, 47 men, and 40 horses. The King's troops were, however, reorganized, and, supported by a brigade of light infantry, re-entered the town and drove out the insurgents. "The people fought with great determination at Antrim . . . that they were not successful is in a great degree attributable to . . . their leaders. Some there were, undoubtedly, whose personal intrepidity was unquestionable; but while many betrayed want of judgment and a total absence of military talent, others, when called into action, evinced weakness and indecision. . . . If one leader led his follow-

ers with spirit and determination, another paralyzed the effort by leaving him unsupported. At Antrim this was fatally experienced, and the bravery McCracken displayed was neutralized by . . . his second in command."

The defeat of the insurgents was decisive. Besides 150 killed and wounded in the town, it was computed that 200 fell in the rout that followed. For some weeks McCracken and his gradually diminishing force were fugitives in the neighborhood of Slemish Mountain. They were treated with great kindness by the peasants, who made every effort to conceal them. His sister, Miss Mary McCracken, who at times visited the little party, afterwards told how one young man was concealed by a respectable family, disguised as their daughter, in a bed in the family room, with two of their younger children.

On the eve of making his escape to America, McCracken was recognized and arrested. His trial and conviction by court-martial followed. The authorities offered to spare his life on condition of his giving information concerning other leaders. His aged father encouraged him to spurn the proposition, which he did. He was hanged at the market house in Belfast on the evening of the day of his trial, July 17, 1798, amid general regret. His sister accompanied him almost to the last, and wrote: "At 5 p. m. he was ordered to the place of execution, the old market house, the ground of which had been given to the town by his great-great-grandfather. I took his arm and we walked together to the place of execution, where I was told it was the general's orders I should leave him, which I peremptorily refused. Harry begged I would go. Claspings my hands round him (I did not weep till then) I said I could bear anything but leaving him. Three times he kissed me and entreated I would go. . . . I suffered myself to be led away. . . . I was told

afterwards that poor Harry stood where I left him at the place of execution and watched until I was out of sight; that he then attempted to speak to the people, but that the noise of the trampling of the horses was so great that it was impossible he should be heard; that he then resigned himself to his fate, and the multitude who were present at that moment uttered cries which seemed more like one loud and long-continued shriek than the expression of grief or terror on similar occasions. He was buried in the old churchyard where St. George's church now stands, and close to the corner of the school house."

Many years afterwards she wrote: "Notwithstanding the grief that overcame every feeling for a time, and still lingers in my breast, connecting every passing event with the remembrance of former circumstances which recall some act or thought of his, I never once wished that my beloved brother had taken any other part than that which he did take." She took to her home his natural daughter. "Good indeed," she said, "came to us out of evil. That child became to us a treasure. My brother Frank and I would now be a desolate old couple without her. She is to us as an only and affectionate daughter." Much of Miss McCracken's life was devoted to acts of charity and unselfish devotion to others. She never married, and lived for more than fifty years after the death of her brother, greatly esteemed in Belfast. A good portrait of McCracken is given in Dr. Madden's "United Irishman." Lecky says: "He was a man of singularly amiable private character, and is said to have formerly taken a part in establishing the first Sunday school in Belfast."

### Thomas Addis Emmet

Thomas Addis Emmet, M. D., lawyer and United Irishman, son of Dr. Robert Emmet, state



physician, was born in Cork, April 24, 1764. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1778. His career there gave ample promise of future eminence. Upon taking out his degree he proceeded to Edinburgh, where he devoted himself with ardor to medical studies, and formed lasting friendships with Sir James Mackintosh and Dugald Stewart. He was at one time the president of five societies—literary, scientific and medical—formed among his fellow-students. He remained in Edinburgh the winter after his graduation, visited some of the principal schools of medicine in Great Britain, and afterwards traveled through Germany, France and Italy.

He established himself in Dublin and soon became a successful practitioner of medicine and was appointed as state, or court physician with his father. Just as he gained a lucrative practice his elder brother, Temple, died, a young barrister of great promise and holding at the time one of the highest positions to be attained at the bar, and one seldom gained by so young a man. At his father's desire, and by the advice of Mackintosh and many of his friends, he immediately relinquished the practice of medicine, studied law for two years at the Temple, and was admitted to the Irish bar in 1790. The following year he married Jane, daughter of the Rev. John Patten of Clonmel. The first case in which he distinguished himself was that of James Napper Tandy against the Viceroy (the Earl of Westmoreland) and others, in which the validity of the lord-lieutenant's patent was contested, as having been granted under the great seal of England instead of under the Irish seal. Emmet's speech attracted considerable attention, and a full report of the proceedings at the trial was published by the Society of United Irishmen. In 1795 he appeared as counsel for persons charged with administering the oath of the United Irishmen, and to confirm his

argument in favor of its legality solemnly took it himself in open court.

The next year, 1796, he began to take a prominent and leading part as a United Irishman. Possessed of private means, already earning £750 a year at the bar, with a young family rising up around him, of domestic habits and irreproachable character, nothing but the clearest convictions of duty could have impelled him to range himself against the government. It is claimed that Emmet was the first Protestant advocate to urge Catholic emancipation. He was busily engaged in organizing the new members of United Irishmen into societies while apparently on circuit and engaged only in the practice of his profession. Under the circumstances it was deemed advisable that Emmet should not appear to the public as taking any active part, and it was not known outside of the movement that he had any interest in Irish politics.

He urged his friend Theobald Wolfe Tone to take the position he would otherwise have occupied. Tone readily assented and proved a most efficient advocate, while Emmet aided with his counsel and was a constant contributor to the public press with his sister, to create public sentiment in favor of the move. Consequently he did not join the Catholic committee until a late period. On MacNevin's authority this claim for Emmet's priority is based, but with no desire to underrate the service rendered by Tone, which no man appreciated more than his friend Emmet. The meeting with Russell and Tone, prior to the departure of the latter for America, took place at Emmet's house near Rathfarnham in 1795. In 1794 the society was forcibly broken up; in the beginning of 1795 it was reorganized as a secret society, and in 1796 the military organization was grafted on the civil. Upon O'Connor's arrest in 1797, Emmet took his place on the directory. FitzGer-

ald, O'Connor and Jackson urged immediate action. Emmet, McCormick and MacNevin advocated the policy of waiting for French assistance. Emmet afterwards admitted that this dependence on French assistance was ultimately fatal.

The government having allowed the plans of the society to reach sufficient maturity, availed itself of the services of Reynolds and Samuel Turner, the informers, who at that time posed as leaders of the United Irishmen, the latter being actually imprisoned at Fort George, Scotland, as a spy on the other prisoners. On the 12th of March, 1798, the deputies were arrested at Oliver Bond's, in Bridge street, Dublin. Emmet and others were taken at their houses, examined at the castle, and after a few days committed to Newgate. There was no specific charge against Emmet, but he was regarded as one of the most formidable opponents of the government. Soon after his committal his wife managed to visit him, and with the connivance of the jailers and through her own determination and firmness, she was permitted to reside with him during the whole term of his incarceration of twelve months in Newgate and Kilmainham. \*Meanwhile, during the summer, abortive risings took place in different parts of the country, and after the engagements of Antrim, Ballinahinch and Vinegar Hill in June, and the capitulation of Ovidstown on the 12th of July, all hopes from the insurrection were over.

Blood now flowed in torrents, and with a view to arrest the slaughter, Emmet and other state prisoners entered into an agreement with the government by which they bound themselves to disclose all the workings and plans of the association, without implicating persons, upon condition that the government should stop the executions and allow him and his companions to leave the country. Emmet's examination before parliamentary committees

took place in August. He defended the policy of the United Irishmen and showed that revolution was inevitable after the rejection of the moderate demands of the Irish people for reform in parliament, demands that embraced Anglican Church disestablishment, Catholic emancipation, a national system of education, freedom of commerce, and a reform of the criminal code. In the course of his observations he remarked: "I have no doubt that if they (the United Irishmen) could flatter themselves that the object next their hearts would be accomplished peaceably by a reform, they would prefer it infinitely to a revolution."

A study of these examinations will show the nature of the early reasonable claims of the United Irishmen, and how Castlereagh and the government pretended that the concession of reform was incompatible with "constitutional government." The government published a garbled report of these examinations and the state prisoners replied with a true account in some of the papers. Upon the plea that this was a breach of faith, and in consequence of the objection of Rufus King, the American minister at London, to allow Emmet and his companions in prison to emigrate to the United States, the government broke faith. In March, 1799, after a year's imprisonment, Emmet, O'Connor, Neilson and seventeen companions were embarked in a transport for Scotland and imprisoned in Fort George. The governor, Stuart, a humane man, did all in his power to alleviate their confinement and mitigate the harsh orders of the Irish executive.

About the close of 1800, Mrs. Emmet was permitted to join her husband, with her son Robert and two daughters, Margaret and Elizabeth. The three younger sons, John, Thomas Addis and Christopher Temple, remained with their grandparents in Dublin, and their youngest child, Jane Erin, was born



in Fort George. After some years' confinement all the prisoners were liberated and landed in Holland, July 4, 1802. From this date until October, 1804, Emmet resided successively at Hamburg, Brussels, Paris and in other parts of the continent. He considered himself absolved from any promise of abstaining from action against the government, and for nearly two years remained in Paris as the secret agent of the Irish leaders in Ireland who had escaped arrest and expected to establish a republic with the aid of Napoleon.

Emmet's diary of his service is published in "Ireland Under English Rule," by Dr. T. A. Emmet, and is of great value in throwing light on the perfidious course of Napoleon in relation to Ireland. At the end of September, 1803, he received in Paris the news of his brother Robert's execution, and in the following December he again had an interview with Napoleon, and presented a final memorial relative to an Irish expedition. Under the command of General MacSheehy, the United Irishmen in France formed themselves into a battalion and prepared to take part in the invasion promised by the First Consul in a communication to Emmet, dated December 13, 1803. Their hopes for a time ran high as active preparations for invasion went forward, but they were doomed to disappointment.

In April, 1804, Napoleon's plans were changed and on the 4th of October Emmet embarked with all his family at Bordeaux for the United States. During his residence in France all who were nearest and dearest to him in Ireland had been swept away by death—father, mother, brother and sister. His intention after landing in America was to settle on a farm in Ohio. On his arrival he spent several months in Washington, where (without any action on his part) he was admitted to practice in the supreme court. Governor George Clinton and other

friends, however, who knew his ability urged him to locate permanently in New York and opened the way in that city for his appearance at the bar by special legislation. There his success and advancement were more rapid than he had dared to hope. From the first he accepted America as his adopted country. He seldom referred to the past and was happy in his family and in the society of many of his old friends who had settled in New York.

His first case was one in which he was employed by some members of the Society of Friends to secure the liberty of slaves who had escaped to New York. Dr. R. R. Madden quotes the following: "His effort is said to have been overwhelming. The novelty of his manner, the enthusiasm which he exhibited . . . created a variety of sensations in the audience. . . . Friends said that his fortune was made, and they were right." His profession soon brought him from \$10,000 to \$15,000 a year. He rose to be attorney-general of New York and in reputation at length stood at the very head of his profession, both as an orator and a lawyer. A contemporary American lawyer of eminence writes: "He possessed an imagination as boundless as the world of light in its grandeur and beauty." On Wednesday, November 14, 1827, he was seized with a paralytic affection in the United States Circuit Court of New York, and on being conveyed home expired in the course of the night.

Officially every office was closed and the business of the city suspended during his funeral, which was attended by every United States and New York official in the city, as well as by the greater portion of the male population. Mr. Emmet's funeral is said to have been the only one where the official business of New York City was ever suspended up to that time. He was interred with every mark of respect in St. Mark's churchyard, Broadway, New York.

In St. Paul's churchyard a monolith to his memory was erected by public subscription from his countrymen, with inscriptions in English, Latin and Irish. Thomas A. Emmet was six feet tall and stooped somewhat in consequence of his studious habits, for he was a man of remarkable attainments. He seemed to have covered in his studies every range of knowledge, including a profound familiarity with all subjects bearing upon the practice of law and medicine. His knowledge of both professions, as shown in the management of criminal cases, was remarkable. His face wore a sedate, calm look; he was near-sighted and used an eye-glass frequently. Pleasant and playful in his family circle, abroad he was courteous and polished, dignified and self-respecting, without anything approaching to arrogance or self-sufficiency. His widow survived him nineteen years and died in New York at the house of her son-in-law, Edward B. Graves, November 10, 1846. His sons, Robert and Thomas A., attained eminence at the bar. His son John P. became an educator and scientist of distinction. Further particulars of this remarkable family will be found in Dr. Madden's "Lives of the United Irishmen," and a full account in "The Emmet Family" and "Ireland Under English Rule" (second edition) by Thomas Addis Emmet, M. D., the distinguished physician and author, grandson of the eminent orator, lawyer and patriot, the subject of this sketch. (See Fitzpatrick's "Secret Service Under Pitt.")

### Robert Emmet

Robert Emmet, orator and patriot, youngest son of Dr. Robert Emmet (a physician of prominence, who had filled the office of state physician), was born in Molesworth street, Dublin, March 4, 1778. He was early placed in the academy of Samuel

Whyte, who had already numbered among his pupils Richard Brinsley Sheridan and other youths of promise. Here Emmet became the schoolfellow of Thomas Moore, who forty years afterwards wrote a brilliant eulogy on Emmet's pure moral worth and intellectual power. Emmet was indeed wholly free from the frailties and follies of youth. How capable he was of the most devoted passion his attachment to Sarah Curran proved.

He entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1793. His college course was brilliant; he exhibited great aptitude for the exact sciences, as well as oratory.

"I speak from youthful impressions," writes Moore, "but I have heard little since that appeared to me of a loftier or, what is far more rare in Irish eloquence, purer character. With such Demosthenic tendencies it is not surprising that Emmet should have joined the Historical Society, which at that time formed such a brilliant feature in the University of Dublin. Emmet spoke frequently; his eloquence was always fervid; and the effects which it produced from his sympathy with the United Irishmen were such as to arouse the vigilance of the anti-National academic heads. In February, 1798, a visitation was held by Lord-Chancellor Clare for the purpose of inquiring into the extent of the national sympathy existing in the college. Robert Emmet, on being summoned, wrote a letter to the authorities requesting his name to be taken off the books and indignantly denouncing the proposed proceedings.

After thus leaving college Emmet's professional prospects seemed blighted and a warrant was even issued for his arrest. On the removal of the Irish state prisoners to Fort George, Robert visited his brother, Thomas Addis, in 1800, and immediately after started for the continent, visiting Belgium, France, Switzerland and Spain. The leading United Irishmen then on the continent were re-



solved on renewing their efforts for independence in the event of a war between England and France. A speedy rupture of the amicable relations between the two countries seemed in 1802 inevitable. Extensive naval preparations for the invasion of England were being made by Napoleon. Robert Emmet's brother, Thomas Addis, had several interviews with Napoleon and his diary shows that the French government fully pledged itself to assist the Irish people to establish a republic. Robert Emmet may have known of these negotiations, although the probabilities are that he did not, or he would have waited and taken part in the promised French invasion.

Thomas Addis Emmet had nearly decided to abandon his mission in Paris in the belief that Napoleon had no intention of aiding the Irish people, unless to hold the country as a French dependency. Robert Emmet was waiting in Paris to accompany his brother and family to the United States when he was approached by an ostensible agent from Ireland urging him to return and head a revolutionary movement already perfected and about to take action. Emmet returned to Ireland in October, 1802, as his brother and friends supposed, to take leave of his parents before sailing for America. Dr. Emmet of New York, in the second edition of his work, "Ireland Under English Rule," takes the position that the expected outbreak was gotten up by agents of the English government in Ireland at the instigation of Pitt, to create a diversion among the English people, who were becoming very dissatisfied with his administration.

Robert Emmet on his arrival in Ireland placed himself in communication with persons represented to him as leaders, who had acted a prominent part in '98, and others, as influential persons who encouraged the movement behind the scenes. All of the supposed leaders in '98, as well as the persons

of influence, so far as now known, proved to have been acting in the pay of the English government. Full of ardor and enthusiasm, Emmet had no misgivings as to the result. Confident of success he entered into the most extensive plans. He established a depot in Patrick street, Dublin, and filled it with ammunition, and in July, 1803, through treachery or accident, the combustibles exploded and the roof was blown off. After this alarm, Emmet and those with him remained in concealment for a few days; but the government soon relapsed into apparent apathy and Emmet into his former confidence. Indeed, so utterly unprepared seemed the government that we are assured by Charles Phillips, a single ball did not exist in the chief arsenal which would fit the artillery. Yet Dr. Emmet claims the English officials and police possessed more accurate knowledge of what was going on than Robert Emmet himself could obtain.

Emmet now purchased a second depot in Marshalsea Lane, and another at Irishtown, stocked them with pikes, blunderbusses, ball-cartridges, grenades, and exploding beams. He dispatched emissaries through the counties of Wicklow, Wexford, Meath and Dublin, and implicitly believing their enthusiastic reports and assurances, he made his arrangements accordingly. He resided entirely at the depot, lay at night upon a mattress, and spent his days in devising plans of attack. His plans were elaborate; his pecuniary means scanty; and he found many of his colleagues unreliable or false. The government agents knew that he was not prepared and the explosion was made intentional to force him to take premature action. As was expected, he resolved to make an immediate effort, lest further postponement should lead to discovery and death.

The morning of July 23, 1803, arrived, and found the leaders divided in their councils. Portion

after portion of his original plan was defeated. The Kildare men came into Dublin, and having been informed that Emmet had postponed his attempt, went back to Kildare. Three hundred men from Wexford repaired to Dublin, but no order or communication reached them from Emmet. A large body of men also were assembled at the Broadstone, awaiting definite orders to act, but no such orders were given. The messengers whom Emmet believed to be devoted to him and the Irish cause, were all false and the only orders delivered were those arranged by the police, which were designed to separate him from those who were acting with him in good faith and thus leave them at the last moment without a leader.

Emmet, it appears, had counted almost to the last on large help, and in the evening of the 23rd of July, still full of hope, he sallied forth, dressed in uniform, at the head of about one hundred and twenty men, and proceeded in the direction of Dublin Castle, which it was his intention, if possible, to capture, and at the same time to seize the viceroy and members of the privy council. But the movement was doomed to failure from the beginning, owing to the treachery and desertion of those who were secretly in the employ of the government, as well as the lack of discipline and steadiness of those of Emmet's followers who remained faithful. Emmet soon realized that he was deserted and had been betrayed. He refused the request of the few about him, who were true, to send up a rocket to notify Michael Dwyer to bring in the men from Wicklow (as had been agreed between them should be the signal) and refused, as he stated, to prevent any unnecessary shedding of blood. In another portion of the city a body of men without a leader, which had been misdirected and who should have been with Robert Emmet, unfortunately met the coach of Lord

Kilwarden, the chief justice, and through a mistaken identity this gentleman and his nephew were killed.

When Emmet realized his plans were crushed, accompanied by a few minor leaders he fled to Butterfield Lane, Rathfarnham, and thence to the Wicklow mountains, where he forbade Dwyer to attempt any renewed effort. His friends urged him to adopt measures for immediate escape, but he resolutely resisted the advice, having determined to make an effort to see a young lady to whom he had been betrothed—Sarah Curran, daughter of the distinguished Irish orator, John Philpot Curran. Emmet repaired to the house of a friend in Dublin (a Mrs. Palmer, who lived at Harold's Cross) with this object in view. Some person unknown received £1,000 for pointing out his retreat. Consequently, on the evening of August 25, with a large force, Major Sirr surrounded the house, and, gaining immediate admission, seized Robert Emmet before he had time to conceal himself.

Emmet's trial for high treason promptly followed on the 19th of September. The jury brought in a verdict of guilty. His speech in reply to "What have you, therefore, now to say why judgment of death and execution should not be awarded against you according to law?" is a masterpiece of impassioned oratory. Lord Norbury, the presiding judge, frequently interrupted him by uncalled-for charges and annoying remarks during the course of his speech. The trial occupied but one day and closed at half-past ten o'clock at night, by a sentence of death, to be carried into effect next day. On September 20, 1803, Emmet was executed in Thomas street on a temporary scaffold of boards placed lengthwise across some barrels. After hanging a few minutes the head was severed from the body and held up to the crowd. His remains were taken



to Bully's-acre, near Kilmainham hospital, but not interred, and that night removed to an unknown place of burial. Dr. Emmet, as detailed in his historical work, caused an exhaustive investigation to be made and ascertained that the body was buried neither in St. Michan's nor in old Glasnevin churchyard. By exclusion Dr. Emmet finally reached the conclusion that Robert Emmet's remains were placed in the family vault, St. Peter's churchyard, Dublin, and that the vault was eventually destroyed by the authorities. In his speech before sentence he had made the request: "Let no man write my epitaph; for as no man who knows my motives dares now vindicate them, let not prejudice nor ignorance asperse them. Let them rest in obscurity and peace: My memory be left in oblivion, and my tomb remain uninscribed until other times and other men can do justice to my character. When my country takes her place among the nations of the earth, then, and not till then, let my epitaph be written."

Emmet is described by Dr. R. R. Madden as follows: "In stature he was about five feet eight inches; slight in person, active and capable of enduring great fatigue; he walked fast and was quick in his movements. His features were regular; his forehead high and finely formed; his eyes were small, bright and full of expression, his nose sharp, remarkably thin and straight; the lower part of his face was slightly pock-pitted; and his complexion sallow. There was nothing remarkable in his appearance except when excited in conversation, and when he spoke in public on any subject that deeply interested him. His countenance then beamed with animation—he no longer seemed the same person—every feature about him seemed subservient to the impulses of generous feelings and harmonized with his passing thoughts."

His ardor, intrepidity, wondrous eloquence,

and tragic death have long been a prolific source of inspiration to the national poets of Ireland, and the pens of Southey and Washington Irving have been employed on the same theme. Dr. Madden in Ireland, and the Countess de Haussenville in France, have also done their part to immortalize the memory of the hero and martyr, Robert Emmet.

### Samuel Neilson

Samuel Neilson, United Irishman, was born in September, 1761, at Ballyrone, County Down, of which place his father, Rev. Alexander Neilson, was Presbyterian minister. He received a liberal education, displayed great ability in mathematics, and when about sixteen was apprenticed to his elder brother, John, a woollen draper in Belfast. In September, 1785, he married and commenced business on his own account, and when he gave himself up to politics had amassed a fortune of about £8,000. Like most leaders of the United Irishmen, he commenced his Nationalist career in the ranks of the volunteers. In 1790 Neilson was actively engaged on a committee to secure the return to parliament (in the Liberal interest, as member for County Down) of Robert Stewart, afterwards Lord Castlereagh. In the summer of 1791 he suggested to Henry Joy McCracken, in Belfast, the idea of a society of Irishmen on the basis of perfect religious equality, and he acted in conjunction with Theobald Wolfe Tone in establishing the Society of United Irishmen for the promotion of Catholic emancipation and parliamentary reform.

Neilson was the founder and originator, Tone and Thomas Addis Emmet the organizers of the society. In January, 1782, he established and became editor of the Northern Star, the organ of the United Irishmen in the North. He was one of the com-

mittee chosen to give effect to the resolutions of the Dungannon reform convention of February 15, 1793. Down to the year 1795 most of the leaders of the United Irishmen in Dublin would have been satisfied with Catholic emancipation and reform, while there can be little doubt that from a much earlier date Neilson and his Northern associates entertained, in common with Tone and Russell, the idea of complete separation from England. Neilson, as editor of the Northern Star, tided over various prosecutions and actions for libel, until September, 1796, when his office was ransacked by the military and he, Russell, and several others were arrested, conveyed to Dublin, and committed to Newgate. Solitary confinement was at first enforced, but the harshness of their treatment was relaxed when their numbers increased to several hundred. After a time relatives and friends were allowed to visit them. From Newgate they were removed to Kilmainham. Broken down in health, he was in February, 1798, liberated on his own recognizances and those of his friend John Sweetman, on condition that he should not join any treasonable committee. This agreement he kept in the letter, but not in the spirit—forwarding the arrangements of the Leinster Directory by every means in his power, and at night, with Lord Edward FitzGerald, making occasional excursions into the neighborhood of Dublin to prepare plans for the contemplated insurrection.

During the two months of Lord Edward's concealment in Dublin (before his arrest, May 18, 1798) Neilson was actively engaged in bringing him intelligence of the movements of the government, conveying his instructions to the leaders, attending meetings of the Directory, and communicating with the Northern delegates. On the 23rd of May, while reconnoitering Newgate with a view to the rescue of his friend and leader, Lord Ed-

ward, he was arrested after a desperate resistance, in which he was severely wounded. On the 26th of June he was indicted for high treason, with Bond, Byrne, McCann and the two Sheares brothers. When brought up for trial, loaded with fetters, Neilson indignantly refused to plead or to name counsel and made a vigorous protest against his imprisonment: "I scorn your power and despise that authority that it shall ever be my pride to have opposed. Why am I kept with these weighty irons on me, so heavy that three ordinary men could scarcely carry them?" All the prisoners except Neilson were put on their trial, and all those tried, except Bond, were found guilty and executed. Neilson's life was saved by the compact made between certain state prisoners and the government, under which, for the purpose of staying further executions—seeing that all hopes of successful insurrection were over—they agreed to disclose their plans and objects, without implicating individuals. Examinations of Neilson and other leaders ensued before committees of the Lords and Commons, reports of which were published by the government. The prisoners declared these to be garbled and procured the insertion of an account in the Dublin papers emphatically denying their accuracy, and especially the statement that "they had acknowledged their crimes, retracted their opinions and implored pardon." The government officials, angered at this proceeding, and partly in consideration of the refusal of the American minister to permit the deportation of any prisoners to the United States, broke the agreement and sent Neilson and his companions into confinement at Fort George, in Scotland. Neilson was detained there from April 9, 1799, to June 30, 1802. The prisoners were treated with great kindness by Governor Stuart, and no restrictions were imposed further than were necessary for their safe custody. Neilson, by sacrific-



ing his daily allowance of wine, was allowed to have his son live with him. He superintended this son's education and kept up a constant correspondence with his wife.

In June, 1802, Neilson and his companions were deported to Holland and set at liberty. Writing to his friend Rowan at this period, he says: "Neither the eight years' hardship I have endured, the total destruction of my property, the forlorn state of my wife and children, the momentary failure of our national exertions, nor the still more distressing usurpation in France, have abated my ardour in the cause of my country and of general liberty. You and I, my dear friend, will pass away, but truth will remain." A month after his liberation he formed the daring project of visiting his family and friends in Belfast before leaving for the United States, and, with a companion, crossed to Drogheda. The authorities got wind of their arrival, seized the vessel, and imprisoned the captain; but Neilson managed to reach Dublin in safety and was concealed by his friends. He proceeded to Belfast, where he secretly saw his relatives, and returning to Dublin, lay hidden at the house of a friend at Irishtown for some weeks, until the American vessel in which his passage was taken could sail. Neilson succeeded in reaching the United States and was about making arrangements for the reception and settlement of his wife and family when he was seized with apoplexy, and died at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., August 29, 1803, according to the inscription that marks his resting place in that city, aged 44. His widow, a noble-spirited woman, embarked in business in Belfast, and her five children attained good positions in life. She died in November, 1811, and was buried at Newtown Breda. Neilson's only son, William B., died of yellow fever in Jamaica, February 7, 1817, at the age of 22.

An engraved portrait of Neilson, from a miniature by Byrne, is found in his memoir by Dr. Madden. Neilson was "a man of pleasing appearance, tall, well built, of extraordinary strength, boldness and determination," and aimed at the absolute separation of his country from England.

### Arthur O'Connor

Arthur O'Connor, United Irishman, general in the French service, brother of Roger, was born of a prosperous Protestant family at Mitchelstown, County Cork, July 4, 1763. His father, Roger Conner, was a large land owner. Arthur was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and in 1788 was admitted to the bar; but, inheriting a fortune of about £1,500 a year, never practiced. In 1791, through the influence of his maternal uncle, Richard Longfield (afterwards Lord Longneville), whose heir he was, O'Connor entered parliament for Philipstown, and next year delivered such an able speech on Indian affairs that, it is said, he was offered by Pitt a place as Commissioner of Revenue. He early attached himself to the popular party, led by Grattan, and joined in demanding Catholic emancipation and other reforms. Before long, however, he went farther, and in 1796 was in constant communication with Lord Edward FitzGerald and the leaders of United Irishmen. In November he formally joined the organization and soon became one of the most active members of the Leinster Directory.

He accompanied Lord Edward to the continent and had an interview with Hoche on the French frontier relative to the possibility of obtaining French assistance in asserting the independence of Ireland. Arrested next year, he suffered six months' imprisonment in Dublin Castle. Shortly after his liberation he was mainly instrumental in starting the

Press newspaper, which voiced the views of the United Irishmen. It was suppressed in March, 1798, after sixty-eight numbers had appeared. On February 27, 1798, he and his friend, the Rev. James O'Coigly, a Catholic clergyman, with John Binns and others were arrested at Margate, on their way to France, on a supposed mission from the United Irishmen. In O'Connor's baggage were found a military uniform, £900 in money and the key to a cipher correspondence with Lord Edward FitzGerald. They were put upon their trial at Maidstone in May. Erskine, Fox, Sheridan, Grattan, the Duke of Norfolk and several other noblemen testified to O'Connor's good character and their belief that he was innocent of the charges preferred against him. The prisoners were all acquitted except the clergyman, who was sentenced to death and executed. "He bore himself," it is related, "with great dignity and fortitude." Before O'Connor could leave the dock he was re-arrested on another charge, and after a few days' detention in the Tower of London was transferred to Dublin and committed to Newgate. The Earl of Thanet and another gentleman were sentenced to a year's imprisonment in the Tower and a heavy fine for attempting O'Connor's rescue in court.

O'Connor, with the other state prisoners, entered into a compact with the government under which, on the understanding that the executions should be stopped and that they should be permitted to leave the country, they agreed to reveal, without implicating individuals, the plans and workings of the society of United Irishmen. The examination of O'Connor and his fellow-prisoners before select committees of the Irish Lords and Commons throws the fullest light upon the origin and progress of the movement that led to the insurrection of 1798. The correctness of a report of this examination was

questioned by O'Connor and his fellow-prisoners in a letter to the papers. This action and the refusal of Rufus King, the United States Ambassador, to permit their deportation to America, induced the government to break its agreement with them, and in April, 1799, the prisoners were not released but were dispatched to Fort George, in Scotland. They were treated with great consideration by Governor Stuart, and in June, 1802, after a confinement of over three years, were deported to the continent and set at liberty.

O'Connor proceeded to Paris in hopes of being able to join in a contemplated expedition for the liberation of Ireland, and in February, 1804, was appointed general of division in the French army, but was never employed in active service. According to the *Biographie Generale*, "the openness of his character and his unalterable attachment to the cause of liberty rendered him little agreeable to Napoleon, who never employed him." In 1807 he married Eliza de Condorcet, only daughter of the philosopher, and the following year purchased the estate of Bignon, near Nemours (once the property of Mirabeau), devoted himself to agriculture, and became a naturalized Frenchman. In 1834 he was permitted to visit Ireland with his wife to dispose of his estates, which had been mismanaged by his brother Roger. He was the author of numerous pamphlets and addresses, edited the *Journal de la Liberte Religieuse*, and in 1849 helped to prepare a complete edition of Condorcet's works in twelve volumes. His "Monopoly, the Cause of All Evil," published in 1848, contains an able defense of the policy of the United Irishmen. He was bitterly opposed to O'Connell and his pacific policy.

General O'Connor died at Bignon, April 25, 1852, and was interred in the family vault near by. His portrait will be found in "Lives of the United



Irishmen," by Dr. Madden, who says: "No man was more sincere in his patriotism, more capable of making great sacrifices for his country, or brought greater abilities to its cause."

### Robert Holmes

Robert Holmes, lawyer and author, for many years "father of the northeast bar," was born in Dublin in 1765. He entered Trinity College in 1782, graduated in 1787, and was admitted to the bar a few years later. In 1798 he entered the lawyers' corps of yeomanry. During a parade in the hall of the Four Courts he threw down his arms on the announcement being made that the corps was to be placed under the command of the military authorities, dreading lest he might be called upon to assist in the atrocities then perpetrated upon the country people. This led to a challenge to a lawyer who had used insulting language to him on account of this circumstance, for giving which he was sentenced to three months' imprisonment. In 1799 he published a passionate appeal against the Legislative Union.

In 1803, although clear of participation in the plans of his brother-in-law, Robert Emmet, he was imprisoned many months on suspicion. This, of course, retarded his advancement, but his great legal abilities eventually asserted themselves and he rose to the highest eminence at the bar. Never being able to forget the corrupt means by which the Legislative Union had been carried, and the sad fate of many of his friends in 1798, he declined to receive any favors from the government, refusing in succession the offices of crown prosecutor, king's counsel and solicitor-general, made him by successive governments. In 1795 he married Mary Emmet, daughter of Dr.

Robert Emmet. She died of brain fever after hearing of the death of her brother Robert.

The University Magazine says: "Few who had an opportunity of hearing will ever forget that splendid burst of impassioned eloquence by which the peroration of his speech, in the case of *The Queen v. the Nation* newspaper, was distinguished. There is thought in every sentence; everlasting truths are enunciated in language of the rarest beauty; and when the old man, eloquent as he warmed with the subject, touched upon the sufferings of his country, her beauty and her griefs, the musical intonation of his voice, his venerable and imposing aspect, the tear which stood trembling in his eye, the natural and simple grace of his gesture, all produced upon us an impression that can never be effaced. It was truly a fine sight to see him, in his eightieth summer, advocating at the close of his life, with all the fire and all the vigor of his early years, those principles which persecution had failed to make him abandon or temptation induce him to change."

Holmes had for many years the largest practice of any member of the Irish courts and was listened to with the greatest attention by the judges. His great learning is conspicuous in his law arguments, which form a very valuable set of articles in the "*Irish Law Reports*." His opinion on legal questions was also in great demand. He was a powerful and eloquent advocate and many of his speeches to juries are fine specimens of forensic eloquence. During the course of his practice he made over £100,000.

After his retirement in 1852 he resided in London with his only daughter, Elizabeth, wife of George W. Lenox-Conyngham, chief clerk of the foreign office. "*The Case of Ireland Stated*," which he published in 1847, was an able work on

the repeal of the union. He died at the house of his daughter in Belgrave Square, London, November 30, 1859.

### Oliver Bond

Oliver Bond, United Irishman and merchant, was born in Ulster about 1760. He was the son of a dissenting minister and highly connected. He commenced business as a wholesale woollen draper in Dublin. In 1791 he married the daughter of Henry Jackson, iron founder, a leading member of the United Irishmen. Bond soon rose to be one of the most opulent and respectable merchants in Dublin. He entered enthusiastically into Irish politics and was one of the earliest in planning a union of all classes of his countrymen, total emancipation of the Catholics and promoting parliamentary reform. For these objects the society of United Irishmen was formed in 1791, and Bond at once became an active member. On March 1, 1793, he, together with the Hon. Simon Butler, was committed to Newgate and fined £500 for reflections on the House of Lords. On their liberation in August they were presented with congratulatory addresses by deputations from meetings of the United Irishmen. After failure of the efforts to obtain Catholic emancipation and parliamentary reform by peaceful means, the United Irishmen changed into an organization to establish a republic independent of England. In 1797 Bond became very active in administering the oath, enrolling and arming men. The meetings of the Leinster Directory were usually held at his house. There, on February 19, 1798, the famous resolution was passed: "We will pay no attention to any measure which the parliament of this kingdom may adopt to divert the public mind from the grand object we have in view, as nothing short of the

entire and complete regeneration of our country can satisfy us."

Through the treachery of Thomas Reynolds Bond's house was surrounded by military on the morning of March 12, 1798, and fourteen members of the Leinster Directory were seized. Bond was tried, convicted and sentenced to be hanged on the 24th of July. He was defended by Curran and Ponsonby. It was to prevent the execution of so beloved and venerated a man, with many others, that Thomas Addis Emmet and other state prisoners entered into a compact with the government, by which, without implicating individuals, they agreed to give full information respecting their organization.

Bond died suddenly in prison of apoplexy, September 6, 1798. He was interred in St. Michan's graveyard, Dublin. His large property was not confiscated. Bond's widow removed to the United States with her family and died at Baltimore in 1843. The enlightened republican principles of Bond, his high intellectual qualities, elevated sentiments and patriotic views were eulogized by his associate and fellow-prisoner, Dr. W. J. MacNevin, who became a permanent resident of America.

### John Sweetman

John Sweetman, United Irishman and brewer, a connection of Lord Cloncurry, was born of Catholic parents at Dublin in 1752. The family, for more than a century, had conducted an extensive brewery in the Irish metropolis, to which Sweetman succeeded on the death of his father. He early became identified with the movement for the civil and religious liberty of the Catholics and was one of the chief supporters of John Keogh to that end. He took an active part on the Catholic Committee and



was one of the delegates to the Catholic convention which assembled in Dublin in 1792, the proceedings of which resulted in the Relief act of 1793. He was greatly beloved and trusted by the leading United Irishmen and assisted in the escape of Hamilton Rowan to France. He was a member of the Leinster Directory and some of its most important meetings were held in his brewery. In March, 1798, he was arrested, and after an incarceration of some months was sent to Fort George, Scotland, with the other state prisoners, and was deported to the continent in 1802. He was permitted to return to Ireland in 1820, after eighteen years of exile. He died in May, 1826, and was buried at Swords, near Dublin.

Dr. R. R. Madden describes him as "a man of high intelligence, sound judgment, and sober, well-considered opinions, strongly attached to the rights and interests of his country, as they were understood, and acted on conformably. Of his integrity there seems to have been but one opinion entertained—all his associates placed entire confidence in him." Wolfe Tone writes in his Journal of March 1, 1798, on hearing a rumor of his death: "A better and braver heart blood never warmed; I have passed some of the pleasantest hours of my life in his society. If he be gone my loss is unspeakable, but his country will have a much severer one; he was a sincere Irishman, and if ever an exertion was to be made for our emancipation he would have been in the very foremost rank; I had counted upon his military talents."

Sweetman was one of the few leading Catholics who belonged to the society of United Irishmen after it had become a revolutionary organization. Of the twenty leaders imprisoned at Fort George, ten were Episcopalians, six were Presbyterians, and only four were Catholics.

**William Putnam McCabe**

William Putnam McCabe, United Irishman, was born at Vicinage, near Belfast, about 1776. His father, Thomas, a watchmaker and part owner of a cotton mill, died about 1827. He was a man of liberal principles, and it was on account of his indignant remonstrances that, in 1786, the project of fitting out slavers by Belfast merchants was abandoned. Young William was somewhat wild in youth. His connection with the United Irishmen dated from Wolfe Tone's visit to Belfast in 1791, and he soon became one of the most active organizers and propagators of the principles of the society and was noted for his ability in eluding the law by his fertility of disguise and mimicry. His field of operations was chiefly in Leitrim and Roscommon. He also helped to rouse County Wexford. A Wexford gentleman afterwards assured his biographer that he had met him on twenty occasions and had not recognized him once until he revealed himself.

In May, 1798, he was arrested in Dublin while acting as one of a bodyguard to Lord Edward Fitzgerald. He managed, however, to persuade his guard of Scotch soldiers that he was a countryman of theirs wrongfully arrested, and was released. He joined the French invaders under Humbert, on whose defeat he escaped to Wales, where he lay concealed for some time. He afterwards went to Edinburgh, where he studied chemistry and mechanics. He married in 1801, at Glasgow, the widow of Captain McNeil, sister of Sir A. M. Lockhart of Lee. He now assumed the name of Lee to avoid arrest (his name had been inserted in the Banishment act) and made his way to France. He made frequent visits to England and Ireland on private or political business and ran great risk of arrest and execution. He established, in 1803, a cotton fac-

tory at Hulme, near Rouen, which gained Napoleon's special favor.

Napoleon encouraged this enterprise by visiting the factory and giving McCabe 4,000 francs. In 1806 he sold the factory and was able to lend Arthur O'Connor £4,790, secured by a mortgage on the latter's Irish estates—a transaction that led to much litigation between them, even in the Irish courts, at a time when their personal appearance would have rendered them both liable to a sentence of death.

In 1814, having ventured to Ireland, he was arrested at Dublin and imprisoned, but was ultimately deported to Portugal. He returned in 1817 in company with his daughter, a beautiful girl of about sixteen years of age. Again arrested at Belfast, he was imprisoned in Kilmainham for a year and a half. Soon afterwards, in 1819, he visited Scotland, and was again arrested at Glasgow and imprisoned for a time. McCabe had prolonged litigation both in the French and Irish courts with O'Connor, who was eventually ordered to refund him 135,000 francs.

McCabe died in Paris, January 6, 1821, and was buried at Vaugirard cemetery. He left his daughter about £7,000. His wife died in 1806. He had been reared a Protestant, but is said to have become a Catholic before his death.

### Isaac Barre

Isaac Barre, soldier, orator and politician, was born at Dublin in 1726. His parents were Huguenot refugees. His father had risen to a position of eminence in Dublin commerce. Isaac was graduated from Trinity College, Dublin, in 1745. He was intended for the bar; Garrick urged him to try the stage; he chose the army, and in 1746 received

a commission as ensign and joined his regiment in Flanders. He served in Scotland and at Gibraltar, and in 1759, as major of brigade, was attached to the expedition under Wolfe for the reduction of Canada, and soon won the friendship and respect of his general. In the fighting before Quebec, Barre received a severe wound in the cheek and an injury to one eye, which ultimately resulted in total blindness. He was by Wolfe's side when his brave leader fell at Quebec. He is among the officers represented in West's picture as gathered around the dying general.

The death of Wolfe was a great blow to the prospects of Barre. Upon his return to England he became intimate with Lord Shelburne, who, on succeeding his father in 1761 and vacating the borough of Wycombe, nominated Barre to the seat. Through the influence of his patron he sat in parliament for Wycombe from 1761 to 1774, and for Clane from that year to 1790. Barre took a prominent part in the politics of Great Britain as a stanch Liberal. In his place in the House of Commons he is described as a "black, robust, middle-aged man, of a military figure; a bullet, lodged loosely in his cheek, had distorted his face and imparted a savage glare to one eye."

A writer in Macmillan's Magazine says: "The pre-eminence of Barre as a speaker was due principally to his extraordinary power of invective, but it would be a great injustice to suppose that there was nothing but invective in his speeches. On the contrary, some of them abound with wise maxims and good, sound common sense. He was generally on what we would call the constitutional side; and as the great constitutional questions of that day have all been settled in his favor, it is naturally difficult for us to help being struck by his arguments. . . . Clever and eloquent as he was, the first



trace we find of him making an original motion was in 1778, seventeen years after he entered parliament. . . . Barre found himself fighting the battles of the people, and his eloquence was of a sort peculiarly adapted to such warfare."

In 1763 he became adjutant-general and governor of Stirling Castle, a post worth £4,000 per annum. In the same year he was brought by Lord Shelburne into close alliance with the elder Pitt, but in consequence of his opposition to the wishes of George III. he lost his place and was dismissed from the army. His reputation as a speaker gradually rose higher and higher. He possessed the power of making himself feared. His invective was at times unsparing. When the government introduced the American Stamp act in 1765 he commenced a course of opposition and advocacy of the cause of the colonies, to which he in the main adhered after the Declaration of Independence and up to the conclusion of the Revolutionary war. When the elder Pitt, created Lord Chatham, was recalled in 1766, Barre became vice-treasurer of Ireland, as well as privy councilor, and was restored to his rank in the army. He took a prominent place in the affairs of India, and the most active part in the Wilkes trials, attacking the government with unsparing violence.

In 1773 he was again compelled to resign his appointment in the army, and arrayed himself with the Rockingham party. Upon its advent to power in 1782 he was appointed treasurer of the navy, and a sinecure of £3,200 as "Clerk of the Pells" was made over to him. In a few months the Rockingham administration was dissolved and a new cabinet, in which Barre became postmaster-general, was formed by Lord Shelburne. In 1783 Barre became totally blind, for some time disappeared from parliament, and on his return found a new generation of statesmen and a new set of ideas sprung up and

himself out of fashion and in the background. In 1790 a complete divergence of opinion on politics severed a friendship of more than thirty years' standing with Lord Shelburne, who had become the Marquis of Lansdowne, and Barre vacated his seat in parliament. As an opposition orator Barre was almost unrivaled. Among the opponents of Lord North and his ministry none took a more prominent part than Barre. In 1848 John Britton wrote a book to prove that Barre was the author of the "Letters of Junius."

Barre lived in retirement the remaining years of his life and died in London, July 20, 1802.

### Peter Burrowes

Peter Burrowes, lawyer and politician, was born at Portarlington in 1753. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1774, and distinguished himself not only in his studies but by his fire and eloquence in the debates of the Historical Society. In 1784, while still a student at the Middle Temple, he published a pamphlet on Catholic emancipation which gained him the friendship of the leading Irish patriots of the day. Next year he was admitted to the bar, where he soon took a prominent place. Among the early events of his professional career was a duel at Kilkenny in 1794 with the Hon. Somerset Butler. His life was saved by the bullet of his antagonist striking against some coppers which he happened to have in his waistcoat pocket. The antagonists became firm friends in after life.

In 1790 he formed a literary and political club, with Wolfe Tone and some others, and letters occasionally passed between him and Tone, who refers to Burrowes in his memoirs as "The Czar." Though he did not share the advanced views of the United Irishmen, he was a zealous supporter of all the

important measures of reform. He was one of the fourteen king's counsel who attended the bar meeting in Dublin, December 9, 1798, to protest against the proposed Legislative Union. In 1799 he was elected member of the Irish Parliament for Enniscorthy, and during the few remaining months of the parliament was one of the most unwearied opponents of the Legislative Union. His speeches on the subject are models of clear and forceful reasoning. He joined in subscribing to the £100,000 fund raised for the counter influencing of members. In 1803 he acted as counsel for Robert Emmet. His further progress at the bar was rapid, owing to his great ability and industry. At times his earnings reached £7,000 a year. He was trusted by all parties. He was a constant supporter of measures for Catholic relief. In 1811 he successfully defended the Catholic delegates against the government. Ten years afterwards Burrowes retired to the comparative repose of a judgeship in the Insolvent Debtors' Court. On resigning this office in 1835 he was given a pension of £1,600 a year.

In 1841 he went to London to consult an oculist regarding his sight, and died there in the same year. His remains were interred in Kensal Green cemetery. Many anecdotes are told of his extraordinary activity and endurance in early life.

### Michael Dwyer

Michael Dwyer, leader in the insurrection of 1798, was born in County Wicklow in 1771. In the summer of 1798, after the failure of the rising, he took refuge in the Wicklow mountains and held out for a long time against the government, at first with Joseph Holt and afterwards with his own band. On the evening of Emmet's insurrection in 1803 Dwyer led nearly 500 men to his assistance at Rath-

farnham, but owing to a false report he retired to the mountains without effecting anything. It was in the house of Dwyer's niece, Anne Devlin, that Emmet lay for a time concealed after the failure of the latter's plans.

Dwyer gave himself up in December, 1803, and was transported to New South Wales. He was sentenced to transportation only, it is said, on account of the marked humanity he had displayed. He died in 1826, having been for eleven years high constable of Sydney, and was interred in the Devonshire Street cemetery there. He is described as a handsome and intelligent man, possessed of many fine traits of character.

### William Michael Byrne

William Michael Byrne, of Park Hill, County Wicklow, a prominent United Irishman, was one of the Leinster Directory arrested at Bond's, in Dublin, March 12, 1798. He was brought to trial and convicted of high treason upon the evidence of Thomas Reynolds, the informer. It is said that his life was offered to him if he would give evidence implicating Lord Edward FitzGerald, but he indignantly spurned the suggestion, declaring that he had no regret in dying, but regretted not leaving his country free. Hopes were still entertained that his life might be spared on account of the negotiations then pending between the government and the state prisoners; but "on the morning of the 28th" (July, 1798), says Dr. R. R. Madden, "he was sitting at breakfast in Bond and Neilson's cell (Mrs. Bond and Mrs. Neilson being present) when the jailer appeared and beckoned to Byrne to come to the door and speak with him. Byrne arose; a few words were whispered into his ear. He returned to the cell and apologized to the ladies for being obliged to



leave them. Bond asked him if he would not return, and his reply was, 'We will meet again.' He went forth without the slightest sign of perturbation or concern, and was led back to his cell for a few minutes and then conducted to the scaffold. On passing the cell of Bond and Neilson, which he had just left, he stooped that he might not be observed through the grated aperture in the upper part of the door, in order that Mrs. Neilson and Mrs. Bond might be spared the shock of seeing him led to execution."

He met his death with heroic fortitude.

### Theobald Wolfe Tone

Theobald Wolfe Tone, United Irishman and patriot, was born in Dublin, June 20, 1763. The family seat was at Bodenstown, County Kildare, but Tone's father had established himself in business at Dublin as a coach builder. Theobald, with his brothers, William and Matthew, attended a school kept by Rev. William Craig, where he managed to get through his lessons in three days out of the six, and devoted the rest of the week to country rambles, attending the parades, field days, and reviews of the Dublin garrison. The desire for a military career became manifest in young Tone at this period. Though much against his will, he entered Trinity College, Dublin, and settled down to the life of a student. In 1784 he obtained a scholarship and in the following year he married Matilda Witherington, a girl of sixteen, who lived with her grandfather, an elderly clergyman, in Dublin. He says that after their marriage she grew more and more to him. To the last hour of his life he continued to pay her the most devoted homage. "On every occasion of my life," he says, "I consulted her; we have no secrets, one from the other, and I invaria-

bly found her to think and act with energy and courage, combined with the greatest prudence and discretion. If ever I succeeded in life or attain to anything like station or eminence, I shall consider it as due to her counsels and example."

In February, 1786, Tone took his degree of B. A., resigned his scholarship, and left the university. He had been auditor of the Historical Society and was one of the most distinguished of its members. His father became bankrupt and retired to Bodenstown, and with him the young couple lived for a time. In January, 1787, Theobald entered the Middle Temple, London, for the study of law, and supported himself mainly by contributions to the *European* and other magazines. In partnership with his friends, Jebb and Radcliff, he wrote a novel entitled "*Belmont Castle*." After about a year he was joined by his brother William, who had been serving the East India Company in India. Theobald had read nearly every book relating to the buccaneers, the South Seas, and South America, and conceived the plan of a military settlement on one of the islands lately discovered by Captain Cook. After two years' residence in London, Theobald returned home late in 1788, with but a small knowledge of law. His wife's grandfather gave him £500. In February, 1789, he was admitted to the bar, purchased £100 worth of law books, and settled down in Dublin to begin the practice of law. But he disliked the profession and soon abandoned it for politics. Tone was attracted to the Whig Club and wrote a pamphlet in its favor. In the gallery of the Irish House of Commons he became acquainted with Thomas Russell, an ensign in the army. Their sentiments were the same and they soon became fast friends.

Tone describes delightful days spent at a simple cottage he had taken for his wife at Irishtown,

in company with Russell, the latter's father and brother, and his own brother William. Mrs. Tone was the center and soul of the party. They talked politics and loitered by the sea, and each bore a part in the housekeeping. Soon Irish affairs took the foremost place in his thoughts, and he formed those decided opinions that influenced all his future life. "I made speedily what was to me a great discovery, though I might have found it in Swift and Molyneux, that the influence of England was the radical vice of our government, and consequently that Ireland would never be either free, prosperous or happy whilst the connection with England lasted."

In the winter of 1790-91 he and his friend, Thomas Addis Emmet, and others formed themselves into a club for the discussion of political and literary subjects. Russell removed to Belfast and stirred up their friends there into sympathy with the efforts the Catholics were making to secure a measure of political equality. In September, 1791, Tone published "An Argument on Behalf of the Catholics of Ireland." This work brought him into intimate relation with the principal Catholic leaders, who induced him to accept the office of paid secretary of the Catholic Committee. The society of United Irishmen, for securing Catholic emancipation and reform, was established about the same period.

Tone's papers abound with sketches of the principal men with whom he was brought into contact and give a particular account of the proceedings of the Catholic Committee and the Catholic convocation which assembled at Dublin in December, 1792, which led the government to extend a large measure of relief to the Catholics in 1793. The convention act which followed, prohibiting the holding of assemblies in Ireland, rendered effective political action difficult and tended to make the United Irishmen a secret revolutionary society. The

Catholics saw no hope of securing full political rights peacefully, and Tone and many of his friends engaged eagerly in the secret armed designs of the United Irishmen.

In April, 1794, Rev. William Jackson, who had come over on a mission from France to ascertain to what extent the Irish people were ready to support a French invasion, was betrayed by his associate, Cockayne, and arrested on a charge of high treason. Tone had many conferences with Jackson and had warned him against Cockayne. After Jackson's arrest Tone's position was known to be dangerous. Some of his friends entered into negotiations with the government, and it was finally arranged that if he left the country no proceedings should be taken against him. He did not, however, bind himself in any way as to his future course. Before leaving Ireland he communicated to his friends Russell and Thomas Addis Emmet his determination, upon his arrival in America, to seek an interview with the French minister there with a view to interest him in the affairs of Ireland. Tone was presented by the Catholic Committee with £300 in recognition of his services. May 20, 1795, with his wife, sister and three children, he left Dublin for Belfast. His friends detained him nearly a month in the latter city, and there, on Cave Hill, on the summit of McArt's fort, Russell, Neilson, McCracken and Tone took a solemn oath never to desist in their efforts until they had secured the independence of Ireland. June 13, 1795, Tone and his family sailed in the *Cincinnatus* for the United States—300 passengers in a vessel of 230 tons. During the voyage they were boarded by officers from British cruisers, who impressed fifty of the passengers and all but one of the crew into the British service. Tone narrowly escaped sharing a like fate, but was saved by the entreaties of his wife and



sister. They landed at Wilmington, Del., August 1, 1795. At Philadelphia, where they arrived a few days later, Tone met his friends, Hamilton Rowan and Dr. Reynolds. Furnished with a letter of introduction from Rowan, two resolutions of thanks from the Catholic Committee, and the certificate of his enrolment as an Irish Volunteer, he had an interview with Adet, the French minister, and explained to him his plans for a French invasion of Ireland, and at the minister's request Tone prepared a memorial. He then bought a farm near Princeton, N. J., fitted up a study, and began to think of settling down as an American farmer.

In the autumn he received letters from Russell, Simms and other friends informing him of the advance of revolutionary opinions in Ireland and asking him, if possible, to make his way to the French government and supplicate its active assistance. He consulted with Rowan and again saw Adet, who now entered warmly into his plans and furnished him with a letter to the Committee of Public Safety in France. He drew upon Simms for £250, one hundred of which he left with his wife; sent his brother to Ireland to inform the leaders that he was starting for France, and to tell his parents he was settling on a farm.

Tone spent a day in Philadelphia with Rowan, Reynolds and Napper Tandy, and at 4 o'clock on a December morning embraced his wife, children and sister and set off for New York. January 1, 1796, he sailed from New York, and landed at Havre the first of February. It was now that Wolfe Tone commenced his wonderful Journal. It begins the day after his arrival in France and continues uninterruptedly until January 1, 1797, the morning of his return from the Bantry Bay expedition. It is resumed on the first of the following month and continued, with less minuteness (one entry some-

times covering a month), until June 30, 1798, before his last and fatal expedition. Besides this, commencing on August 7, 1796, with the words, "As I shall embark in a business, within a few days, the event of which is uncertain," he wrote out some particulars of his career, which expanded into a memoir of his life to the time of his arrival in France.

Tone had no credentials but Adet's letter and the resolutions of the Catholic Committee, yet he was in intimate communication with the heads of the French government a few days after his arrival in Paris. He passed as citizen Smith, but was known to the authorities by his true name. His views were warmly seconded by Madgett, an exiled Irishman. On the 24th of February he had an interview with Carnot at the Luxembourg. He presented two memorials to the government, advising that 20,000 men should be sent to Ireland, of whom 15,000 should land near Dublin and 5,000 near Belfast. Should it be impossible to send such a force, 5,000 was the very lowest number with which the attempt could be made with anything like certainty of success. There should be an absolute disavowal of ideas of French conquest. The expedition should be commanded by a general whose name and character were well known in Ireland. Such was the substance of his memorials. In a few months an expedition was decided upon, and on the 12th of July Tone was introduced to General Hoche as the probable commander-in-chief. He dined in state with Carnot, and an end was put to his personal money troubles by his appointment as chef-de-brigade. In the middle of September he left Paris for Brest, expecting to embark immediately.

There were numerous delays, but at length, on the 16th of December, he embarked on the *Indomitable*, one of a fleet of forty-three vessels, carrying

some 15,000 French troops, under Hoche, an able French general, the object of the armament being the separation of Ireland from Great Britain and its erection into an independent republic. The vessels encountered very bad weather, but escaped meeting any portion of the British fleet. On the 21st they were off Cape Clear, with but thirty vessels remaining in the fleet. He calculated, however, there were still in the accompanying vessels sufficient arms and men to carry out his plans. Further dispersions reduced the fleet still more.

A descent in force at Bantry Bay appeared impossible, but he urged upon the captain of his vessel the advisability of landing him, if with ever so small a force, at Sligo, so as to make a desperate attempt to effect something. For days the fleet rode at anchor in Bantry Bay, in the midst of blinding snow storms, unable to communicate with the shore; and at last, on the 29th of December, the seven ships to which the expedition was reduced, were obliged to slip their anchors and return to Brest. "It was hard," says Tone, "after having forced my way thus far, to be obliged to turn back; but it is my fate and I must submit."

The wife and children of Tone had meanwhile arrived at Hamburg. He met them at Amsterdam in May, but was soon hurried off to join Hoche and the Batavian army, as the way began to open for another expedition to Ireland. Twenty vessels of war, carrying 15,000 troops, with arms and supplies, were already assembled, and his friend Lewines, of Dublin, had arrived as accredited agent of the Leinster Directory of United Irishmen to the French government. Napoleon's Italian policy (his suppression of liberty and evident personal ambition) gave Tone much uneasiness. He told Hoche plainly that such conduct would never answer in Ireland, as it was an ally, not another master, the country

desired. On the 8th of July Tone went aboard the *Vryhead*, a fine vessel of seventy-four guns, lying in the *Texel*, and was presented to Admiral De Winter, who was to command the proposed expedition.

On July 14, 1797, the Dutch fleet was ready to weigh anchor—thirty-five vessels-of-war and twenty-seven transports. The instructions of the Dutch government, as shown to him by General Daendels, commander of the troops, were most satisfactory; the object of the expedition was not conquest, but to aid the Irish people in establishing their liberty and independence. But again he was doomed to disappointment. Delays, unaccountable to him, occurred. Hoche, whom he regarded as his best friend, died in September, and on the 11th of October Admiral Duncan almost annihilated the Dutch fleet in an engagement off *Camperdown*. Still Tone did not despair. He had several interviews with Napoleon. The early part of 1798 he spent in Paris urging the ministry to organize another expedition and conferring with many of the Irish refugees resident there. He was agonized at the fate of his friends at home, unsupported in their attempted insurrection, and filled with mortification that he could not be present with a French force to aid at such a critical time.

In the middle of August, 1798, Humbert forced the precipitate sailing of the desperate *Killala* expedition. Three Irishmen accompanied it—Tone's brother Matthew, Teeling and Sullivan. About the same time a small party commanded by Napper Tandy landed at *Rathlin Island* and, hearing of Humbert's defeat at *Ballinamuck*, escaped to Norway. Tone did not sail with either of these expeditions, as he was still hopeful of being able to influence the despatch of one more likely to be effective. In September preparations were made for another expedition. The *Hoche*, a seventy-four



gun ship, eight frigates and the despatch schooner, *La Biche*, were collected, with a land force of 3,000 men. Tone had said that while an army of 20,000 men was desirable, and 5,000 necessary, he would accompany even a corporal's guard. His death in case of failure was almost certain. On parting with his wife he assured her, in case of capture, he would never suffer death by hanging. The fleet sailed from Brest on the 20th of September. Contrary winds scattered the vessels, and on the 10th of October only the *Hoche*, *Loire*, *Resolue* and *La Biche* arrived off Lough Swilly. At daybreak next morning, before they could effect a landing, a superior British fleet under Admiral Warren hove in sight and bore down upon them. The French determined that the *Hoche* should fight to the last, but signaled the frigates and schooner to retreat through the shallow water. A boat came from *La Biche* for last orders, when the French officers entreated Tone to escape on board her, saying: "Our contest is hopeless; we shall be prisoners of war, but what will become of you?" "Shall it be said," he replied, "that I fled whilst the French were fighting the battles of my country?" For six hours the *Hoche* engaged five vessels of Admiral Warren's fleet.

Tone commanded one of the batteries with the utmost coolness and bravery. At length the *Hoche* surrendered, after becoming a dismantled wreck. All the French squadron were ultimately taken, with the exception of two frigates and *La Biche*, in which Tone might have escaped. The captive officers were landed and marched to Letterkenny, where the Earl of Cavan invited them to breakfast. Sir George Hill, an old fellow-student, on entering the room at once recognized Tone. On being removed to another room the latter was immediately put in irons and taken, under an escort of dragoons, to Londonderry, and thence to Dublin, where he

was placed in the provost prison at the Royal barracks.

November 10, 1798, a court-martial assembled to try him. He made an eloquent and touching speech, declaring his love for Ireland and his belief in the necessity of a separation from England. Believing that conviction was certain and sentence of death inevitable, he asked that he should be shot like a soldier and not hung like a criminal. His request was refused. The opinion of the court was immediately submitted to Lord Cornwallis, who confirmed the verdict of guilty and directed that he should be hanged within forty-eight hours. This was on Saturday. He wrote to the French Directory commending his wife and children to their protection and support. He wrote one note on Saturday and another on Sunday to his wife, full of resignation and affection. "The hour has at last come when we must part. As no words can express what I feel for you and our children, I shall not attempt it. Complaint of any kind would be beneath your courage and mine." He advised her to be guided by the counsel of an old friend, Mr. Wilson, a Scotchman. On Sunday night he was informed that the lord-lieutenant had refused his last request and that he was to be hanged the next day.

On Monday he would have been executed had not Curran moved before Chief Justice Kilwarden for a writ of habeas corpus to bring him up for trial before the King's Bench, on the ground that a court-martial had no jurisdiction while the law courts were still sitting in Dublin. This was immediately granted, but the authorities at the barracks refused to surrender him. On Sunday night Tone had opened an artery in his neck with a penknife. The morning found him very weak but still living. Tone lingered for eight days and died November 19, 1798, at the age of 34. His body, with his uniform

and sword, was given to his relatives. Two days afterwards his remains were buried with those of his ancestors in the ancient cemetery of Bodenstown. In 1843 a stone was erected over his grave by Thomas Davis and other admirers, but was soon chipped away for relics. Its place has been taken by a more substantial memorial, surrounded by iron work.

There are two portraits of Tone—one drawn on stone by C. Hullmandel from a portrait by Catherine Sampson Tone; the other taken some years earlier in a uniform of the Irish Volunteers. Goldwin Smith, when professor of history at Oxford, said of Tone: "Brave, adventurous, sanguine, fertile in resource, buoyant under misfortune, warm-hearted . . . was near being almost as fatal an enemy to England as Hannibal was to Rome."

Mrs. Tone, on hearing of her husband's capture, made immediate preparation for proceeding to Ireland, but was stopped by the news of his death. She lived for some years in Paris on a small grant from the French government and a collection made in Ireland, devoting herself to the education of her children. In 1804 his daughter, an accomplished girl of sixteen, died, and two years later she lost her younger son. One son, William Theobald Wolfe Tone, born at Dublin, April 29, 1771, alone survived. Mrs. Tone procured his admission to the Imperial Lyceum, and in 1813 he joined the French army. No more terrible picture of war has been penned than his account of Napoleon's last campaigns, in which he took part. It was appended to his edition of the "Memoirs and Writings" of his father, published in two volumes in 1826. He rose to be lieutenant of the staff and aid-de-camp to General Bagneris, and received the decoration of the Legion of Honor. On the fall of Napoleon he left the army and remained until September, 1816, with

his mother, who, after eighteen years of widowhood, married Mr. Wilson, her constant and devoted friend and adviser. William Tone then went to America, where, after a year's residence in Scotland, his mother and Mr. Wilson joined him in the autumn of 1817. William studied law, wrote some works on military affairs, and was appointed captain in the United States army. In 1825 he married Catherine Sampson, the only daughter of his father's friend, William Sampson. He died October 19, 1828, leaving a widow and daughter.

Mrs. Wolfe Tone Wilson survived her second husband twenty-two years, and died at Georgetown, March 18, 1849. Wolfe Tone's father died in 1805, his mother in 1818. His brother Matthew entered the French army, accompanied General Humbert to Killala, was taken prisoner at Ballinamuck, and was hanged at Arbor Hill, Dublin, September 29, 1798. William Henry Tone, after his residence with Theobald in London, returned to India, rose to high rank in the Mahratta service, and was killed in action early in the 19th century. He was the author of a "Treatise on Mahratta Institutions." His sister Mary married a Swiss merchant and is supposed to have perished in the insurrection in St. Domingo. Arthur, the youngest of the family, became a lieutenant in the Dutch navy. (See "Theobald Wolfe Tone, Autobiography," edited by his son, two volumes, 1826, and "United Irishmen: Their Lives and Times," by Dr. R. R. Madden, four volumes, London, 1860.)

### Lord Edward FitzGerald

Lord Edward FitzGerald, commander-in-chief of the United Irishmen, twelfth child and fifth son of the Duke of Leinster, by a daughter of the Duke of Richmond, was born at Carton Castle, near Dublin, Octo-



ber 15, 1763. His father died in 1773 and his mother married William Ogilvie. At the age of sixteen young Edward accompanied his mother and step-father to France. The latter superintended his studies, which were chiefly directed to the acquisition of knowledge that would fit him for a military career.

In 1779 they returned to England and Lord Edward received a commission in a militia regiment of which his uncle, the Duke of Richmond, was colonel. In 1780 he was appointed to a lieutenancy in the 96th Regiment. Soon after joining at Youghal he exchanged into the 19th, and in June, 1781, sailed for Charleston, S. C. His letters from America exhibit the warmest affection towards his mother, to whom they were written. He was soon appointed aid-de-camp on Lord Rawdon's staff. Probably the success of the American colonists in fighting against regular troops led him in after years to the conviction that his countrymen in Ireland could cope with them with a similar result. At the battle of Eutaw Springs in August, 1781, he was wounded, left senseless on the field, and might have died had not a negro, Tony, carried him to his hut and nursed him. He took with him from America the faithful Tony, who followed his after fortunes with devoted affection. Indeed, Lord Edward had a singular power of attaching to himself all who came within his influence.

After the surrender of Yorktown he joined the staff of General O'Hara in the West Indies in 1783. A few months afterwards he returned home, finding that his hopes of promotion lay in Europe. In the autumn of the same year he entered the Irish Parliament for Athy. He voted in parliament with Grattan and Curran, in the small minority. He derived a moderate income from the rents of his estate of Kilrush, in County Kildare. In the spring of 1786 he entered the military college, Woolwich.

In 1787 he visited Gibraltar and traveled in Portugal and Spain. In May, 1788, he joined his regiment, the 54th, of which he was now major, and for a year was stationed at New Brunswick, Halifax, Quebec and Montreal. William Cobbett was then sergeant-major of the 54th, and afterwards wrote of him: "Lord Edward was a most humane and excellent man and the only really honest officer I ever knew in the army."

In April, 1789, with Tony and a brother officer, he explored the country from Fredericton, New Brunswick, to Quebec, camping out. The simplicity of life in the colonies delighted him. He wrote: "Every man here is exactly what he can make himself, and has made himself, by his own industry." In June he sojourned among the Indians near Detroit and was made an honorary member of the Bear tribe. He went down the Mississippi and in December arrived at New Orleans, but finding it impracticable to visit the Mexican mines returned to Ireland.

In 1790 he was offered by Pitt the command of an expedition against Cadiz, but finding that acceptance might necessitate his voting against his convictions in parliament he relinquished this chance of distinguishing himself. The same year he was returned to parliament for County Kildare, became intimate with the Whig leaders in London, joined their Society of the Friends of the People and shared in their enthusiasm for the French Revolution. In October, 1792, he visited Paris and made the acquaintance of many of the leaders of the French upheaval. At a banquet of the British residents in that city on the 29th of December he joined in the toast to the progress of liberty and the revolution. Among other toasts was: "The People of Ireland: and may the government profit by the example of France, and reform prevent revolution."

He and other young nobles renounced their titles, actual or honorary, and for participation in these proceedings he was dismissed from the army. On the 21st of December, after a short acquaintance, he married Pamela, a lovely girl of about eighteen years of age, a daughter of Madame de Genlis. The marriage took place at Tournay, and Louis Philippe, afterwards king of the French, was among the witnesses to the ceremony. The marriage proved happy in every respect.

In the Irish Parliament, soon after his return home with his wife, he denounced the government for prohibiting a meeting of the volunteers in Dublin. But the high hopes which he had cherished of serving his country faded away at the spectacle of political corruption and suppression of all genuine representation by the exclusion of the Catholics. When not attending parliament he enjoyed his flowers and the society of his wife and children at Kildare. In 1793 he spoke and voted against the Arms and Insurrection bills, saying: "The disturbances of the country are not to be remedied by any coercive measures, however strong; . . . nothing can effect this and restore tranquillity to the country but a serious, a candid endeavor of the government and of this House to redress the grievances of the people."

No efforts in that direction were made, and many men, like Lord Edward, lost all hope of peaceful reform and gradually drifted into revolution. He became intimate with Arthur O'Connor, who occasionally resided with him at Kildare. About this period he formally joined the United Irishmen, who now aimed at an independent Irish republic. In May, 1796, he and his wife proceeded by way of Hamburg to Basle for the purpose of communicating with the agents of the French government relative to obtaining armed assistance in Ireland. It is

now known that his movements were carefully watched by spies and information of all his negotiations conveyed to Pitt. In the spring of 1797 Edward J. Lewines was sent to France by the Leinster Directory of United Irishmen, and resided in Paris as their accredited agent. In May of the same year Lord Edward again visited the continent and met an emissary of the French government.

Wolfe Tone was then, and had been for some time, working within France, and the United Irish leaders were working without, urging on the French expeditions that eventuated in the abortive Bantry Bay attempt in December, 1796, the preparations at the Texel in July, 1797, Humbert's landing at Killybegs in August, 1798, and the engagement off Lough Swilly in September, 1798, in which Tone was taken prisoner. At the election of 1797 Lord Edward addressed the electors of Kildare and expressed his intention of not soliciting their votes, on the ground that nothing was to be hoped for from parliament as then constituted. Grattan retired about the same time and for the same reason. Lord Edward, now chosen commander-in-chief of the United Irishmen, a post for which he was in every way qualified both by training and disposition, determined to assert by arms the independence of Ireland. It was decided that an insurrection should take place early in 1798. The United Irishmen considered that they could rely upon 280,000 armed men.

It was now intimated to Lord Edward that the government would connive at his leaving the country, but he spurned the suggestion, declaring: "It is now out of the question; I am too deeply pledged to be able to withdraw with honor." In March, 1798, he was residing at Leinster House with his wife, and on the 12th (the day fourteen members of the Leinster Directory were arrested at Oliver



Bond's house) he had a narrow escape, but managed to evade capture through the vigilance of Tony. From this time until the 19th of May he was a wanderer, secreted with friends in different parts of Dublin: first at Harold's Cross, then at Dr. Kennedy's, where he was constantly visited by his associate, Surgeon Lawless, and once by Reynolds, the informer, whose perfidy was not yet known to the leaders of the United Irishmen. He afterwards removed in disguise to the house of a Mrs. Dillon. While there he visited his wife, then residing in Denzille street with her children, a faithful maid, and Tony.

A servant afterwards related that "on going into her lady's room late in the evening, she saw Lord Edward and his wife sitting together by the fire. The youngest child had been brought down out of its bed for him to see, and both he and Lady Edward were, as she thought, in tears." For three weeks Lord Edward was concealed at Mrs. Dillon's. From Mrs. Dillon's he removed to the house of Nicholas Murphy, a feather merchant, where he held frequent consultations with the leaders on the intended insurrection. Their daughter Emily was born during Lady Edward's residence in Denzille street. The leaders of the United Irishmen now concluded that French aid could not be depended on and it was arranged that Lord Edward should take the field on the 23d of May at the head of their forces. The increased vigilance of the authorities now necessitated more frequent changes of residence. A reward of £1,000 was placed upon his head and he had more than one narrow escape from capture.

On the 18th of May he returned to Murphy's—by day hiding in a valley on the roof of an out-house, by night holding consultations with his friends. In the afternoon of the next day he was

lying in bed upstairs when the house was suddenly surrounded by soldiers led by Majors Sirr and Swan. The latter and a soldier by the name of Ryan mounted the stairs and entered the room where Lord Edward was lying. Swan fired a shot at him without effect. Lord Edward sprang up instantly and wounded Swan with a dagger. The latter immediately ran down to the street. Ryan, taking Swan's place, attacked Lord Edward and in the struggle was mortally wounded. Major Sirr came to the door, followed by several soldiers, and taking deliberate aim shot at Lord Edward, wounding him in the arm near the shoulder. Notwithstanding this severe wound the soldiers had the greatest difficulty in disarming and making him prisoner.

He was conveyed under a strong guard to the castle and afterwards to Newgate prison. He expressed regret when told by a surgeon that his wound was probably not fatal. Surgeon-General Stewart had been called in, and while dressing the wound he whispered to Lord Edward his readiness to convey any message he desired to Lady Edward. "No, no," he replied, "thank you; nothing, nothing; only break it to her tenderly." Inflammation set in; he lingered on for several days in Newgate, until the morning of June 4, 1798, when he expired. Thus perished at the early age of thirty-five one of the most disinterested and noble-hearted patriots that Ireland had ever produced. He was high-minded, amiable and chivalrous; his stainless character and gentle, generous disposition endeared him to all who knew him.

Until within a few hours of his death all communication with relatives and friends was denied Lord Edward. Then his aunt, Lady Louisa Connolly, and his brother, Lord Henry FitzGerald, were admitted to his bedside. He embraced and kissed both of them and spoke of his wife and children.

His remains were privately interred in a vault of St. Werburg's Church. Attainted by act of parliament, his estate was forfeited and sold, but was purchased by his stepfather for the benefit of the children. The attainder was repealed in 1819.

Lady Edward FitzGerald's after life, passed upon the continent, was not happy. She shortly afterwards married the American consul at Hamburg, but a separation soon took place. She enjoyed a pension of 10,000 francs, but left nothing at her death. She died in Paris, November 8, 1831, and was buried at Montmartre. Lord Edward left three children; his only son, Edward Fox, died in 1863, leaving a daughter. His daughters Pamela and Lucy Louisa (who married, respectively, General Sir Guy Campbell and Captain G. F. Lyon, R. N.), had died a few years previously.

Dr. R. R. Madden, in his sketch of Lord Edward, says: "The loss of Lord Edward to the cause of the United Irishmen was irretrievable. It might be possible to replace all the other members of the directory after the arrests in March, but there was no substitute to be found in Ireland for Lord Edward. He was the only military man in connection with the union capable of taking command of any considerable number of men, competent for the important office assigned him, and qualified for it by a knowledge of his profession, practical as well as theoretical. When he was lost to the cause it was madness to think there was any hope left of a successful issue for resistance."

Lord Holland, in his "Memoirs of the Whig Party," written in 1824, bears the following testimony to Lord Edward's character: "More than twenty years have now passed away. Many of my political opinions are softened—my predilections for some men weakened, my prejudices against others removed; but my approbation of Lord Edward

FitzGerald's action remains unaltered and unshaken. His country was bleeding under one of the hardest tyrannies that our times have witnessed. He who thinks a man can be ever excused in such circumstances by any other consideration than that of despair from opposing a pretended government by force, seems to me to sanction a principle which would insure impunity to the greatest of all human delinquents, or at least to those who produce the greatest misery among mankind. . . .

"His apprehension was so quick, and his courage so constitutional, that he would have applied, without disturbance, all the faculties he possessed to an emergency, however sudden, and in the moment of the greatest danger or confusion. He was, among the United Irish, scarcely less considerable for his political than his military qualifications. His temper was peculiarly formed to engage the affections of a warm-hearted people. A cheerful and intelligent countenance, an artless gaiety of manner, without reserve, but without intrusion, and a careless yet inoffensive intrepidity, both in conversation and in action, fascinated his slightest acquaintance and disarmed the rancor of even his bitter opponents.

"These, indeed, were only the indications of more solid qualities—an open and fearless heart, warm affections, and a tender, compassionate disposition. Where his own safety was concerned he was bold even to rashness; he neither disguised his thoughts nor controlled his actions; where the interests or reputation of others was at stake he was cautious, discreet and considerate. . . . Indignant as he was at the oppression of his country, and intemperate in his language of abhorrence at the cruelties exercised in Ireland, I never could find that there was a single man against whom he felt the slightest personal animosity. He made allowance for the motives and even temptations of those



whose actions he detested." Perhaps there is no one whose memory is held in more affectionate regard by the Irish people than that of Lord Edward FitzGerald.

"He was about five feet seven inches in height, had a very interesting countenance, . . . fine grey eyes, handsome nose, high forehead, and thick, dark-colored hair." Moore writes of his elastic gait, healthy complexion, and the soft expression of his eyes caused by long dark eyelashes. (See Thomas Moore's "Life and Death of Lord Edward FitzGerald," in two volumes, London, 1831, and Dr. R. R. Madden's "United Irishmen," in four volumes, London, 1860.)

### John Francis Cradock

Sir John Francis Cradock, Lord Howden, general (who exchanged the name Cradock for Caradoc in 1820), only son of John Cradock, Anglican Archbishop of Dublin, was born in Dublin, August 12, 1762. His father's political influence was very great and consequently the son rose rapidly in the army, which he entered as a cornet in 1777. In 1781 he was promoted captain and in 1785 major. In 1790 he commanded a regiment. In 1793 he accompanied Sir Charles Grey to the West Indies as aid-de-camp and was appointed to command two picked battalions. At their head he served throughout the campaign in which Grey reduced the French West Indian islands, and was wounded at the capture of Martinique.

In October, 1798, he was appointed assistant quartermaster-general in Ireland, and January, 1798, major-general. He was present at the battle of Vinegar Hill, at the capture of Wexford, and accompanied Lord Cornwallis in his march against the French general, Humbert. He sat in the Irish

House of Commons as member for Clogher from 1785 to 1790, for Castlebar from 1790 to 1797, for Midleton, County Cork, from 1799 to April, 1800, and for Thomastown, County Kilkenny, from May, 1800, until the completion of the Legislative Union. In parliament he always voted as a supporter of the government.

February 17, 1800, he acted as second to Isaac Corry, chancellor of the Irish exchequer, in his duel with Henry Grattan. When the Legislative Union was carried he was appointed to a command on the staff of Sir Ralph Abercromby in the Mediterranean. He joined the army at Minorca, where he commanded a brigade. Cradock was engaged in numerous battles in Egypt, and after the death of Abercromby he accompanied General Hutchinson in the advance on Cairo as second in command. At the conclusion of the Egyptian campaign he was given the command of 7,000 men and ordered to reduce the island of Corsica. The peace of Amiens put an end to the expedition and he was made a Knight of the Bath. December 21, 1803, he was appointed commander-in-chief of the forces at Madras, in India. His command at Madras was signalized by the mutiny of Vellore, July 10, 1806, which resulted in Cradock and the governor, Lord William Bentinck, being recalled in 1807. He was then appointed to the command of a division in Ireland, but speedily resigned and applied for active service.

In December, 1808, Cradock (now lieutenant-general) arrived at Lisbon, in Portugal, to take command of the troops which Sir John Moore had left behind him in that country. Cradock's position was a difficult one. He had not more than ten thousand men under his command. The Portuguese government wanted him to advance to Oporto. He knew that it was impossible to protect Oporto against Marshal Soult's victorious French army,

and prepared instead to defend Lisbon, threatened both by Soult and Marshal Victor. Instructions arrived for him to prepare to evacuate Portugal, but the English government suddenly resolved to defend Lisbon at all hazards, and Cradock was ordered to advance from Lisbon and take up a central position. He had begun to advance against Soult when the news arrived that the government had decided to promote him to the governorship of Gibraltar and supercede him in Portugal by Sir Arthur Wellesley, who afterwards became the Duke of Wellington. He was superceded, but was not given the post at Gibraltar. In 1811 Cradock was promoted to the governorship of the Cape of Good Hope, which he retained until 1814, when he was promoted general. The Duke of Wellington took Cradock's only son on his personal staff, and through the duke's influence Cradock was created Lord Howden in the peerage of Ireland in 1819. In 1831 he was created a British peer.

In 1798 he married Lady Theodosia Meade, daughter of the Earl of Clanwilliam. Cradock died at Grimston, England, July 26, 1839.

### **Ulysses Bagenal Burgh**

Sir Ulysses Bagenal Burgh, second Baron Downes, general, only son of Thomas Burgh, comptroller-general and commissioner of revenue for Ireland, was born at Dublin, August 15, 1788. Thomas Burgh was grandson of Ulysses Burgh, Anglican Bishop of Ardagh, and cousin of William Downes, who was chief justice of Ireland from 1803 to 1822.

Thomas Burgh's two sisters had married, respectively, the chancellor of the exchequer and the chief baron of Ireland. With such connections the rapid promotion of Ulysses Burgh, when he decided

to enter the army, was assured. He was made ensign in 1804, gazetted lieutenant the same year, and captain in 1806. He was employed in garrison duty at Gibraltar and in the West Indies until 1808, when he accompanied Sir John Cradock to Portugal as aid-de-camp. When Sir Arthur Wellesley (afterwards Duke of Wellington) succeeded Cradock, the former took Burgh, whose father was his intimate friend, as aid-de-camp. Burgh was present at Talavera, where he was slightly wounded. He brought to London the dispatch announcing the victory of Busaco in 1810 and was promoted major.

Returning to the peninsula he was present at the battle of Fuentes d'Onoro, the storming of Ciudad Rodrigo and Badajoz, and at the battle of Salamanca, and carried to England the news of Wellington's entry into Madrid. He quickly returned to the peninsula and was present at the battles of Vittoria and the Pyrenees, at the storming of San Sebastian, at the battle of Nivelle, where his horse was killed under him; at the battles of Nive and Toulouse, where he was again wounded. At the conclusion of the peninsular war in 1814 he was made K. C. B. In 1815 he married an Irish heiress, Miss Maria Bagenal of Athy. He was member of parliament for County Carlow from 1818 until 1826 and for Queenborough from 1826 to 1830. He became surveyor-general of the ordnance in March, 1820, and colonel in May, 1825; and in March, 1826, he succeeded to the title of Lord Downes, which had been conferred on his father's cousin, the chief justice, in 1822.

In 1833 he was elected an Irish representative peer, and remained surveyor-general of the ordnance until 1830. He became major-general January 10, 1837; lieutenant-general November 9, 1846; full general June 20, 1854; and was made G. C. B. in 1869.



Burgh died at Bert House, Athy, County Kildare, July 26, 1863. His peerage became extinct, as he left no male issue.

### Richard Kane

Richard Kane, soldier, was born at Down, December 20, 1666, and entered the Royal Irish Foot about 1689. It appears that he was in the Irish campaigns and afterwards on board the fleet and in Flanders. He was wounded as captain in Lord Cutts' assault on the Castle of Namur in 1695. He held the rank of major at the battle of Blenheim and commanded a regiment at Malplaquet. In 1710 he was appointed colonel of Irish foot, which had been raised by Lieutenant-General Macartney, and formed part of the Canadian expedition in 1711 under John Hill. His regiment was disbanded at the peace of Utrecht, when Kane was appointed lieutenant-governor of Minorca. He was very active in opposing the alleged encroachments of the Spanish clergy. A memorial from the clergy is among the Spanish MSS. in the British Museum. He was lieutenant-governor of Gibraltar during the dispute with Spain in 1720. He seems to have been relieved at Gibraltar, previous to the siege of 1727, by General Clayton. In 1730 he was appointed governor of Minorca, and became a brigadier-general in 1734.

According to the British war office, Kane died January 9, 1737, and was buried in St. Philip's Castle, Minorca. A cenotaph with bust was put up in Westminster Abbey, on which the date of death is December 20, 1736. He wrote a "Narrative of the Campaigns in the Reigns of King William III. and Queen Anne;" also a "New System of Exercise for a Battalion of Foot," both of which were published in 1745, after his death. Kane was an

accomplished soldier and, like all practical military men, he was strongly opposed to teaching evolutions which would be of no use in actual battle.

### Donat Henchy O'Brien

Donat Henchy O'Brien, rear admiral, was born in Ireland in March, 1785, and entered the British navy in 1796, on board the *Overyssel*, of sixty-four guns. He passed his examinations in 1803 and a year later was master's mate of the frigate *Hussar* when she was wrecked at Ile de Seine in February, 1804. O'Brien was sent as prisoner of war to Verdun, France, and after remaining there for three years, commenced a series of attempts to escape, two of which ended in failure. A third attempt, however, proved successful, and in November, 1808, with two companions, he reached Trieste and finally got on board the British ship *Amphion* and was sent to Malta. There he joined the *Ocean*, the flagship of Lord Collingwood, who promoted him lieutenant of the *Warrior*, in which he assisted at the reduction of the Ionian Islands.

In 1810 he was appointed to the *Amphion* and was in the action off Lissa in 1811. After repeatedly distinguishing himself in the service he was promoted commander in 1813. From 1818 to 1821 he commanded the *Slaney* on the South American station, which then included the west coast. In October, 1821, O'Brien was relieved from command of the *Slaney* and returned to England, where he was promoted rear admiral on the retired list March 8, 1852. He published two works containing accounts of his life, adventures and escape from prison in France. One was issued in 1814, the other in 1839.

O'Brien married in 1825 and had a large family. He died May 13, 1857.

**Luke Smythe O'Connor**

Luke Smythe O'Connor, soldier, was born at Dublin, April 15, 1806. He entered the First West India Regiment as ensign in 1827, and passed through the different grades of the British army until, in 1866, he became major-general. All his regimental commissions were in the First West India. In 1843 O'Connor was transferred from Barbados to Sierra Leone with two companies of his regiment, when it was decided that the garrison on the African West Coast should be supplied by the West India regiments.

In 1848 he was sent from Jamaica to British Honduras, where there were disturbances with the Yucatan Indians. In September, 1852, he was appointed governor of Gambia and was invested with the command of the troops in West Africa, the headquarters of which were removed from Sierra Leone to Cape Coast Castle. He commanded detachments of three West India regiments and some Gambia militia, sailors and marines against the Mohammedans of Combos, stormed their stronghold of Sabajee on June 1, 1853, and acquired by treaty a considerable tract of territory. July 16, 1853, O'Connor attacked and repulsed a strong force of Mohammedans under Omar Hadjee, the "Black Prophet;" was wounded in the shoulder and arm, but remained on the field.

O'Connor commanded the combined British and French forces against the Mohammedans of the Upper and Lower Combos. On August 4, 1855, after four hours' fighting in the pass of Boccow Kooka he stormed the blockade and routed the enemy, with a loss of 500 men. O'Connor was brigadier-general commanding the troops in Jamaica during the rebellion of 1865. He was president of the Legislative Council and senior member of the

Privy Council of Jamaica in January, 1867, and administered the government during the absence of Sir John Peter Grant.

O'Connor married in 1856 and died at Dresden, Saxony, March 24, 1873.

### John Irwin

Sir John Irwin, general, born at Dublin in 1728, was the son of General Alexander Irwin, who held important commands in the British army stationed in Ireland until his death in 1752. Owing to his father's rank in the army and high connections, John was put in command of a company under his father at an early age and made lieutenant in 1737. At the close of 1748 his father granted him a year's furlough to travel on the continent. In 1752 he was gazetted lieutenant-colonel. In 1760 he served in Germany through the campaign under Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick. He became colonel in 1761, and July 10, 1762, attained the rank of major-general. Irwin entered the House of Commons the following November as member for East Grinstead, a borough in the hands of the Duke of Dorset. On becoming a member of parliament he took a prominent place in London society. He was re-elected in 1768, 1774 and 1780 and retired in 1783. His attendance in the House was always irregular.

From 1766 to 1768 he held the post of governor of Gibraltar. In May, 1775, he was appointed commander-in-chief in Ireland, a privy councilor there, and made a Knight of the Bath in 1779. While in command in Ireland he lived chiefly in Dublin, where he dispensed lavish hospitality. Irwin retired from the post of commander-in-chief in Ireland on the downfall of Lord North's administration in 1782; took up his residence in Piccadilly, London, resumed his place in parliament, and became



general in 1783. Irwin delighted in high society, where he was a general favorite. Owing to peculiar difficulties, brought about mainly by reckless extravagance, he resigned his seat in parliament May 3, 1783, and retired to France. From there he removed to Italy and took up his permanent abode at Parma, where he died towards the close of May, 1788. Irwin was married three times, his last wife dying in 1805. Portraits of him and his second wife were painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds. His portrait was also engraved by Watson.

### Dudley St. Leger Hill

Sir Dudley St. Leger Hill, soldier, was born in County Carlow in 1790. He was appointed ensign in 1804, and in 1806 went to South America as lieutenant. In February, 1807, he accompanied the scaling party that captured the north gate of the City of Montevideo. He was wounded and taken prisoner in the later attempt to enter Buenos Ayres in June. He accompanied his battalion to Portugal in 1808, was present at Roleia and wounded at Benevente. He was at Corunna and left the peninsula after the fall of Sir John Moore.

Returning to Portugal in 1809, he took part in the battle of Talavera and in the operations on the Coa. He remained with the 95th Rifles until appointed to the Portuguese army and commanded a wing of the Lusitanian legion at Busaco. He held an important command at Fuentes d'Onoro. Hill commanded the Portuguese cacadores at the storming of Badajoz in 1812, at the battle of Salamanca in July, and in the Burgos retreat, where, at the passage of the Carrion, his command lost half its numbers and he was wounded and taken prisoner. He again commanded his battalion at Vittoria and at the storming of St. Sebastian in 1813, headed

the attack of the 5th Division and was severely wounded. He was also at the repulse of the sortie at Bayonne in 1814. In these campaigns he was wounded seven times.

After the peace he returned with the Portuguese army to Portugal and served there for some years. In 1820 he was in command of a division in the Portuguese service and became major in the British 95th Foot in 1823, from which he exchanged to half pay in January, 1826. In 1834 Hill was appointed lieutenant-governor of the Island of St. Lucia and took out with him the act of emancipation of the slaves. He returned home in 1838, became major-general in 1841, and, after serving on the staff in Ireland, was given the command of a division in Bengal in 1848, which position he held at the time of his death. Hill was made C. B. in 1814, knighted in 1816, and made K. C. B. in 1848. He had the Portuguese orders of the Tower and Sword and St. Bento d'Avis, and also four Portuguese medals. He married, first, the daughter of Robert Hunter of Surrey, by whom he had six children; second, in 1838, the widow of Mark Davies of Turnwood, Dorsetshire.

Hill died at Umballa, Bengal, February 21, 1851.

### William Henry Noble

William Henry Noble, soldier, eldest son of Robert Noble, rector of Athboy, and grandson of Dr. William Newcome, Archbishop of Armagh, was born at Laniskea, County Fermanagh, October 14, 1834. He studied at Trinity College, Dublin, from which he graduated in 1856 with honors in experimental science, and took his degree of M. A. in 1859. He was appointed lieutenant in the British Royal Artillery in March, 1856. He became captain in 1866, major in 1875, lieutenant-colonel in

1882, and brevet-colonel in 1886. From 1861 to 1868 he served as associate member of the Ordnance Select Committee for carrying out experiments in scientific gunnery. He was then appointed to the staff of the director-general of ordnance, and until 1876 acted as member of the experimental branch of that department at Woolwich.

In 1875 he received the rank of major and returned to regimental duty. Soon afterwards he was sent to the United States as one of the British judges of weapons at the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia. By special permission of the government he visited all the arsenals, depots and establishments for the manufacture of war material in this country. In June, 1877, he was sent to India as member and acting secretary of a special committee to report on the reorganization of the ordnance department of the Indian army and its manufacturing establishments. Noble was employed in this capacity from 1876 to 1878, when, on the breaking out of the Afghan war, he was appointed staff officer of the Candahar field force. He organized the field train at Sukhur and commanded it on the march through Bolan Pass.

In 1880 he had charge of a field battery at Woolwich; in April, 1881, was made a member of the Ordnance Committee, and in July, 1885, became superintendent of Waltham Abbey royal gunpowder works. On reaching his fifty-fifth year he was retired (under the age clause) with the rank of major-general, but finding that his experience and knowledge could not be spared, he was restored to the active list in 1890 and continued at Waltham. Very large quantities of prismatic gunpowder were manufactured at Waltham Abbey (or by private contract) from his discoveries, which, by permission of the British war office, were protected by patent granted to him in 1886. The manufacture of cordite is said

to have been due largely to Noble's researches. He was a Fellow of the Royal Society, London, and belonged to various other learned bodies. He was the author of two military works and a book on his claim to royal descent.

Noble married, in 1861, a daughter of Frederick Marriott, one of the originators of the Illustrated London News, by whom he had two sons and four daughters. He died at Waltham Abbey, May 17, 1892.

### Joseph Holt

Joseph Holt, leader in the insurrection of 1798, was born at Ballydaniel, County Wicklow, in 1756, of parents descended from Protestant planters in the reign of James I. At the breaking out of the insurrection he lived near Roundwood, in County Wicklow—a substantial farmer, a wool buyer, and chief barony constable. He held other offices and his position before the outbreak of 1798 was one of influence. From his own account he does not seem to have been a United Irishman or to have been engaged in any of the political movements of the time. He had in some way incurred the enmity of his landlord, who consequently denounced Holt as a United Irishman and a rebel. A body of troops soon visited Holt's cottage, intending to arrest him; Holt was absent at the time, but his cottage was fired. Upon this he took to the mountains and gathered round him a formidable band of insurgents. Constant drill did much, and Holt's little army soon presented a warlike appearance.

It was "the possession of superior qualities—for Holt's acts were his own, he had no instructor—added to his strict enforcement of discipline and attention to the comforts and wants of his men that enabled him, as the leader of a war of mountain skirmishes, to defy for six months the



united efforts of the royal army and the numerous corps of yeomanry (sometimes chasing parties of them into the very suburbs of Dublin), in an area of little more than twenty miles square, within thirty miles of Dublin at its further or ten at its nearest point of approach. Nor was it by skulking in the wild and secluded districts of bog and mountain which the County of Wicklow presents—a county the appearance whereof was most happily compared by Dean Swift to a frieze mantle fringed with gold lace. Holt frequently came in contact with detachments of the army sent against him and seldom shunned an engagement. In one instance, by the ‘melancholy slaughter’ of a large body of the ‘Ancient Britons,’ he executed what in military parlance would be called a brilliant affair; and when Holt was defeated or outnumbered he generally contrived to effect his retreat without any serious loss. On one occasion in particular, when he was supposed to be surrounded by the king’s troops, Holt retired with his corps unbroken.”

At Ballyellis he obtained a complete victory over the king’s troops, which was due entirely to the skill and tactics of Holt. This was the first important action in which he was engaged and its result gave him considerable military prestige. Crowds of starving people flocked to his standard and soon he had more than 10,000 men under his command. There is scarcely a glen in Wicklow that has not been rendered notable by his exploits. After many marvelous escapes Holt surrendered to Lord Powerscourt, November 10, 1798, on condition that he was to be transported to Australia with his family. Great inducements were offered him to turn informer, but all to no purpose.

He sailed with other prisoners from Cork, August 24, 1799, and landed with his wife and family at Sydney the following January. He now set-

tled down as a farmer and prospered. In 1809 he received a free pardon for good conduct, and also a grant of land. He shortly was in comfortable circumstances, and in 1812 embarked for Ireland with his wife and youngest son. On the home passage of sixteen months he was shipwrecked on the Falkland Islands and had other stirring adventures. In the year 1815 he settled at Kingstown, near Dublin, and invested his savings in house property. He died May 16, 1826. After Holt's death his son returned to Australia.

Holt is described as "five feet ten inches in height, well made, of compact muscle, and remarkably athletic and vigorous; his hair was black, his eyebrows heavy and bushy; his eyes small, dark and penetrating. He had the power of readily assuming a commanding and determined look, but there was nothing ferocious in his appearance, and his smile was beaming with benevolence. His manners were simple and unaffected." A man of great natural ability and superior aptitude for military affairs, he was probably the most skilled as he was certainly one of the most gallant and humane leaders in the sanguinary struggle of 1798.

His voluminous memoirs or autobiography, written at his dictation in 1818, was admirably edited by Crofton Croker, in two volumes, in 1838, and is a valuable contribution to the history of Ireland and New South Wales. The first volume recounts his adventures in Ireland; the second deals principally with his life in Australia. Holt's marvelous history was long kept fresh in the memory of Wicklow peasants by various patriotic tales and songs.

### John Shaw

John Shaw, officer in the United States navy, was born at Mountmellick, Queens County, in 1773.

He received but an ordinary education, accompanied an elder brother to America, arriving at New York in December, 1790. After a short time he went to Philadelphia and adopted a seafaring life. He made several trips to China, on one of which his ship successfully repulsed an attack by Malay pirates near the Island of Borneo. In 1797 he became master of a brig and sailed for the West Indies, returning the next year. He was appointed lieutenant in the United States navy on the breaking out of hostilities with France in 1798. Soon after he was assigned to the command of the *Montezuma* and proceeded to the West Indies in company with the *Norfolk* and *Retaliation*.

On his return, December, 1799, he was given command of the *Enterprise*, of twelve guns and seventy-five men (especially built for running down and capturing small, fast-sailing privateers), and proceeded in her to the Windward Island station. In the course of a few months he captured eight French privateers, recaptured eleven American prizes and fought five spirited combats, two of them with vessels of superior force. The capture of the *Flambeau* (of fourteen guns and one hundred men) while cruising off Dominica was considered to be one of the most severe actions of the war. The *Flambeau*, after a warm chase and an hour's battle, was forced to surrender. The French vessel lost about fifty of her crew in killed and wounded; the *Enterprise* only ten. On account of ill-health Shaw asked to be relieved in the West Indies, and returned to Washington in January, 1801, where he was personally thanked by the president for his services. He was then put in command of the *George Washington* and cruised in the Mediterranean to look after the interests of the American trade, returning in 1802. In 1804 he was appointed master-commandant. In 1805 he was assigned to the *John*

Adams and ordered to Tripoli, but finding on his arrival that peace had been declared, returned home soon after. In January, 1806, a month after his return from Tripoli, he was ordered to New Orleans, with instructions to build a fleet of gunboats for service in those waters. This was the commencement of gunboat construction in the United States, the boats previously in use having been built abroad. By act of congress Shaw became captain in the United States navy, August 27, 1807. In 1808 he was placed in command of the navy yard at Norfolk, Va., and continued in charge until August, 1810.

During 1811 Shaw was chiefly engaged in making preparations to defend New Orleans in the event of a war with England. When the war broke out he, in conjunction with General Wilkinson, recovered Mobile, which had fallen into the hands of the British. In 1814 he took command of the American squadron (lying in the Thames River between New London and Norwich, Conn.), which was blockaded by the British fleet. At the close of the war Shaw again sailed to the Mediterranean in charge of the United States, and he had command of the American squadron when Commodore Bainbridge returned home after peace with Algeria had been made by Decatur. Commodore Shaw retained his command until relieved by Commodore Chauncy in 1817. He was shortly after put in charge of the Boston navy yard, and later of the navy yard at Charleston, S. C.

Shaw was twice married—first, in 1802 to Elizabeth Palmer, by whom he had several children; second, to Miss Breed of Charleston, Mass., of the family that gave the original name to the height on which was fought the famous battle of Bunker Hill. By her he had no issue. Shaw died at Philadelphia, September 17, 1823. He was a man of great sincerity and decision of character. As a commander



he was active, decided and ready. No man was braver or more willing to serve the flag under which he sailed. The cruise of the *Enterprise* was one of the most brilliant, considering the force and men employed, in the annals of the American navy. Shaw was a man of fine presence and manly bearing, with the frank demeanor of an ideal naval officer.

### Thomas Burke

Thomas Burke, revolutionary soldier and patriot, was born in Ireland about 1747. Emigrating to Virginia in his eighteenth year, he for some time studied and practiced medicine and afterwards read law and was admitted to the bar at Norfolk, Va. Of a bold and enterprising nature, a ready writer and speaker, he became one of the leading spirits of the revolutionary struggle. His writings in opposition to the Stamp act especially brought him into notice. He fought as a volunteer in the battle of Brandywine; was a member of the Provincial Congress in 1776, and an able and active member of the Continental Congress from December, 1776, until 1781, when he was elected the first governor of North Carolina under the new constitution, in the drafting of which he had a large share.

Burke was surprised and taken prisoner by the Tories in September, 1781, and detained on parole at James Island, South Carolina. Hated by the Tories for his patriotic course, he was in constant fear of assassination at their hands. Hence he tried to secure an exchange or a parole to some other place. Failing in this, he made his escape in the night after four months' imprisonment. Soon afterwards, however, he was regularly exchanged, resumed office as governor, and continued his duties until the end of his term. He died at Hillsborough, N. C., December 2, 1783.

### Andrew Brown

Andrew Brown, revolutionary soldier and journalist, was born in the North of Ireland about 1744. Educated at Trinity College, Dublin, he came to America as an officer in the British army, but soon left the service, settled in Massachusetts, and fought on the patriotic side at Lexington, Bunker Hill and elsewhere; was appointed general mustering officer in 1777, and afterwards major. After the peace he opened an academy for young ladies in Philadelphia, for which occupation, however, his temper and training unfitted him. In 1788 he began to publish the Federal Gazette (changed five years later to the Philadelphia Gazette), the channel through which many of the friends of the Federal constitution addressed the public.

He was the first to regularly report the debates in congress. He won financial success after many difficulties, largely through his courage and enterprise in remaining in town and publishing the Gazette (when the other papers were suspended) during the epidemic of yellow fever in 1793. His death was caused by injuries received while fruitlessly endeavoring to save his wife and children from a fire which destroyed his establishment. Eight days later he expired, February 5, 1797. His son Andrew carried on the Gazette until 1803, but, taking the British side in politics, he became unpopular and removed to England, where he died in 1847.

### Matthew Lyon

Matthew Lyon, revolutionary soldier and patriot, was born in County Wicklow about 1750. His father died when he was a boy, and at the age of thirteen he was obliged to leave school. He was apprenticed to a printer and bookbinder in Dublin.

Here young Lyon remained two years, when he was induced by an American sea captain to try his fortunes in the new world. He agreed to work his passage as cabin boy, but on his arrival in New York City in 1756 he was assigned to a Connecticut merchant under the redemption law in payment for his voyage. He lived in Connecticut for ten years and then removed to Vermont. When the revolutionary war broke out he was made lieutenant of a corps under the command of General Gates.

Lyon was at the capture of Ticonderoga, fought at Bennington and throughout the campaign against Burgoyne, and assisted in the defeat of the latter at the great battle of Saratoga. In 1778 he was appointed deputy secretary to the governor of Vermont, later clerk of the Court of Confiscation, and held other important offices. In 1779 Lyon first entered the General Assembly of Vermont as a representative from Arlington. He was one of the two chosen to succeed Thomas Chittenden and Ethan Allen—evidence of the high regard in which he was held for ability and patriotism. In 1781 he again represented Arlington in the State legislature and was active in the negotiations with congress for the admission of Vermont into the union. In 1783 he removed from Arlington and founded the town of Fairhaven, established mills and factories and commenced the publication of the Fairhaven Gazette. Lyon was the first representative from Fairhaven in the Vermont legislature in 1783 and held that office for ten of the succeeding fourteen years.

Vermont was admitted into the union March 4, 1791, and in the summer of the same year Lyon became a candidate for congress, but was defeated. In 1796, however, he was elected and entered the House of Representatives. In January, 1798, a war of words took place between Lyon and Roger Griswold of Connecticut, which culminated in a personal

encounter the following February on the floor of the house. While serving his first term in congress Lyon was arrested on the order of President John Adams under the sedition law for a "libelous letter" upon the latter and sentenced to four months in jail. After Jefferson became president this law was declared unconstitutional and stricken off the statute books. Before his term of imprisonment had expired Lyon was re-elected to congress. His release was the occasion of great joy to his followers and his journey to Philadelphia, where congress was then in session, was a triumphal march.

During Lyon's last term in congress occurred the protracted contest in the House of Representatives which resulted in Jefferson's election to the presidency, Lyon casting the vote that ended the struggle. Jefferson and Aaron Burr each having a like number of votes the duty of electing a president devolved upon the House of Representatives. When his term of office expired Lyon removed to Kentucky and founded the town of Eddyville, where he established the first printing office in the state, transporting the type on horseback across the Alleghanies. In 1802 he was elected to the Kentucky legislature and in the following year he was sent to congress, which office he held for four successive terms. In 1812 he contracted to build gunboats for the government to be used in the war with England. His shipyard was on the Cumberland River, and a number of his vessels, which were sent down the Mississippi to New Orleans, were wrecked and he became bankrupt.

In 1820 he was appointed by President Monroe as factor to the Cherokee Indians in the Territory of Arkansas, and not long after was elected its first territorial delegate to congress. He did not live, however, to take his seat, and died at Spadra Bluff, near Little Rock, August 1, 1822. "The distin-



guishing traits of Lyon's character were boldness, energy, perseverance and a resolute will. No undertaking was too hazardous for him to enter upon, no obstacle too great for him to encounter, no delay long enough to weary him out. He was a ready writer and could handle the weapons of invective almost as well as Junius."

Lyon married twice and had a large family. His first wife was a niece of Ethan Allen, his second the daughter of Thomas Chittenden, first governor of Vermont. His son, Chittenden Lyon, took a foremost place for many years as a Kentucky politician.

### George Bryan

George Bryan, jurist and patriot, was born at Dublin in 1731. He was the eldest son and in early life emigrated to America, settling in Philadelphia. He was at first engaged in mercantile pursuits and later entered the public service, having been a member of the stamp-act congress which met in New York in 1765, and repeatedly a member of the assembly under the proprietary government. From the period of the declaration of independence he was vice-president of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania. In May, 1778, Bryan was made its president upon the death of Thomas Wharton, Jr., and took a prominent part in the revolutionary struggle. He was a sincere patriot and gave his powerful support to the popular cause.

While he was active in resisting tyranny from abroad he was equally interested in removing every vestige of oppression at home. Frequent attempts had been made to put an end to African slavery in the colony, but none had hitherto been successful. In his message to the assembly in November, 1778, as president of the council, in calling attention to this subject he said: "In divesting the state of

slaves you will equally serve the cause of humanity and policy and offer to God one of the most proper and best returns of gratitude for his great deliverance of us and our posterity from thralldom; you will also set your character for justice and benevolence in the true point of view to all Europe."

In 1779 Bryan was elected to the legislature, and he early brought forward a bill against slavery in Pennsylvania. On his motion the subject was referred to a committee of which he himself was a member, and he prepared the draft of a law for gradual emancipation which was passed by a vote of thirty-four to eighteen. Bryan deserves the credit of originating and finally of urging this measure to a successful vote. In 1780 he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of the state, which office he held until his death, discharging its duties with ability and fidelity. In 1784 he was chosen one of the Council of Censors, of which body he was a leading member.

Bryan died January 27, 1791. His remains were interred in the burying ground of the Second Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia.

### Thomas Dongan

Thomas Dongan, colonial governor of New York, son of Sir John Dongan, an Irish baronet, was born in Castletown, County Kildare, in 1634. Thomas early entered the army; at the close of the civil war he joined the French service, attaining the rank of colonel. In 1677 he returned to England and was made lieutenant-governor of Tangiers by Charles II. In 1683 the Duke of York (who later became King James II. of England) appointed Dongan governor of the colony of New York, with instructions to conciliate the French and to force into submission the Indian tribes hostile to the colo-

nies. The instructions of the Duke of York required the appointment of a council and the issue of writs for a general assembly of representatives of the people to consult with the governor on the laws to be established.

The assembly met in October, 1683, and under Dongan's direction adopted "The Charter of Liberties and Privileges." The act provided that no taxes, duties or impositions whatever should be levied except by the consent of the governor, council and assembly. "To Dongan New York was indebted for a document which is a landmark in the history of popular government in America. To him belongs the singular and double honor of having taken early and important steps against French aggressions, and at the same time securing for New York a charter in which were embodied the very principles for which ninety years afterwards the revolution was fought."

In 1687 the declaration of indulgence was issued which authorized public worship by any sect and abolished all religious qualifications for office. Dongan proved himself an excellent and prudent governor, and though a Catholic he soon became popular with all classes. His administration was characterized by vigor and intelligence, in which a keen sense of political liberty was prominent. No more democratic form of government then existed in the colonies or was possible under kingly authority. The liberal provisions of the statute gave freedom to all and invited emigration from Europe, where bigotry and religious intolerance were destroying the foundations of society.

Shortly after being made governor, Dongan was successful in defeating the attempt of William Penn to extend the bounds of the territory of Pennsylvania by purchase of the valley of the Upper Susquehanna River from the Iroquois Indians. "A

man of experience in war and politics, he filled the public duties of his difficult post with activity and wisdom. He was considerate and moderate in his government, just and tolerant, and his personal character was that of an upright and courteous gentleman."

At the close of his six years' term as governor "he was offered a regiment and the rank of major-general by King James II., but refused and retired to his country seat on Long Island." On his return to England in 1691 he found his brother, the Earl of Limerick, an exile and the family estates confiscated. His brother died in 1698 and he became Earl of Limerick. An act of parliament was passed in 1702 recognizing his claim to the family estates, but he could only redeem them on payment of incumbrances placed on them by the Dutch general to whom they were given.

Dongan died in London, December 14, 1715, and was buried at St. Pancras.

### Michael Corcoran

Michael Corcoran, soldier in the Federal army in the civil war, was born at Carrowkeel, County Sligo, September 21, 1827. His father, a captain in the British army, gave him a thorough education, and at an early age Michael entered the Irish constabulary. He resigned his post and emigrated to the United States in 1849, settled in New York City, obtained a clerkship in the post-office, and later joined the 69th New York Militia—a regiment composed entirely of his own countrymen. Rapidly promoted, Corcoran passed through successive grades until he became colonel of the regiment in 1859. A short time before the war broke out Corcoran refused to parade his regiment at the reception held at New York City in honor of the Prince of Wales.



When the call for troops was issued in April, 1861, Corcoran hastened to the front with his regiment. One of the most gallant charges at the famous battle of Bull Run was made by Corcoran and his men with two other New York regiments of militia, who rushed upon one of the Confederate batteries, attacking it at the point of the bayonet. When almost in possession of the enemy's guns a murderous fire raked their front and they were compelled to fall back. When the retreat commenced Corcoran remained with the flag, was wounded and taken prisoner.

He was confined successively in prisons at Richmond, Charleston, Columbia and Salisbury and was one of the officers selected for execution had the Federal government carried out its threat of hanging as pirates the captured crews of Confederate privateers. He refused to accept freedom on the condition that he would not again take up arms against the South. Exchanged in 1862, he was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general for gallant and faithful service at the battle of Bull Run. His promotion was dated from the day of his capture, July 21, 1861.

On his way North, Corcoran received many kind attentions, and on his arrival at New York City, where he was enthusiastically greeted, he made an eloquent speech, declaring his intention to raise a brigade and again take the field. He soon after raised an "Irish Legion" and served with distinction in Lower Virginia and Upper North Carolina. He was present at the battles of Nansmond River and Suffolk and checked the advance of the Confederates upon Norfolk. Fort Corcoran at Arlington Heights, Va., perpetuates the memory of this gallant soldier.

He died of injuries received by a fall from his horse near Fairfax Courthouse, Va., December 22, 1863.

### James Shields

James Shields, soldier and politician, was born at Dungannon, County Tyrone, in 1810. At the age of sixteen he came to the United States and after some years settled at Kaskaskia, Illinois, where, in 1832, he began the practice of law. He soon became involved in a quarrel with Abraham Lincoln, whom he challenged, but fortunately the affair ended without a duel, and subsequently they grew to be warm friends. He became a representative in the legislature of Illinois in 1836, state auditor in 1839, and was judge of the State Supreme Court from 1843 to 1845. In the latter year he was chosen commissioner of the United States Land Office by President Polk.

At the opening of the war with Mexico he was appointed brigadier-general in the United States volunteer service and commanded the Illinois volunteers. He served under General Taylor on the Rio Grande, under General Wool in Chihuahua and in the campaign of General Scott. He was brevetted major-general for gallant and meritorious service at Cerro Gordo, where he was shot through the lung (supposed to be mortally wounded), but soon recovered. He then took part in the operations in the valley of Mexico, commanding a brigade composed of sailors and of South Carolina and New York volunteers. At Contreras and Cherubusco he rendered most distinguished service, and at Chapultepec he was again severely wounded.

Mustered out of the army July 20, 1848, he was the same year appointed territorial governor of Oregon. This office he resigned the next year on being elected United States Senator from Illinois as a Democrat, and served from December 3, 1849, until March 3, 1855. He then went to Minnesota territory to settle on land assigned him for his

service in the army. Upon the adoption of the Minnesota state constitution, October 13, 1857, he was chosen (with Henry M. Rice) as United States Senator for the short term, and served from May 12, 1858, to March 3, 1859. Shields then emigrated to California and engaged in mining until 1861.

When the civil war broke out he tendered his services and was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, August 19, 1861. Upon the death of General Lander in March, 1862, General Shields was appointed to the command of his division. He served under General Banks in the Shenandoah Valley and defeated the enemy's cavalry at Winchester, Va., March 22, 1862. The next day, at the opening of the action, he commanded the Federal forces, when he was once more severely wounded, and the command was given to General Kimball.

On his recovery Shields resumed the command of his division. He was repulsed by General "Stonewall" Jackson at Port Republic in June, 1862, when he withdrew to Port Royal and then reported to General McClellan at Harrison's Landing. Subsequently President Lincoln nominated him as major-general, but the senate (through unworthy influences) refused to confirm his nomination and Shields resigned his commission March 28, 1863, and returned to California. Later he settled in Carrollton, Mo., in the practice of law and became a representative in the State legislature in 1874 and 1879.

He died at Ottumwa, Ia., June 1, 1879.

### Thomas L. Young

Thomas L. Young, soldier and governor, was born at Killyleagh, County Down, December 14, 1832. He came to America at an early age and served in the United States army during the last

year of the Mexican war. In 1859 he left the army and removed to Cincinnati, where, at the opening of the civil war, he was assistant superintendent of a reform school. As he was personally acquainted with General Scott, he wrote to him in March, 1861, offering his services for the coming conflict. Appointed colonel, he re-entered the army, and after exhibiting uncommon skill and bravery in the field during many campaigns he was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers. His health, however, gave way in the struggle against Atlanta and in the fall of 1864 he was honorably discharged.

On his return to Cincinnati he studied law, was admitted to the bar, and became assistant city auditor in 1865. The next year he was chosen a member of the Ohio legislature. In 1867 he was recorder of Hamilton county, and the following year became supervisor of internal revenue. In 1868 he was sent as a delegate to the National Republican Convention at Chicago. Three years later he was state senator, in 1875 lieutenant-governor, and in 1877 he succeeded Rutherford B. Hayes as governor of Ohio when Hayes became president of the United States. In 1878 he entered congress, where he served four years.

Young was a member of the Board of Public Affairs of Cincinnati at the time of his death, July 20, 1888.

### John Ross Browne

John Ross Browne, traveler and author, was born in Ireland in 1817. When a child he emigrated to America with his parents and passed his youth in Kentucky, where he received a common school education. At eighteen his passion for travel led him to make the trip from Louisville down the Ohio and Mississippi to New Orleans. He returned by way of Washington, D. C., where he became a



shorthand reporter in the senate. After about two years he shipped before the mast on a whaler bound for the Indian Ocean and Southern seas and was absent about eighteen months. On his return, after having visited a large part of the world, he published in 1846 his first work, "Etchings of a Whaling Cruise." Returning to Washington he was for a time private secretary to R. J. Walker, secretary of the treasury.

In 1849 he went to California as a government commissioner and was employed in reporting the proceedings of the convention which drafted the first state constitution. He then made a tour of Europe and the East as a newspaper correspondent. Returning two years later, he settled in California. He traveled from time to time in various parts of Europe and America and recorded his experiences in books of travel and in numerous articles in Harper's Magazine, written in a graphic and humorous style and illustrated with clever drawings from his own pencil.

In 1866, and again in 1868, having been commissioned for the purpose by the government, he drew up valuable reports on the mineral resources of the region west of the Rocky Mountains. In 1868 he was appointed United States Minister to China, where he remained about a year. On his return he settled at Oakland, Cal., and devoted himself to the care of a large family, to the promotion of various industrial plans for the development of the country, and to the welfare of the needy. He died at Oakland, December 9, 1875. He is described as "singularly versatile and keen-witted, a delightful companion, genial in manners, possessing a graceful, fluent and often brilliant style, good powers of observation and a fund of quiet humor." His principal works are "Yuself: a Crusade in the East," 1853; "Adventures in the Apache Coun-

try," 1869; "The Land of Thor," 1866; "Adventures of an American Family in Germany," 1867; "Resources of the Pacific Slope," 1869; "Crusoe's Island, with Sketches of Adventures in California and Washoe," 1864.

### Richard Francis Burton

Sir Richard Francis Burton, explorer and author, was born at Tuam, County Galway, March 19, 1821, and educated in France and Italy, as well as in England. His grandfather, Edward Burton, was rector of Tuam and owner of an estate in County Galway. His father was Colonel J. N. Burton of the 36th Regiment. Richard's parents led wandering lives. His father appears to have been a thorough Irishman at heart. Soon after his marriage in 1819 Colonel Burton retired from the army; he died at Bath in 1857. He left three children, a daughter and two sons. When about five years old, Richard was taken abroad by his parents, who resided chiefly in France and Italy. As a boy he learned to speak half a dozen languages and dialects and remained a cosmopolitan to the last. He spent over a year at Oxford University, not very studiously, and got an appointment in the Indian army.

In 1842 he served in Sind under Sir Charles Napier, and, having mastered Persian and Arabic, made the daring journey (disguised as an Afghan pilgrim) described in his famous "Personal Narrative of a Pilgrimage to El-Medinah and Mecca," and so beheld sacred spots which never before had been viewed by a non-Moslem. This is perhaps the most popular of Burton's works, having passed through several editions. "As a story of bold adventure and as lifting a veil from the unknown its interest will never fade."

After a visit to Somaliland and military service.

as captain in the Crimean war, in 1856 he set out with Captain J. H. Speke, the explorer, on the journey which led two years later to Burton's discovery of the great Lake Tanganyika. He afterwards traveled in North America. In 1861 he married Elizabeth Arundell, the wedding taking place privately in a Catholic chapel. The same year he was consul at Fernando Po, on the west coast of Africa, and went on a mission to Dahomey. He afterwards was consul at Santos, in Brazil, at Damascus, and at Trieste in 1872. In 1876-78 he visited the famous land of Midian, and in 1882, Guinea. He was nominated K. C. M. G. in 1886.

Too original and too masterful to be a model official, he was frequently at variance with his superiors and the British government. Wherever he was he contrived to visit the most outlying regions in his jurisdiction, to study the ways of the people, and to write articles and books on what he saw and thought. He was a copious and vigorous writer, for whom the East had a great fascination, and he believed it his special mission to interpret the East to the West, for which, indeed, he had unique qualifications.

Among his fifty works, on the most diverse subjects, are "First Footsteps in East Africa," 1856; "Lake Regions of Equatorial Africa," 1860; "City of the Saints" (Salt Lake City), 1861; "Wanderings in West Africa," 1863; "The Nile Basin," 1869; "Vikram and the Vampire," a story, 1869. He also wrote on Sind, Goa, Paraguay, Brazil, Syria, Zanzibar, Iceland, Bologna and Midian; on Falconry, the Sword and Swordsmanship; and translated Camoens into vigorous English verse, with a "Life and Commentary," 1881. The master of over thirty languages, he published in 1885-88 a remarkably literal translation of "The Thousand Nights and a Night" (or the "Arabian

Nights")), in sixteen volumes, having extraordinarily frank notes and explanations (a monument to his rare scholarship), of which his wife issued an expurgated edition in six volumes. He died at Trieste, Austria, October 20, 1890.

Lady Burton, the companion of his wanderings from 1866, wrote "The Inner Life of Syria" in 1875, and "Arabia, Egypt, India" in 1879. A zealous Catholic, she called a priest to administer the last rites of the church when her husband was on his death-bed and had his remains interred in the Catholic cemetery at Mortlake. There is a magnificent tomb of white marble in the form of an Arab tent over his remains and within is a massive stone coffin. As his literary executor she destroyed his translations in MS. of other oriental works with annotations like those of his "Arabian Nights," as also his private diaries. She authorized the publication of a translation of the "Pentamerone" of Besile, of a verse translation of Catullus, and of "The Jew, the Gypsy, and El Islam," 1896. Lady Burton's life of her husband, in 1893, dealt with disputed matters, and was followed by his life from another point of view by Miss Stisted, Sir Richard's niece, in 1897. There is also a life of Burton by Hitchman. (See W. H. Wilkins' "The Romance of Isabel, Lady Burton," 1897.)

Probably no one has ever explored so many diverse countries as Burton. The private circulation of his "Arabian Nights" (edition limited to one thousand copies) brought Burton a profit of £10,000, which enabled him to spend his declining years in well-earned comfort. In his "audaciously literal translation" he was, however, only following the example of many classical scholars of high repute. "If an Eastern story-teller could have written in English he would write very much as Burton has done." His last years were devoted to litera-



ture, using up the materials which he had spent nearly half a century in accumulating. "He was a past-master in his knowledge of falconry and all matters connected with the pursuit of arms." To Burton we are indebted for what is considered the best translation of Camoens, the great literary genius of Portugal. Burton was indeed an extraordinary man. He lived a full life, visited almost every part of the globe, and ever with observing eyes. As a writer he is hardly less remarkable than as an explorer. He was a good hater but a staunch friend. Burned by the sun and scarred with wounds, he knew not the meaning of fear. "He had a herculean chest and shoulders. His gestures were dignified and his manners marked by old-world courtesy."

### John Curry

John Curry, M. D., physician, author and Nationalist, was born in Ireland early in the 18th century. He was descended from the O'Corras of Cavan, who lost their estates in the wars of 1641-52 and 1689-91. His grandfather, a cavalry officer in the army of King James II., fell at the battle of Aughrim. Disqualified by his religion from obtaining a degree in Ireland, John went to Paris, studied medicine for several years and took his diploma at Rheims. Returning to practice in Ireland, he rose to eminence as a physician. The incident that impelled him to take up his pen in defense of his co-religionists arose from an extremely offensive remark made by a little girl while he was passing through the castle yard in Dublin on the memorial day of the Irish civil war of 1641.

"This incident filled the doctor with anxious reflections. He immediately inferred that the child's terror proceeded from the impression made on her mind by the sermon preached that day in Christ

Church, . . . and having procured a copy of the sermon, he found that his surmise was well founded." He combated such bitter prejudices in a work on the civil war of 1641-52. Its publication created a great sensation, and it was replied to by Walter Harris in a book issued in 1752. Dr. Curry rejoined in his "Historical Memoirs." In 1775 he published anonymously "An Historical and Critical Review of the Civil Wars in Ireland," which is considered his best work. In this scholarly work, after a short sketch of occurrences from the Anglo-Norman invasion in the 12th century, he relates in detail the stirring events from the time of Elizabeth to that of William III.

Dr. Curry was one of the founders of the first Catholic Committee, which met privately in 1760 in Essex street, Dublin—the forerunner of the powerful Catholic Association which sixty-nine years afterwards, under O'Connell, achieved emancipation. Curry died in Dublin in 1780. The most important of his works, enlarged from his own MSS., was edited and issued at Dublin in two volumes in 1786 and in one volume in 1810, by Charles O'Connor. Besides his historical writings, Dr. Curry was the author of two works on fevers, published respectively in 1743 and 1774. Sir Thomas Wyse, in his "Historical Sketch of the Late Catholic Association in Ireland," bears the following testimony to Dr. Curry:

"Dr. Curry in any period of Irish history would have been a remarkable man. . . . His whole life was a series of the most judicious and active benevolence. . . . To his country true, a disinterested politician, unswayed by the puny vanities of little men, feeling deeply his country's wrongs, but never speculating upon them for distinction and honors to himself, . . . he seemed particularly and especially framed for times the most

difficult in our history." Two of his sons became officers in the Austrian service.

### John Doherty

John Doherty, jurist and politician, was born in Ireland about 1783. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated in 1806. He was admitted to the Irish bar in 1808, joining the Leinster circuit, and obtaining a silk gown in 1823. Doherty was a man of clear intellect, with great powers of wit and oratory. His reputation soon stood so high that Canning, to whom he was related, urged him to enter the House of Commons. From 1824 to 1826 he was in parliament for New Ross, County Wexford. In the house he at once made a marked impression, "speaking with eloquence, pertinence and fluency." Pledged to Catholic emancipation, he was, in 1826, after a severe struggle, returned to parliament for Kilkenny.

He was in his element in the House of Commons, taking a leading part on all Irish questions. He had a commanding figure, a fine voice, and used elegant language with great fluency. His encounters in parliament with O'Connell were frequent. He became solicitor-general in June, 1827, during the administration of Canning. In 1828 he was elected a bencher of the King's Inns, Dublin. From July to December, 1830, he was M. P. for Newport, Cornwall. In 1830 Doherty was appointed chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas in Ireland, with a seat in the Privy Council. It is said that he was afterwards urged by Sir Robert Peel to give up his position as judge and return to his support in parliament, but he declined, saying that when he ascended the bench he had cut himself off forever from politics. In appearance the chief justice was considered to bear a striking resemblance to

his kinsman, Canning. Unsuccessful speculations suddenly deprived him of a large fortune and he never fully rallied from the consequent depression.

He died suddenly of heart disease at Beaumaris, Wales, September 8, 1850.

### William Smith O'Brien

William Smith O'Brien, Nationalist, second son of Sir Edward O'Brien (a member of the Irish Parliament who ably opposed the union), was born at Dromeland, County Clare, October 17, 1803. He was educated at Harrow School and at Cambridge University. He entered parliament in the Tory interest in 1826 as member for Ennis, and represented County Limerick from 1835 to 1848. June 3, 1826, he addressed the House of Commons in favor of the paper currency. In July of the same year he spoke in parliament in favor of Catholic emancipation, yet he opposed O'Connell's election for Clare in 1829 and fought a duel with Thomas Steele. In 1830 he published a pamphlet on the question of Irish poor relief. Though his views were gradually changing towards those held by the Nationalists, it was not until January, 1844, that he actually joined the Repeal Association and presided over a meeting in Conciliation Hall, Dublin.

"I find it impossible," said O'Connell, who was present at the time, "to give adequate expression to the delight with which I hail Mr. O'Brien's presence in the association. He now occupies his natural position—the position which centuries ago was occupied by his ancestor, Brian Boru." Six weeks later a banquet was given in Limerick to celebrate his accession to the Nationalist cause. A breach, however, was soon apparent between the Old and Young Irelanders—the parties of O'Connell and O'Brien—the former tending to conserva-



tism, the latter advancing more and more on the way to revolution and republicanism.

In July, 1846, O'Brien, Mitchel, Meagher and Duffy, with their followers, quitted Conciliation Hall. Six months later a meeting was held in the Rotunda, Dublin, at which the Irish Confederation was established, for the purpose of "protecting our national interests and obtaining the legislative independence of Ireland by the force of opinion, by the combination of all classes of Irishmen, and by the exercise of all the political, moral and social influence within our reach." The horrors of the famine and the French revolution of 1848 combined to drive the confederation to extreme measures. In his last speech in the British Parliament O'Brien said: "It shall be the study of my life to overthrow the dominion of this parliament over Ireland."

In the spring of 1848 O'Brien, Meagher and O'Gorman went to Paris and presented a congratulatory address to Lamartine, president of the French Republic, but received an indefinite reply, which extinguished their hopes of support from France in any possible revolutionary movement. May 15 O'Brien was tried before the Queen's Bench, Dublin, for speeches persuading the people to rise in rebellion, but the jury disagreed. Events now rapidly hurried to a crisis. Treason-felony acts, arms acts and coercion acts were passed. Mitchel was arrested and convicted. July 21, 1848, a war directory was appointed, of which O'Brien was a member. He immediately started for Wexford to prepare the people for an outbreak. Other members of the directory were also sent to different parts of the country.

At this time Ireland was flooded with troops and almost every public building in Dublin was turned into a barrack, and on the morning that O'Brien set out on his mission the suspension of the

habeas corpus act came into operation. Meagher and Dillon joined O'Brien and it was determined to raise the standard of revolt near Kilkenny. They left Kilkenny on the 24th, and at Callan and Carrick-on-Suir addressed large gatherings, were listened to with enthusiasm by the people, and at Millinahone they reviewed their first body of men, numbering 3,000 or 4,000, about 300 of whom were armed.

O'Brien was joined at Ballingarry by MacManus and Doheny. On the 27th they returned to Millinahone and went from there to Killenaule. July 29 a party of police under Sub-Inspector Trant marched to Ballingarry to arrest O'Brien. They rushed across some fields and occupied a house, fearing the force of O'Brien men who were behind a barricade. Of the 200 men whom O'Brien now led to the attack of the constabulary, not more than twenty possessed firearms, the remainder being armed with pikes, pitchforks and stones. The contest immediately began and continued for two hours, when the ammunition of O'Brien's followers became exhausted. Some Catholic clergymen now appeared on the scene and, pointing out the hopelessness of the struggle, induced the people to disperse. A number of O'Brien's men had been killed and many wounded, among the latter being James Stephens. O'Brien all through had acted with perfect coolness, fearlessly exposing himself to the fire, and for a long time ignored the entreaties of his friends to leave the field.

A reward of £500 was now placed upon his head by the government, but he was effectually concealed by the peasantry, although many who were arrested and imprisoned might have gained liberty and wealth by giving evidence of his whereabouts. At length he resolved upon paying a last visit to his family and then surrendering himself for trial.

August 5 he appeared openly at Thurles railway station and took a ticket for Limerick, whereupon an English guard in the employment of the company earned the reward by arresting him. O'Brien was at once sent under escort in a special train to Dublin.

O'Brien, MacManus and Meagher were arraigned at Clonmel for high treason. The trial lasted from September 28 to October 9 and resulted in a verdict of guilty. They were all sentenced to be hanged, drawn and quartered. Several witnesses refused to give evidence against them and were imprisoned for contempt. O'Brien, before sentence of death was passed, made a short speech, in which he said: "I am perfectly satisfied with the consciousness that I have performed my duty to my country—that I have done only that which it was, in my opinion, the duty of every Irishman to have done." O'Brien in the spring of 1848 had been committed to the custody of the master-of-arms for refusing to serve on committees of the House of Commons. After his conviction for high treason he was formally expelled from the house.

The capital sentence was changed to transportation for life, and after a detention of about nine months at Spike Island, in Cork Harbor, O'Brien, Meagher and MacManus were sent, July 29, 1849, from Kingstown to Tasmania. In November they reached Hobart Town. O'Brien refused the ticket-of-leave accepted by his companions and was confined on Maria Island. There he made an unsuccessful attempt to escape and was removed to closer confinement at Port Arthur, but his health breaking down he was finally induced to accept a ticket-of-leave and comparative freedom. February 26, 1854, without any effort on his part, a pardon was given him, conditional on his not returning to the British Isles. At Melbourne, on his way to Europe, a

golden cup valued at £1,000 was presented to him, which he left by will to the Royal Irish Academy at his death. O'Brien spent two years with his family on the continent. At Brussels, in 1856, he wrote two volumes of "Principles of Government, or Meditations in Exile" (published in Dublin), which is characterized by clear and moderate views, especially with regard to the position of the Australian colonies.

A free pardon was sent O'Brien in May, 1856, and July 8 he stood once more on Irish soil. Although he now took little active part in politics his opinions remained unchanged. In 1859 he traveled in America and gave the results of his observations in a series of lectures in Dublin. In the early part of 1864 his health began to fail and June 16 he died at Bangor, North Wales. His remains were deposited in the churchyard at Rathronan, County Limerick, being followed in their passage through Dublin by a great number of mourners. Before taking the field in 1848 he conveyed his property to trustees for the benefit of his family. He afterwards lived on an allowance of £1,000 a year.

O'Brien was over six feet high and walked erect and dignified. His figure was elegant, graceful in proportion and vigorous in appearance. He was very active and rather reserved in manner, except to his intimates. Lecky thus estimates O'Brien: "He obtained great weight with the people from the charm that ever hangs around a chivalrous and polished gentleman, and from the transparent purity of a patriotism on which suspicion has never rested. He was a skillful and ready writer. . . . It was the ceaseless labor of his life to inculcate the importance of self-reliance. . . . Few politicians have sacrificed more to what they believed to be right."

All of O'Brien's children (five sons and two daughters) survived him. His wife died in 1861.



**Thomas D'Arcy McGee**

Thomas D'Arcy McGee, orator, journalist and politician, was born at Carlingford, April 13, 1825. His ancestors on both the paternal and maternal side were remarkable for their devotion to the national cause. His father was in the coast-guard service. When he was eight, young McGee was removed to Wexford, where he lost his mother—a gifted woman, well versed in Irish literature, and the first inspirer in her son of those sentiments which formed the basis of his early career. When but seventeen he came to America on a visit to an aunt in Providence, R. I. The advent of the anniversary of American independence gave the lad an opportunity of displaying his great oratorical powers. His speech on the then absorbing subject of repeal of the union proved highly successful, and in consequence he was offered employment on the staff of the Boston Pilot, which he accepted.

Two years after the beginning of this connection he was advanced to the post of chief editor, an important position for one only nineteen years old. This, however, was not his only triumph; the fame of his speeches and writings crossed the Atlantic, and, attracting the attention of O'Connell, were characterized by him as "the inspired utterances of a young exiled Irish boy in America." An offer as editor on the Freeman's Journal carried him back to Ireland, but he soon abandoned that journal for the more congenial Nation, which, under the editorship of Charles Gavan Duffy, was at this period advocating those advanced doctrines which soon gave rise to the Young Ireland party.

McGee soon became involved in the political movements and figured as one of the leaders of the revolutionary party, being elected secretary to the committee of the Irish Confederation. He was im-

prisoned for a short time in consequence of a violent speech he made in County Wicklow. When the insurrection of 1848 broke out he was traveling in Scotland, where he had been sent on a mission to arouse his fellow-countrymen.

Although a price was set on his head he could not resist the desire to see his young wife, whom he had recently married, and through the good offices of the Catholic Bishop of Derry this was accomplished. He afterwards made his escape to America in the disguise of a priest. He started in New York City a paper called the *New York Nation*. His articles therein strongly condemned the action of the Catholic priesthood who had used their influence to restrain the people from joining the standard of revolt in 1848. He afterwards went to Boston, where he started the *American Celt*. As time went on his views appeared to undergo great modification and he regretted the articles (throwing the blame on the Catholic clergy and bishops for failure in Ireland) which had led him to wield his pen in controversy with Bishop Hughes of the diocese of New York.

He changed his place of residence after a time from Boston to Buffalo, and at a later period to New York City, till finally, in 1857, he left the latter city and settled permanently in Montreal, Canada, where he established *The New Era*. Before leaving the United States he continued to edit the *American Celt* in Buffalo and in New York City, and he also frequently lectured on various subjects connected with Ireland. He had not long been a resident of Montreal when he was elected by the Irish vote of the reform party to the Canadian Parliament, in which assembly he soon distinguished himself. He gradually, however, sided with the Conservatives, and in 1862 was chosen president of the executive council, and later he held the office of minister

of agriculture. His political views by this time apparently underwent a complete change. He abandoned the revolutionary doctrines of his youth and became the "loyal adherent" of the British connection.

He also gained notoriety by imprudent and vehement attacks upon those of his countrymen who still persisted in revolutionary ways. In 1865 he went to Ireland as representative of Canada at the Dublin Industrial Exhibition, and during a visit to his father at Wexford he delivered a lecture in which he bitterly denounced Fenianism. The result of this, naturally, was to make him still more obnoxious to the revolutionary party, by which he was regarded as a traitor to Ireland. In 1867 he again was in Europe, this time as Canadian Commissioner to the Paris Exhibition. He was also engaged at this time with the difficult work of confederating the various British North American colonies into the Dominion of Canada—an important measure, which was largely due to his initiative.

The raids which had been made on Canada provoked him to still more bitter attacks on the Fenians and further estranged from him the sympathies of a large class of his countrymen. A great number of his Conservative followers, however, entertained feelings of admiration for him, and on St. Patrick's Day, 1868, this found expression in a public banquet given in his honor. His persistent opposition to the Fenian Brotherhood and his bitter denunciations of the invasion of Canada probably led to his violent death. On the night of April 7, 1868, McGee was assassinated at Ottawa by a man supposed to be connected with the revolutionary movement. McGee had spoken that very evening in the Legislative Assembly and had only just parted from one of his colleagues when he was shot down. The slayer was captured, tried and executed shortly

afterwards. McGee's funeral was made the occasion of a great public demonstration. He left at his death a widow and two daughters. The government of Canada voted a liberal pension for his family.

The best known and perhaps the most favorable results of McGee's literary activity are his poems, a volume of which was published not long after his death. Many of these are of a very high order of merit, full of passion and eloquence, tenderness and melody. He wrote, besides, an excellent "History of Ireland," 1862; "Irish Writers of the Seventeenth Century," 1846; "History of the Irish Settlers in North America," 1851; "Catholic History of North America," 1854; "History of Attempt to Establish the Protestant Reformation in Ireland," 1853, and many other works. His published speeches are also marked by great vigor and eloquence. (See "T. D. McGee's Poems, with Introduction and Biographical Sketch," by Mrs. John Sadleir. New York, 1869.)

### Charles Gavan Duffy

Sir Charles Gavan Duffy, journalist, author and Nationalist, was born at Monaghan, April 12, 1816. His early days were not easy, for his family, though it numbered several distinguished men in its past, was not in affluent circumstances, and young Duffy, at an early age, had to rely mainly on his own energies. Educated at his native town, he went to Dublin in 1836 and soon obtained an engagement as sub-editor of the Dublin Morning Register. He removed in 1839 to Belfast, being appointed editor of *The Vindicator*, a Catholic paper of considerable influence. Once more he turned his face to the metropolis and obtained a position on *The Mountain*, a paper in favor of O'Connell. It was not until 1842, however, that his career could



be said to have really begun. In that year, in conjunction with Thomas O. Davis and John B. Dillon, he founded *The Nation*, an educational journal, "to create and foster public opinion in Ireland, and to make it racy of the soil." This was an event of great importance in the literary and political history of Ireland.

One of Duffy's contributions to *The Nation*, "The Ballad Poetry of Ireland," has gone through fifty editions. Duffy's new journal attracted to it practically all the young talent of the country, and there grew up a literature which challenges favorable comparison with that of any other period of Irish history. In 1844 Duffy with others was tried and convicted of "conspiracy," and for a time he was a fellow-prisoner of O'Connell, but the verdict later was set aside on an appeal to the House of Lords. Soon after leaving prison a breach occurred between O'Connell and the Young Ireland party. Duffy was one of the founders of the Irish Confederation, which the more ardent section set up in opposition to O'Connell's pacific organization. When the troublous days of 1848 came Duffy had to pass through many trials. *The Nation* was suppressed; he himself was arrested on a charge of "treason-felony" and released only after the government had four times attempted, and four times failed, to obtain a conviction.

Duffy then revived *The Nation* and advocated the policy of constitutional agitation. He was elected an M. P. for New Ross in 1852. He was one of the founders of the Tenant League and also had a share in founding the Independent Irish party. The object of this party was to obtain legislative reforms, especially for the tenant farmers, and one of its principles was to hold aloof from both the English parties. The defection of a large number of the new party induced him to resign his seat in parlia-

ment in 1856, when he left Ireland to seek brighter fortunes and more promising work in Australia. On his arrival in Victoria he was presented with a handsome estate by the Irish of that colony. He had been admitted to the bar in 1846 and practiced law for a time at Melbourne, but soon again became interested in politics. He had not been long in Australia before he entered the Victoria Parliament, where his ability at once made him prominent. He became minister of public works in 1857. In 1858 and again in 1862 he was minister of public lands.

After a visit of two years in Europe, in 1871 he attained to the still higher position of prime minister of the colony, but he resigned the next year. He was offered knighthood, which he at first refused, but finally accepted in 1873. On his return to the colony in 1876, after two years' absence in Europe, he was chosen a member of the Legislative Assembly, and the next year he was unanimously elected speaker. In 1880 he returned permanently to Europe. In 1891 he became president of the Irish Literary Society of London. He died at Nice, France, February 9, 1903, at the advanced age of eighty-six.

Duffy was a writer of vigorous prose, and most favorably known in the field of journalism; he was also an able speaker. It is his poems, perhaps, that will be best remembered. These are few in number, but there is hardly one among them which is not excellent. He also published "Speeches" made on various occasions. His principal publications are "The Ballad Poetry of Ireland," 1845; "Young Ireland: a Fragment of Irish History," 1880; "Conversations with Carlyle," "The League of North and South," "The Life of Thomas Davis," "Bird's Eye View of Irish History," "My Life in Two Hemispheres," and "Four Years of Irish History," 1883.

**Denis Florence McCarthy**

Denis Florence McCarthy, poet and Nationalist, was born at Dublin, May 26, 1817. His parents were Catholics. He was educated at Dublin and at Maynooth, and though destined first for the church and then for the bar, his studies were mostly literary. At school he showed that interest in Spanish literature which later in life he turned to good account. His first verse, "My Wishes," was published in the *Dublin Satirist* in 1834, and for the next two years he contributed both prose and verse to that paper. Like so many of his young compatriots, McCarthy joined the repeal movement, and in 1843, within a year after the founding of the paper, he began to contribute to *The Nation* a series of verse over the signature "Desmond." He also aided in the work of the Irish political associations, but his political interests, however, were usually subordinated to his literary tastes.

He now threw all his energies into supporting the Young Ireland party and contributing to *The Nation*. He was one of the petitioners in favor of the provincial colleges bill, which was opposed by O'Connell, but in 1846, on the final disruption of the Repeal Association, he remained with the O'Connell party. His name is on the original list of members of the 82 Club formed in 1844 by the wealthier Nationalists, and he was on the council of the Irish Confederation in 1847, though he seldom attended its meetings. Most of his original work was contributed to the periodical literature of his time, and some of his poems and humorous papers are not yet collected. His more popular papers are signed "Desmond," "Vig," "Trifolium," "Antonio," "S. E. Y." or appear over his initials.

McCarthy edited with much judgment and taste in 1846 "*The Poets and Dramatists of Ireland*"

and the "Book of Irish Ballads," with introductory essays on the history and religion of the Irish and on ballad poetry. The first volume of his original verse, "Ballads, Poems and Lyrics," appeared in 1850, and in 1857 "The Bell-founder" and "Under-glimpses" were published. Two odes by him have been issued: "An Ode on the Death of the Earl of Belfast," in 1856, and "The Centenary of Moore," which is, perhaps, the work by which he is best remembered. An accomplished Spanish scholar, his attention was directed by one of Shelley's essays to Calderon, the Spanish dramatist, and he determined to translate Calderon's works. His aim was to reproduce in English as faithfully as possible not only the ideas but the metrical and other peculiarities of the original. Both George Ticknor and Henry W. Longfellow have written on his success. "McCarthy was an accomplished and elegant scholar, a most felicitous translator, and a spirited and graceful poet."

In 1853 he was appointed to lecture on English literature at the Catholic University in Dublin, but after delivering a few discourses he resigned. Owing to ill-health in his family he left Ireland in 1864, and after traveling on the continent settled in London. In 1871 he was granted a civil list pension. He published in 1872 "Shelley's Early Life," dealing principally with the English poet's visit to Dublin. In 1881 he was awarded the medal of the Royal Academy of Spain in recognition of his work in Spanish literature. He spent the last few months of his life in Ireland, and died at Blackrock, near Dublin, April 7, 1882. He had nine children, three of whom survived him. His son John published a collection of his father's poems in 1884, but some of his best pieces were omitted. His daughter, Mary Stanislaus, became a nun and has published some excellent verse.



**William E. H. Lecky**

William E. H. Lecky, historian and politician, was born near Dublin, March 26, 1838. He went through the usual course at Trinity College, Dublin; graduated B. A. in 1859 and M. A. in 1863. His first important work, "The Leaders of Public Opinion in Ireland," was published anonymously in 1861. In this volume four eminent men who have at different times influenced the destiny of Ireland are sketched, for the most part in brilliant and sympathetic review—Swift, Flood, Grattan and O'Connell—their lives, characters and influence are treated with a fairness that is not often characteristic of writers on Irish affairs. Justice, however, is hardly done to O'Connell. The work was not acknowledged until 1871, when a new edition was published. The enlarged edition of 1903, which omitted Swift, expanded the O'Connell article into what is one of the best histories of Ireland from 1800 to the famine, nearly fifty years later. Lecky's final views on Swift appeared in the introduction to an edition of the Dean's works issued in 1897.

In 1865 appeared the "History of the Rise and Influence of the Spirit of Rationalism in Europe." This work has already passed through several editions. "It has for its subject the dawn of the age of reason and the decline of the age of unhesitating faith, the gradual revolt (conscious or unconscious) against traditional and ecclesiastical standards of judgment in all that concerns life and manners. The decay of the belief in witchcraft and magic; fading faith in the miraculous as an explanation of mysteries; the sapping of the persecuting spirit by the growth of toleration; the disappearance of superstition and the secularization of life—all come within the scope of this scholarly and original work." The "History of European Morals from Augustus to

Charlemagne" followed in 1869, and in 1879 "The History of England in the Eighteenth Century" (12th edition, in 12 volumes, in 1899). This is a learned, laborious and judicial study of events and their causes, relieved by admirable historical portraits. Perhaps the most original portion of the work is on the American revolution, but the five volumes dealing with Ireland are equally valuable. "In Lecky the task of the historian is not so much to paint a picture as to solve a problem, to explain a nation's present by its past."

A volume of "Poems" was published in 1891; "Democracy and Liberty" in 1896, in which he paints "the defects and dangerous tendencies of unrestrained democracy;" "The Map of Life: Conduct and Character" in 1889, a compendium of practical observations on character, success, money, marriage, national and individual ideals. These works are characterized by the same qualities. A fine power of generalization is combined with a great mastery of detail; a glance at the foot-notes will suffice to show the vast extent of the author's reading. Lecky dealt with the great moral and philosophical questions which divide men's opinions; and though we may dissent from his conclusions, no candid reader can deny that they have been arrived at after patient and wide investigation.

Lecky's style is admirably adapted to his subject: clear, correct, simple, yet finished, and, though never florid, often truly eloquent. His writings made a deep impression on the literary world chiefly on account of the evidence they show of extraordinary learning and profound contemplation. His "History of Morals" is used as a text-book in many German universities. After a distinguished literary career he was, from 1895 until 1903, M. P. for Dublin University. Lecky, who was a moderate Whig, took the side in parliament against home

rule, as a Liberal Unionist, in spite of his Irish sympathies. He was admitted to the Privy Council in 1897 and was one of the first authors to receive the new Order of Merit in 1902.

He died October 22, 1903, at the age of sixty-five.

### Isaac Butt

Isaac Butt, lawyer and politician, only son of Robert Butt, rector of Stranorlar, County Donegal, was born at Glenfin, in Donegal, September 6, 1813. He studied at the Royal School, Raphoe; entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1832; took his first degree in 1835; became LL. B. in 1836, and M. A. and LL. D. in 1840. During his collegiate course he published a translation of the "Georgics" of Virgil and other classical booklets, which showed a highly finished style and scholarship. In 1833 he was one of the founders of the Dublin University Magazine, of which he was editor from 1834 to 1838. He was for many years a contributor to its pages, chiefly political articles and reviews, but he also wrote for it some tales under the general title of "Chapters of College Romance."

In 1836 he was appointed professor of political economy in Trinity College, Dublin, and he continued in the chair until 1841. Having been admitted to the Irish bar in November, 1838, the high reputation which he already had won obtained for him a good share of practice. The old corporation of Dublin selected him as the junior barrister to plead their cause at the bar of the House of Lords in 1840, and though he failed to induce that body to reject the municipal reform bill, he added to his own prestige, and on returning to Ireland was elected an alderman of the new corporation. He took an active part in the politics of the day and was regarded as one of the ablest champions of the

Conservative cause. He entered the lists against O'Connell, opposed him in the corporation debates, and carried on a counter agitation to that of the Repeal Association of 1843.

He wrote for the Conservative press on both sides of the Channel and established in Dublin a weekly newspaper, called the Protestant Guardian. This was afterwards amalgamated with the *Warder*, with which he then became connected. The lord chancellor, Sir Edward Sugden, admitted him to the inner bar in November, 1844. He was a lawyer of great skill and shrewdness and for many years was practically without a rival at the Irish bar. Butt was retained as counsel in many great cases, and was one of those who defended Smith O'Brien and other state prisoners in the trials of 1848. On May 8, 1852 (having contested County Mayo as a Conservative in 1850), he entered parliament as member for Harwich, but he was not long in undisturbed possession of his seat, for in the same year there was a general election and he offered himself as a Liberal-Conservative for the borough of Youghal. This appears to have been his first turning from the straight line of conservatism.

He was opposed by J. W. Fortescue, but was elected, and sat in parliament from July, 1852, to July, 1865, when he was defeated by Sir J. McKenna. Previous to this, in November, 1859, he had been admitted to the English bar at the Inner Temple. About the year 1864 he returned to Ireland and resumed his practice in the Four Courts. The Fenian prisoners, beset by many and serious difficulties as to their defense, turned to Butt as one "whose name alone was a tower of strength." For the greater part of four years, from 1865 to 1869, sacrificing to a great extent a large practice in more lucrative business, he busied himself in the prolonged and strenuous effort of their defense. In



1869 he accepted the position of president of the Amnesty Association. Another opportunity of entering parliament now presented itself. He was chosen to represent the City of Limerick in September, 1871 (having been defeated for County Monaghan the previous July), and to take the leadership of the Home Rule party. He soon became the one great figure in Irish popular politics.

Butt, if not the actual inventor of the phrase "home rule," certainly was the first to use it as an effective election cry. Soon it was taken up and echoed by men of all shades of political opinion. Butt, however, found himself unable to control the party he had helped to create. It would not, perhaps, be too much to say that the disobedience and disagreements of his party helped to end the leader's life. A man over sixty, who had lived strenuously and worked hard, and who, besides his many public duties, had his share of private troubles, was not likely to resist a severe illness. He died near Dundrum, County Dublin, May 5, 1879, and was interred at Stranorlar.

He was the author of "Chapters of College Romance," 1863; "Home Government for Ireland," 1874; "The Problem of Irish Education," 1875; "The History of Italy from the Abdication of Napoleon I.," 1860, and numerous "Speeches," "Lectures," "Letters," and other works.

### William Shaw

William Shaw, politician, was born in Moy, County Tyrone, May 4, 1823. His father, Samuel Shaw, was a Congregational minister. William received his education privately and studied some time at Trinity College, Dublin, but did not take a degree. Intended for the Congregational ministry, he studied at a theological seminary, and in 1846

was given charge of the Independence Church in George's street, Cork. Shaw remained till 1850 in this charge, when he abandoned the ministry for a mercantile career after his marriage to the daughter of a wealthy merchant in Cork.

Shaw made his first attempt to enter parliament in 1859. At the general election of that year he was a candidate as a Liberal for the old borough of Bandon, but was defeated by a small majority. He was again defeated in the same constituency six years later, but in 1868 he was successful, and sat in parliament from 1868 to 1874, ably supporting the church and land legislation of Gladstone. When Isaac Butt advanced his home rule measure in 1871, Shaw, who in his youth had had some affiliation with the Young Irelanders, accepted the new policy, and his position in the movement soon became so conspicuous that he was called upon to preside at a Home Rule convention in November, 1873. At the general election of 1874 Shaw was returned to parliament for County Cork without opposition as an avowed Home-Ruler.

In 1877 he was selected as the spokesman of his party on a motion for a select committee of the House of Commons to inquire into the demand for an Irish parliament. Until the death of Butt in May, 1879, he was a steadfast supporter of that political leader. By this time, perhaps because of the moderation of his views and the prudence and sagacity of his political conduct, Shaw had won a commanding position in the House of Commons, and his extensive business connections gave him a prestige with the English Liberal party beyond that possessed by most of his colleagues. Shaw was accordingly selected to succeed Butt as chairman of the Irish party and held the position until the dissolution of parliament in 1880.

Perhaps the most important event in Shaw's

political career was his appointment in that year to a seat on the Bessborough Commission, which was appointed to inquire into the tenure of Irish land. It was upon the report of this commission that Gladstone mainly based the provisions of the Land act of 1881. On the passing of that measure Shaw is said to have declined an offer of the post of land commissioner.

Meanwhile his relations with his own party had grown unsatisfactory. An active majority of the party, led by Charles Stewart Parnell, disapproved his moderation. After the general election of 1880, when he was again returned for County Cork by a large majority, Parnell and his followers refused his leadership, and when he was proposed for re-election as chairman Parnell was chosen by twenty-three votes to eighteen. After this, though he made attempts in one or two rather vigorous speeches to recover his position, Shaw and his friends, who had little sympathy with the Land League movement and were opposed to a peasant proprietary in Ireland, ceased to act with the advanced section, and January 12, 1881, they formally and finally withdrew from the Irish party. From that time Shaw gave a general support to Gladstone, and the votes of himself and those with whom he acted saved the Liberal government from defeat on one occasion. Though possessing a reputation for prudence and judgment which in the political world earned him the name of "Sensible Shaw," he was unfortunate in later life in his business undertakings.

In 1885 the Munster Bank, of which he was chairman, was obliged to suspend payments. Shaw, being unable to meet his personal obligations, was, in 1886, declared a bankrupt. He had previously, on the dissolution of parliament in 1885, retired from public life. Shaw's last years were passed in retirement. He died September 19, 1895.

### Joseph Gillis Biggar

Joseph Gillis Biggar, Nationalist, born at Belfast in 1828, was the eldest son of Joseph Biggar, provision merchant and chairman of the Ulster Bank. His mother was a daughter of William Houston of County Antrim. He was educated at the Belfast Academy, and entering his father's business became head of the firm in 1861, and carried it on till 1880. His parents were Presbyterians, but in 1877 Biggar was received into the Catholic Church.

From 1869 he took an active part in local politics at Belfast. In 1871 he was elected a town councilor, and he acted for several years as chairman of the Belfast Water Commission. Adopting strong Nationalist views, he managed to divide the Orangemen of his native town and joined Isaac Butt's Home Rule Association in 1870. Two years later he was a candidate at Londonderry for parliament in the Nationalist interest, but was defeated. However, at the general election of 1874 he was successful as one of the Home Rule members of parliament for County Cavan, for which constituency he sat till his death.

At the close of 1875 he joined the Irish Republican Brotherhood, or Fenians, and soon afterwards was elected to the supreme council. But in August, 1877, having refused to be bound by a resolution of the executive to break off all connection with the Parliamentary party, he was expelled from the organization, which he declared he had only joined "to checkmate the physical force theory." Elected to parliament as a supporter of Isaac Butt, he was little more than his nominal follower from the first. During 1875 he came into prominence by his great success in the practice of parliamentary obstruction, which consisted in delaying the prog-



ress of objectionable or indifferent government measures by long speeches, numerous questions, motions for adjournment or for reporting progress, etc.

On the night that Charles Stewart Parnell (who soon gave Biggar's tactics active support) took his seat in parliament Biggar made his first great effort when the House of Commons was going into committee on the renewal of the Irish peace preservation bill by speaking continuously for many hours. April 12, 1877, Biggar and Parnell were openly denounced by Butt for obstruction to the mutiny bill. They kept the House of Commons sitting for twenty-six hours before the Transvaal annexation bill could be got out of committee in August.

A meeting at the Rotunda, Dublin, afterwards approved the action of Biggar and Parnell, and Butt thereupon retired from the leadership of the Home-Rulers. In October, 1879, Biggar was re-elected one of the treasurers of the newly founded Land League. For his conduct during the land agitation he was indicted with Parnell in the autumn of 1880, but the prosecution failed as the jury disagreed. Returning to parliament he took a prominent part in the opposition to W. E. Gladstone's Irish policy. In the course of the all-night sitting of January 25-26, 1881, after having been called to order five times, he was temporarily suspended. Nothing daunted, he took an active part in the forty-one hours' sitting which was necessary before the government could obtain the first reading of the protection of persons and property bill in February. He was one of the thirty-seven Irish members who were suspended the following day for "disorderly conduct."

After a short visit to Paris in 1881-82, caused by the suppression of the Land League by the government and the transference of its headquarters to France, Biggar resumed his parliamentary activity.

At the end of 1881 warrants were issued for his arrest, but he was one of the few Irish leaders who were never imprisoned. Early in 1883 proceedings were instituted against him in Ireland for calling Lord Spencer a "bloodthirsty English peer," but were finally dropped. Biggar's powers of parliamentary obstruction were somewhat crippled by the new rules of the House of Commons which were adopted in 1888. After this Biggar treated the members of the house with greater consideration, and eventually became quite a favorite.

Biggar was one of the Irish politicians whose conduct was investigated by the special commission of judges appointed to inquire into the accusations made by the London Times in 1887 against Parnell and his allies. Biggar conducted his own trial with admirable skill and success. His defense of boycotting formed an important feature in the whole case. Biggar advocated the doctrine that any boycotting short of physical force was justifiable, and extensive extracts from his speeches were cited in the report of the judges to support the Times' case. His address to the court, October 24, occupied only about a quarter of an hour.

Parnell considered Biggar an invaluable auxiliary, and he enjoyed great popularity among the Irish members, while his opponents also in time came to recognize his sterling qualities. He died of heart disease at Clapham Common, February 19, 1890. A solemn requiem service, said for him the next day at the Redemptorist Church, Clapham, was attended by the Irish members. The body was then taken to Ireland and interred in St. Patrick's Church, Donegal street, Belfast. The funeral is said to have been the largest ever seen in that city. Biggar, after his conversion, was a zealous Catholic. During the later years of his life he was in very well-to-do circumstances. One result of his

residence in Paris in 1882 was a breach of promise suit by a lady, who recovered £400 damages. He never married, and most of his wealth was left to a natural son.

Perhaps no member with like qualifications for public speaking ever occupied so much of the time of the House of Commons as Biggar, and none practiced parliamentary obstruction with greater skill and success. He had a shrill voice, an ungraceful presence, and no pretensions to superior education, but he had fidelity, integrity and patriotism, great shrewdness, unbounded courage, and marvelous good humor.

J. H. McCarthy says: "When C. S. Parnell was still a young, almost unknown and untried member of the House of Commons, unsifted in the perilous enterprise of facing hostile and howling majorities, Biggar sat by his side, faithfully and undauntedly, through all the brunt of the battle. . . . With imperturbable composure, with unalterable good humor, with an apparently marvelous and unwearying staying power, Biggar proved himself the very ideal lieutenant of the leader of a small minority against overwhelming odds."

### Charles Stewart Parnell

Charles Stewart Parnell, statesman, was born at Avondale, County Wicklow, June 28, 1846. His father, John Henry Parnell, belonged to an old Cheshire family which purchased an estate in Ireland under Charles II., and from which had sprung Thomas Parnell, the poet, and Sir Henry Brooke Parnell, created Baron Congleton in 1846. His great-grandfather, Sir John Parnell, was long chancellor of the Irish exchequer and an active supporter of Grattan in his struggle against the Legislative Union. His grandfather, William Parnell, sat in

parliament for County Wicklow and shared the aspirations of the Nationalists of his time. His mother, Delia Tudor Stewart, was daughter of Rear Admiral Charles Stewart of the United States navy. She inherited a strong dislike of English rule and had much sympathy with the Fenian movement to establish an Irish republic.

Parnell was educated in England under private tutors and was for some years a student at Magdalene College, Cambridge, but left without a degree in 1869. He traveled in the United States in 1872-73 and in 1874 he became high sheriff of County Wicklow. The next year he contested for parliament County Dublin, without success, but in April, 1875, was elected M. P. as an avowed Home-Ruler for County Meath. He soon attached himself to Joseph Biggar, the member for Cavan, who was the first to discover the great value of deliberate obstruction in parliamentary tactics, and during 1877 and 1878 Parnell gained great popularity in Ireland by his audacity and skill in the use of the new weapon. Parnell carried out his parliamentary warfare with singular energy and persistence against the bitter opposition of both the great parties in the house.

There were many scenes of excitement and violence and the new horror of all-night sittings became familiar to the House of Commons. "The conservative traditions of the House of Commons were speedily set at naught; its rules were ingeniously perverted to defeat their own objects; every important piece of legislation was attacked, delayed, and in some cases defeated by the able combination of the Irish party under its great leader." Throughout the struggle Parnell showed equal audacity and coolness and acquired a masterly knowledge of parliamentary tactics. Isaac Butt, the Irish leader, disapproved of this development of obstructive policy,



but his influence quickly gave way before Parnell's, and in May, 1879, he died. The year before Parnell had been elected president of the English Home Rule Association. He now threw himself with his accustomed energy into agrarian agitation, gave it its watchword—"Keep a firm grip on your homesteads"—and in October was elected the first president of the Irish National Land League, which had been organized mainly by Michael Davitt. The object of the league was not only to secure reasonable rents, but to transfer the ownership of the land to the tenants; also to bring about home rule. Parnell next visited the United States to raise funds for the cause, was invited, like La Fayette and Kosuth, to speak in congress at Washington, and carried back \$350,000.

At the general election of 1880 he was returned to parliament for the counties of Meath and Mayo and for the City of Cork and took his seat for the latter. The same year he was formally elected chairman of the Irish Parliamentary party in place of William Shaw. Now, for the first time since O'Connell, the English had to reckon with a strong, well-directed Irish opposition in a compact party of Nationalists, whose object was home rule in all local affairs, including the restoration of the Irish Parliament. Supported by powerful social and political organizations and controlling the actions and votes of his followers with an iron will and a strong hand, Parnell advocated the drastic method of social ostracism known as boycotting as a means of punishing those who took the farms of evicted tenants.

Gladstone's government now acted on the assumption that the objects of the Land League were contrary to law, and in December put Parnell and several other leaders of the league on trial, but the jury finally failed to agree. The following session the government brought in a coercion bill, which

Parnell opposed vigorously. In the course of the struggle he was suspended temporarily from the house, together with over thirty of his followers, in February, 1881. Gladstone next carried his famous Irish land act, but this Parnell refused to accept as a final settlement until the result of certain test cases before the new Land Court was known.

In October the government sent Parnell to Kilmainham jail with several of his supporters, and there he lay till released in May, 1882, after some negotiations with the government. William E. Forster resigned the Irish Secretaryship in consequence of the release, and next followed the tragedy in Phoenix Park, with which Parnell in his place in the House of Commons disavowed all sympathy. The Crimes act was now hurried through parliament in spite of the vigorous opposition of the Irish Parliamentary party. Already the Land League had been suppressed by the government as an illegal association after the issue of the "No Rent" manifesto, but in October, 1883, the Nationalists succeeded in reviving it under the name of the National League and Parnell was elected its president. The same year the sum of £38,000, mostly raised in America, had been presented to him by his admirers.

After an unsuccessful attempt to make terms with the Conservatives, in the course of which he had an interview with Lord Carnarvon, the viceroy, Parnell and his followers cast their eighty-six votes into the Liberal scale and brought about the fall of the short-lived first Salisbury government. Parnell nominated the greater number of the Nationalist candidates for the Irish constituencies, and the firm hand with which he controlled his party was seen in the promptitude with which he crushed a revolt against the nomination of Captain W. H. O'Shea

for Galway. Gladstone's views on the question of home rule had by this time undergone a complete change, and accordingly he introduced a home rule bill, which was defeated owing to the defection of a large number of Liberal members, headed by Lord Hartington and Chamberlain. The consequent appeal to the country in July, 1886, gave Lord Salisbury a Unionist majority of over a hundred votes and threw Parnell into a close alliance with Gladstone and the portion of the Liberal party that adhered to him.

In 1887 the London Times published its series of articles entitled "Parnellism and Crime," against the chief Nationalist leaders. In this sensational indictment was a series of letters published in facsimile—one, signed by Parnell, expressing approval of Thomas H. Burke's murder in Phoenix Park, Dublin, in 1882. This led to the appointment of a special commission to inquire into the whole matter. After a trial extending over several months (the most sensational event in which was the breakdown under cross-examination, and the flight to and suicide at Madrid, of Richard Piggott, who had imposed upon the Times with forgeries) Parnell was formally cleared of the charge of having been personally guilty of approving of outrages. Parnell now brought suit against the Times, which was quickly compromised by the payment of £5,000. The uncrowned king of Ireland had now reached the summit of his power—the height of the wave was marked by the presentation of the freedom of Edinburgh and the banquet given him on his forty-fourth birthday.

In December, 1889, Captain W. H. O'Shea filed suit for divorce, naming Parnell as co-respondent. The following November the case came into court and, as no defense was offered, beyond a general denial, the divorce was granted, November 17,

1890. Three days later there was a great meeting at Leinster Hall, Dublin, where the people gathered in force and passed resolutions amid applause, pledging unswerving fidelity to Parnell. November 25, at the opening of parliament, the Irish Home Rule party met in the House of Commons and unanimously re-elected him chairman, expecting (as the majority explained later) that after this recognition of his services he would voluntarily retire, at least for a time.

Gladstone in an open letter to John Morley now declared that Parnell's continuance as leader of the Irish party "would be disastrous in the highest degree." Parnell's answer was a manifesto of angry defiance, in which he resolutely refused to give up the leadership. The Irish members were immediately summoned to meet in a committee room in the House of Commons to consider the situation. After five days of heated debate, on Parnell refusing to put to vote the motion for his deposition, a majority ended the discussion by leaving the room and electing Justin McCarthy as chairman. In this crisis forty-five deserted their old leader, while twenty-six remained faithful to him.

Parnell, with the shattered remains of his party, now carried the struggle into Ireland. His appeals to the people during the winter, spring and summer were answered by the defeat of his three parliamentary candidates. He struggled with desperate energy and consummate skill to recover his supremacy till his health gave way completely. He spoke in public for the last time at Creggs, County Galway, in September, 1891. In June of that year he married the former wife of Captain O'Shea, daughter of Sir John Page Wood and sister of Field Marshal Sir Evelyn Wood of the British army. He died of inflammation of the lungs at Brighton, October 6, 1891, and his remains were interred in Glasnevin



cemetery, Dublin. Over 200,000 persons attended the funeral amid every sign of public sorrow. In a twenty-page article on Parnell in the Dictionary of National Biography the writer says:

"Parnell exerted over his parliamentary supporters for nearly ten years a sway unparalleled in parliamentary annals. Wholly impervious to criticism, he had a passion and a rare capacity for leadership, together with unbounded courage and splendid self-confidence. At heart he was a rebel. . . . But he combined with his revolutionary sympathies the astuteness of a practical statesman. With the weapons at his command he foresaw that home rule was attainable and that an Irish republic was not. . . . His strong will held in check his vehement passions, but they occasionally escaped control and found vent in utterances of startling vigor and effect. . . . His influence on the course of English and Irish history may be estimated by the fact that when he entered public life home rule for Ireland was viewed by English politicians as a wild, impracticable dream, while within eleven years he had induced a majority of one of the two great English political parties to treat it as an urgent necessity. . . . He had no intimate friends."

The following extract is from a remarkably terse, well-written article on Parnell in the Fortnightly Review (London):

"We know what he did. He was thirty when he began and he died at forty-five. He disorganized the House of Commons; reversed the traditional relations of the races by making Englishmen furious while he remained calm; wrested all constitutional forms to revolutionary ends; . . . paralyzed the great Liberal majority of 1880; overthrew Mr. Gladstone's government; put Lord Salisbury and the Conservatives into power and persuaded the constitutional party to hold remarkably civil lan-

guage. . . . Threw the Irish vote in Great Britain for the first time against the Liberal party; attained the balance of power at a general election; . . . forced Mr. Gladstone to capitulate; placed Mr. Gladstone again in power; . . . drove the most respectable of great journals to the exotic course of attacking him on charges of condoning assassination; . . . defeated the Times in the last and most dramatic of victories."

"A Patriot's Mistake," by Mrs. E. M. Dickinson, issued in 1906, is a volume of reminiscences of the Parnell family. Mrs. Dickinson has much to say of her brother, Charles Stewart Parnell. The events which resulted in his downfall and death she endeavors to show were not brought about by Parnell himself.

### Pierce Butler

Pierce Butler, United States Senator, third son of Sir Richard Butler, fifth baronet (of the family of the dukes of Ormond), was born in Ireland, July 11, 1744. He received a liberal education and entered the British army at an early age; became lieutenant in 1761, captain in 1762, and major in 1766. For some years Butler was stationed at Boston, Mass., but resigned his commission in the army before the revolutionary war and removed to Charleston, S. C., where, in 1768, he married a daughter of Colonel Thomas Middleton, who had command of the South Carolina regiment in the expedition against the Cherokees in 1761.

After the revolution he took a prominent and active part in politics. In 1787 he was appointed a delegate to the Continental Congress and the next year became a representative of South Carolina in the convention for framing the Federal Constitution. He was active in its debates and supported

the "Virginia plan," "being opposed," as he declared, "to granting new powers to a single body, but would support their distribution among different bodies." He also opposed the plan of a triple executive and contended that property was the only true basis of representation. After the adoption of the constitution he was United States Senator as a Democrat from his adopted state from 1789 to 1796 and from 1802 until 1804.

He was in opposition to some of the measures of the administration of President Washington, but was in favor of Jay's treaty and the war of 1812. Butler was for some time a director in the First and Second United States Banks. Proud of his descent from the dukes of Ormond, he was often taunted by political opponents upon his family pride. He died at Philadelphia, Pa., February 15, 1822. His son Pierce, an able lawyer, married in 1843 Fanny Kemble, the actress, from whom he separated in 1849 on account of their inharmonious temperaments.

### James McHenry

James McHenry, statesman in America, was born at Ballymena, County Antrim, November 16, 1753. He received a classical education at Dublin, whence, owing to poor health, he removed to America about 1771. Soon after his arrival he began the study of medicine under Dr. Benjamin Rush of Philadelphia. On the outbreak of the revolutionary war he joined the Continental forces stationed at Cambridge and was appointed medical director and then surgeon of the 5th Pennsylvania Battalion.

McHenry was with the army at New York and was taken prisoner at Fort Washington in November, 1776, but was released on parole the following January, and exchanged in March, 1778. In May of that year Washington appointed him his assistant

private secretary, and from that time he was on the most intimate terms with the commander-in-chief. October, 1780, he was transferred to the staff of General La Fayette with the rank of major. In 1781 he was elected to the Maryland Senate, continuing a member of that body until 1786, being also appointed to the Confederation Congress in 1783 and holding both offices during the next three years. In 1787 McHenry was made a member of the United States Constitutional Convention as a delegate from Maryland and favored the constitution established by that convention. He was elected to the General Assembly of Maryland in 1789 and from 1791 to 1796 was in the senate of that state, when he was appointed secretary of war by President Washington in place of Timothy Pickering, who was made secretary of state. He continued to hold this position in the cabinet of President John Adams until 1800. McHenry was a strong Federalist and used his influence in strengthening the army and navy. He notified Washington of the latter's appointment as commander-in-chief during the trouble with France in 1798, and was one of the most active members of the cabinet advocating Alexander Hamilton's appointment as second in command. His support of Hamilton led to differences with President Adams and he resigned from the cabinet.

McHenry then retired to Maryland, where he remained in private life, and died at Baltimore, May 3, 1816. Fort McHenry, near Baltimore, was named in his honor.

### Richard Coote

Richard Coote, Earl of Bellamont, colonial governor of New England, nephew of the first earl of Mountrath, was born in Ireland in 1636. He sat as member for Droitwich in the English Parlia-



ment of 1688 and was one of the first to embrace the cause of William III., for which he was advanced from Lord Collooney to the earldom of Bellamont. He was attainted by the Irish Parliament of 1689. In May, 1695, he was appointed governor of New England, but did not arrive at his post until May 26, 1699. He succeeded by affability and condescension in thoroughly ingratiating himself with the people—avoiding all differences with the legislature—and was voted a larger salary than any of his predecessors. He did much to suppress piracy. Captain William Kidd, well acquainted with the coasts and the resorts of the pirates, in 1695 had been fitted out with a vessel at a cost of £6,000 and commissioned under the Great Seal to capture and execute such malefactors.

Kidd himself turned pirate and became the most dreaded freebooter of the Spanish main. The earl, however, induced him by delusive promises to surrender at Boston in 1699, whence he was sent soon after to London for trial. His immense stores of booty fell into the hands of the earl and were scrupulously consigned to government agents.

The Earl of Bellamont's death at New York, March 5, 1791, was regarded as a public calamity. The title became extinct on the death of the third earl in 1766.

### James Moore

James Moore, colonial governor of South Carolina, born in Ireland about 1640, was the son of Roger Moore, one of the leaders of the Irish war of 1641. About 1665 he emigrated to America and settled in Charleston, S. C. A year after his arrival he married a daughter of Sir John Yeamans. Possessed of a daring, ambitious spirit and indomitable energy, he penetrated the wilderness, traded and fought with the Indians, and in 1691 crossed the

Appalachian mountains, where he found traces of gold. The ore was shipped to England, where it was assayed and reported to be very valuable.

Moore soon became an influential political leader and repeatedly served as member of the council and assembly; was secretary of the province, and upon the death of Governor Blake in 1700 was chosen governor of South Carolina. In 1702 he undertook an expedition against the Spaniards at St. Augustine, Fla. The people were still infuriated from the massacres of Edisto and Port Royal, and also from more recent attacks of the Spaniards upon their frontiers. Six hundred men volunteered and a like number of friendly Indians were engaged, and ten small vessels were assembled at Port Royal to convey the governor and his force. A part of the little army was to make its way overland and attack the town from the rear. Both arrived about the same time, but the inhabitants, learning of their approach, retired into their fortress, which was surrounded by a deep and broad moat. After holding possession of the town for a month, Moore was compelled to abandon the siege owing to the approach of two Spanish men-of-war. This expedition entailed a heavy burden on the colony, and to cover the expense bills of credit were issued, being the first paper money used in South Carolina.

Although Moore's appointment as governor was not confirmed by the proprietors, he remained in office until the arrival of his successor in 1703, when he was made attorney-general of the colony. In December of the same year he commanded an expedition against the Appalachian Indians, who had been stimulated by the Spaniards to hostilities against the colony. Determined to subdue them, he marched into the very heart of their settlements northwest of St. Augustine, stormed their towns, ravaged the country, and completely subdued them. This exhi-

bition of power was productive of immense moral good to the colonists. It taught the Indians a new lesson of respect for their arms and prepared the way for the white settlements that were afterwards located in the interior.

The courage and success of Moore in this campaign re-established his military reputation, which had been lessened by his failure at St. Augustine. He received the thanks of the proprietors and the people for the important conquest he had made. Appalachia, the country thus won by the arms of Carolina, became, successively, the colony and state of Georgia.

Moore died of yellow fever at Charleston, S. C., in 1706, during an epidemic of that disease. He had ten children, more than one of whom became distinguished in the history of South Carolina.

### Aedanus Burke

Aedanus Burke, jurist and revolutionary soldier, was born in Galway, June 16, 1743. He was educated at St. Omer's College, France, for the priesthood, but studied law for a time and later visited the West Indies. From there he removed to South Carolina at the beginning of the revolutionary war, joined the army of the patriots, and entered enthusiastically into the struggle of the colonies. In 1778 he was appointed judge of the Supreme Court of South Carolina, but again joined the army when the British entered Charleston in 1780. He resumed his judicial office when the state was reorganized and peace had been declared. In 1785 he was a member of the commission appointed to prepare the state law. As a member of the state convention he opposed the adoption of the Federal Constitution through fear of consolidated power, but served after its adoption as first United States Sena-

tor, from March 4, 1789, until 1791. Burke resigned his seat in congress on the passage of a law by the legislature of South Carolina prohibiting any state judge from leaving the state.

He wrote a pamphlet against the aristocratic features of the Society of Cincinnati which resulted in the modification of its constitution. This pamphlet attracted great attention, was translated into French by Mirabeau, and used by him with effect in the French Assembly. Not long before his death Burke was made chancellor of South Carolina. He died at Charleston, S. C., March 30, 1802. "He was a man of brilliant mind and ready wit; his devotion to his adopted state and to the cause of human liberty was outspoken and sincere, and he was universally esteemed for his upright and noble character."

### Alexander Turney Stewart

Alexander Turney Stewart, merchant and capitalist, was born at Lisburn, near Belfast, October 12, 1803. He lost his father when quite young and was placed in the care of his grandfather, who gave him a good common school education at Belfast and afterwards sent him to Trinity College, Dublin, with a view of fitting him for the ministry. During his second term in college his grandfather died, leaving young Stewart and his mother the only survivors of the direct family line. He thereupon abandoned the idea of completing his collegiate course and concluded to try his fortunes in the new world, where his mother was then living. He reached New York in 1823 and for a time was teacher in a private school on Roosevelt street.

Having become of age he returned to Ireland, where he received a legacy of about £1,000, left him by his grandfather. He then returned to New York City and in 1825 opened a small store on



Broadway. He gave from fourteen to eighteen hours each day to his business. Unable to employ help, he was his own porter, bookkeeper and salesman. A total stranger in the business community, he had no credit, and he asked none. His straightforwardness in business transactions and his rule of never misrepresenting the quality or price of goods, however, made him successful from the start. His customers soon learned that it was useless to attempt to purchase at a price lower than his goods were marked and that a child could buy as cheaply as an adult.

During the next ten years he found it necessary on two occasions to move his store to larger quarters. His rapidly increasing business, however, requiring more room, he purchased in 1848 the property at the corner of Broadway and Chambers street at a cost of \$65,000. Here he erected an imposing marble building, which for many years was considered to be the finest dry goods store in America. At the beginning of the civil war Stewart was already worth several millions. In 1862 he erected the great iron building at the corner of Broadway and Tenth street, at that time the largest and most complete establishment of its kind in the world. To this store he removed his retail business, using his other store as a wholesale establishment.

Stewart had already started branch houses at Boston, Philadelphia, in the British Isles, Germany and France, with numerous mills in this country and England manufacturing goods exclusively for him. He early foresaw that the civil war would greatly increase the price of all manufactured goods. Acting on this belief he contracted with many woolen mills in New York State and New England for their entire output, from which he made clothing for the soldiers, at a great profit to himself and a moderate

cost to the government. He was an intimate friend of General Grant, and when the latter became president in 1869 he appointed Stewart secretary of the treasury, but he was found ineligible owing to a law which prohibited any one holding that office who was engaged in the importation of merchandise.

Stewart early turned his attention to investments in landed property till he became one of the largest owners of real estate in America. These investments increased his wealth enormously. Outside of his great interests in New York City, he was the owner of the Grand Union Hotel at Saratoga, N. Y., and 10,000 acres on Long Island, where he founded Garden City, a town built to supply working people with comfortable homes near the metropolis at a very reasonable cost. He also commenced the erection of a mammoth building in New York City to be used solely as a home for working girls at a very moderate price, but the plan was not completed at the time of his death, and later the building was used as a hotel.

During the famine in Ireland in 1847 Stewart sent over a shipload of provisions with instructions to give a free return passage to as many men and women as the ship would carry. This was done, and upon their arrival at New York employment was secured for them. At the close of the Franco-German war he sent a ship laden with provisions to relieve the sufferers in the French manufacturing districts. Prince Bismarck sent his photograph to Stewart, requesting an exchange, but received instead a check for 50,000 francs for the sufferers from floods in Silesia, and the information that he invariably refused to sit before the camera. When Chicago was swept by the disastrous fire of 1871 he sent \$50,000.

A few years before his death he removed to his new marble residence at Fifth avenue and Thirty-

fourth street, which was considered to be the finest private home in America. His picture gallery alone was valued at nearly a million dollars. Stewart, by close attention to business, by industry, enterprise and sagacity, became the leading merchant of the world. "He was slight and graceful, of medium height, with fair hair and complexion and light blue eyes."

Stewart married in 1841 Cordelia M. Clinch. He died in New York, April 10, 1876, leaving no issue. He left all his property to his widow, and to his executor, Henry Hilton, \$1,000,000, which later was returned to Mrs. Stewart in consideration of a complete transfer to Hilton of the entire business of A. T. Stewart & Company. At the time of his death Stewart was worth from forty to fifty million and his annual income was over two million. His widow survived him ten years. "His business success was due not only to his shrewdness, but also to his courage in making large operations based upon his foresight and judgment as to the future. He rarely consulted anyone about his business affairs, and it is said his confidential bookkeeper was the only man who knew the value of his property outside of himself." Stewart had no blood relatives living at the time of his death.

### John W. Mackay

John W. Mackay, capitalist, was born in Dublin, November 28, 1831. Coming to America when a small boy, he found employment for some years with William H. Webb, a New York ship-builder. He then went to Louisville, Ky., where he was engaged in a small business when the California gold fever broke out in 1849. He at once became interested and made up a party of about twenty-five to start for the gold fields, in which were

his friends James C. Flood and William S. O'Brien. In 1852 the party went to New York and took passage around Cape Horn in one of the vessels owned by Webb, his former employer.

On reaching San Francisco Flood and O'Brien remained there, while Mackay went direct to the mines in Sierra County, California. He entered upon the work of mining, not as a temporary employment but as a profession, and obtained a thorough knowledge of practical and technical mining. In 1860 he left California and went to Virginia City, Nev., where he constructed a tunnel north of the Ophir mine. Here he lost all the money he had and was compelled to work as a timberman in the Mexican mine. In 1863 he formed a partnership with J. M. Walker, a brother of former Governor Walker of Virginia. The business of the firm steadily increased and the next year his old friends Flood and O'Brien were taken into the company. In 1868, when Walker left the concern, James G. Fair joined the firm.

Later these men (Mackay, Flood, Fair and O'Brien) became known all over the world as the "Bonanza Kings." The first large profits of the firm were made during its three years' control of the Hale and Norcross mine in 1865-67. Becoming possessors of increased capital they purchased more property in the district known as the Comstock lode. Here they opened up the Consolidated Virginia and California (known as the Bonanza) mines, and for many years the output of gold and silver had been so enormous that they were considered the most wonderful discoveries in the history of mining. The discovery was made in the Sierra Nevada mountains, where Virginia City is now located. Mackay was the largest owner of the Bonanza mines, having a two-fifths interest in the property.



In 1873 a marvelous silver vein was opened, and from one mine alone within a few years the firm took out gold and silver ore valued at over \$100,000,000. During the active yield of the Bonanza mines Mackay personally superintended them, sometimes working in their lower levels as a common miner. In 1878 Mackay, with Flood and O'Brien, established the Bank of Nevada, with headquarters at San Francisco. In 1884, in conjunction with James Gordon Bennett, he founded the Commercial Cable Company and laid two cables across the Atlantic, from the United States to England and France.

Mackay was offered the nomination of United States Senator from Nevada in 1885, but this honor he declined. He was very generous in his donations to the Catholic Church, of which he was a member. He founded a Catholic orphan asylum at Nevada City, Nev., and also was a contributor to many other charitable enterprises. Mackay married in 1867 the widow of Dr. W. C. Bryant and daughter of Colonel Daniel Hungerford, a veteran of the Mexican and civil wars.

Mackay died at his residence in Carlton Terrace, London, England, July 30, 1902. His remains were removed to New York City and interred beside those of his son, John W. Mackay, Jr. Mackay had two sons—John W. Mackay, Jr., and Clarence H. Mackay. The former was killed by a fall from his horse in Paris in 1895. Clarence H. Mackay, the present head of the family, married Miss Katherine Duer of New York in 1898. A daughter of Mrs. John W. Mackay by her first marriage was wedded in Paris in 1885 to Prince Colonna.

Mackay at the time of his death was a director in several railroads and president of the Postal Telegraph Company. He left a fortune of about

\$50,000,000. Mackay was a man greatly respected for his business ability, his remarkable energy and success. He was active, wiry, erect, and courteous and dignified in manner.

### William Brown

Sir William Brown, merchant and politician, eldest son of Alexander Brown of Ballymena, County Antrim, by a daughter of John Davison, was born at Ballymena, May 30, 1784. At twelve years of age he was placed under the care of the Rev. J. Bradley at Catterick, Yorkshire, but in 1800 he returned to Ireland. Soon afterwards he removed with his parents to America. They settled at Baltimore, Md., where his father continued the linen business in which he had been engaged in Ireland. At this time, when about sixteen years of age, William entered his father's establishment as a clerk.

In a few years the house at Baltimore became the firm of Alexander Brown & Sons, consisting of the father and his sons William, John, George and James. In 1809 William returned to Europe and established a branch in Liverpool. The firm shortly afterwards abandoned the exclusive linen business and became general merchants. The transactions of the firm soon extended so as to require further branches. James established himself at New York and John at Philadelphia, and in 1834, on the death of their father, the business, then the most extensive in the American trade, was continued by the four brothers, George remaining in Baltimore. The disastrous state of affairs in 1839 induced the brothers George and John, who had by this time acquired ample fortunes, to retire from the firm, leaving William, the eldest, and James, the youngest, to continue the business. They now became bank-

ers, in the sense of conducting transmissions of money on public account between the two hemispheres, and in this pursuit and as merchants they acquired immense wealth. In 1825 William took an active part in the agitation for reform in the management of the Liverpool docks.

He was elected an alderman of Liverpool in 1831 and held that office until 1838. He was the unsuccessful Anti-Corn Law League parliamentary candidate for South Lancashire in 1844. He was, however, elected to parliament in 1846 and continued to represent South Lancashire in the House of Commons until April, 1859. He was the founder of the firm of Brown, Shipley & Co., Liverpool and London merchants, and at one time was chairman of the Atlantic Telegraph Company. His name will be best remembered by his gift of a magnificent structure to the people of his adopted city. He erected the Free Public Library and Derby Museum at Liverpool (which was opened in 1860) at a cost to himself of £40,000, the corporation providing the site, the foundation and the furnishings for the building.

He was created a baronet in 1863, and in the same year served as sheriff for the County of Lancashire. He died at Richmond Hill, Liverpool, March 3, 1864. He was always an advocate of free trade, and particularly favored the idea of a system of decimal money, weights and measures. On the proving of his will the personalty was valued at £900,000. He married in 1810 a daughter of Andrew Gibson of Ballymena; she died in 1858. His eldest son, Alexander Brown, having died, the grandson, Lieutenant-Colonel William Richmond Brown, succeeded to the baronetcy in 1864. Sir William was the author of a pamphlet entitled "Decimal Coinage," addressed to the chairman of the Liverpool Chamber of Commerce.

## Robert Bonner

Robert Bonner, publisher, was born near Londonderry, April 28, 1824. When fifteen years of age he came to the United States and settled at Hartford, Conn., where he entered the office of the *Courant* as an apprentice. There he mastered the art of setting type, soon became known as one of the most rapid compositors in the country, and laid the foundation of his future career. He removed to New York City in 1844, found employment on the *Evening Mirror*, and occasionally wrote letters for the *Hartford Courant* and other papers. He later became associated with the *Merchants' Ledger*, a small weekly commercial paper, which he purchased for \$900.

He gradually turned this paper into a weekly illustrated family journal, and in 1855 the name was changed to the *New York Ledger*. He now secured the services of "Fanny Fern" (Sarah P. Willis), one of the most popular authors of the time, to write a continued story for \$100 a column. Sylvanus Cobb, Mrs. Southworth and others furnished "pure and sound romances," or sensational tales to please a large class of readers. He also secured other contributors of national reputation, among whom were Horace Greeley, Edward Everett, Henry Ward Beecher, William Cullen Bryant and James Parton to satisfy the wants of the cultured. Bonner paid Henry Ward Beecher, who was a contributor for many years, \$30,000 for his novel "Norwood."

Henry W. Longfellow received \$3,000 for his poem, "The Hanging of the Crane," and Alfred Tennyson received \$5,000 for a poem. "Recollections of a Busy Life," by Horace Greeley, was first published in the *Ledger*, as also was Dickens' "Hunted Down," said to be the only contribution



by that author for an American publication. His skill in the management of the Ledger and the extraordinary expenditure in advertising and in securing contributions from noted men and women gave it an enormous circulation, at times reaching to 400,000 weekly. Bonner paid from \$5,000 to \$25,000 a week for advertising, which was regarded as extravagant by most of the merchants of that day, but his originality, enterprise and good judgment led to wonderful success and resulted in his paper being read all over the United States.

Bonner became owner of some of the most famous trotting horses in the world, which he kept for his own driving. Among them were Peerless, Dexter, Sunol, Rarus and Maud S. The latter he purchased for \$40,000, and for Sunol he paid a like amount. He bred a number of high-class trotting horses on his farm at Tarrytown, N. Y. After a horse came into his possession, under no consideration would he allow it to appear as competitor at public race-tracks, as he was always opposed to betting and racing for profit.

Bonner married in 1850 Jane McCandlis, by whom he had three sons and one daughter. He was a leading member of the Fifth Avenue Presbyterian Church, and bestowed many liberal gifts on Princeton University. In 1887 he retired from active business and turned the Ledger over to his sons, who in 1898 changed it from a weekly to a monthly publication. Bonner died in New York City, July 6, 1899.

### Patrick Andrew Collins

Patrick Andrew Collins, orator, politician and diplomat, was born near Fermoy, County Cork, March 12, 1844, son of Bartholomew and Mary Leahy Collins. When four years of age he was

brought by his widowed mother to America. She settled at Chelsea, Mass., where the son received his early education. Anxious to aid in the family support, he later became an errand boy in the office of a lawyer in Boston. In 1857 the family removed to Northern Ohio, where young Collins was employed in a coal mine and in various other kinds of manual labor. Returning to Boston in 1859, he was apprenticed to an upholsterer and four years later became foreman.

He improved his spare time at the Boston Public Library and by attending night school. In October, 1867, he began the study of law in the office of James M. Keith. Having been an industrious student in a wide range of subjects, he was well prepared for a course in the Harvard Law School, where he was graduated in 1871. In April of that year he was admitted to the Suffolk bar. In 1873 he was admitted to the bar of the United States Court and in 1878 to practice before the United States Supreme Court. His professional career was brilliant from the beginning, owing to his natural ability, great industry and mastery of the law.

By his ability to marshal facts in a clear and comprehensive manner, Collins was especially powerful with juries and always was in demand at hearings before legislative committees. His practice included a large corporation and commercial business in both federal and state courts, but he rarely engaged in criminal law. He was almost continuously an officer and leader in the Democratic party, and while still a student at the Harvard Law School he became a member of the Massachusetts State Legislature, in 1868-69, and of the State Senate in 1870-71. During his last year in the senate he was the only Democratic chairman, serving in that capacity on the committee on harbors. He was chairman of the City Committee of Boston in 1874-75. In 1875 he

was appointed judge-advocate general on the staff of Governor Gaston, with the rank of general. During the presidential campaign of 1876 Collins added to his reputation as an able and convincing orator. On the defeat of his candidate (Tilden) he visited Ireland, where he was warmly received and given the freedom of Dublin and also a public banquet. At one time he was prominent in the Fenian movement and later in the Land League and other Irish organizations.

Collins was chosen the first president of the Irish National Land League of America in aid of Ireland and home rule. Through his exertions hundreds of thousands of dollars were raised and sent to his native land. He represented the Fourth Massachusetts District in the Forty-eighth, Forty-ninth and Fiftieth Congresses, where he served on the judiciary committee, and during his last term on the committee on Pacific railroads. His services in connection with bankruptcy, copyright law and French spoliation claims gave him a national reputation. He declined a fourth term in congress and moved away from his constituency to avoid it.

He was a delegate-at-large from Massachusetts to the Democratic National Conventions of 1876, 1880, 1888 and 1892. At the most critical period of the presidential campaign of 1884 his famous speech at Albany, N. Y., turned the tide in favor of the Democratic candidate and assured the election of Grover Cleveland. Collins was chosen to preside over the Democratic convention at St. Louis in 1888 and seconded Cleveland's nomination at the convention of 1892. In 1893 President Cleveland, on appointing Collins to the important post of consul-general at London, said: "I think it exceedingly fitting that this appointment should be made. . . . When I remember that here is a man who, coming to this country as a boy, entered an Ohio coal mine

at eleven . . . graduated from the Harvard Law School at twenty-one, and entered the politics of his adopted state at twenty-five, soon to become one of her most influential citizens, it is impossible for me to conceive of any recognition as being too high for him."

Collins served at his post in London with distinction throughout the administration, and returning to Boston in 1897 resumed the practice of law. He was elected mayor of Boston in 1901 and again in 1903, holding that office at the time of his death. He died at Hot Springs, Va., September 14, 1905. His remains were removed to Boston and interred in Holyhood cemetery. A memorial statue was erected by the citizens of Boston in his honor, and at its unveiling November 2, 1908, ex-Governor Long delivered the address. Collins was a member of the Boston Bar Association, National Bar Association, former president of the Charitable Irish Society of Boston, and founder of the Catholic Union. He was also a member of leading Boston and New York clubs and an officer in several financial institutions.

In 1873 Collins married Mary E. Carey of Boston. His wife, two daughters and a son survived him.

### Shane O'Neill

Shane, or John O'Neill (called "The Proud"), chieftain, son of Con B. O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone, was born about 1500, and from an early age was at war with other members of his family. In 1552 he avenged his father's imprisonment by attacking his half-brother, the Baron of Dungannon, and his Anglo-Irish allies. In 1557 he collected a large army and made a raid into Donegal, but was defeated by the O'Donnells at Raphoe. Next year the baron was killed in an encounter with some of Shane's forces.



In 1559 Shane's father, the first Earl of Tyrone, died, and Shane thereupon, in defiance of the claims of his nephew (son of the Baron of Dungannon), was elected The O'Neill. This placed him in direct opposition to the English government, which had granted Tyrone to the baron and his heirs. Richey says: "The origin of the war with Shane O'Neill was that fruitful cause of mischief, the attempt of the English government to change the chieftaincy of an Irish tribe into an estate in land, and to force it, instead of being elective, to descend according to the rule of English law of inheritance."

The policy both of O'Neill and the English government was from the first tolerably clear. He desired to keep in check the powerful O'Donnells, to draw under his influence the various smaller clans by which he was surrounded, and thus to maintain himself as supreme lord in Ulster, while the government sought to prevent the aggrandizement of any particular chief. In February, 1559, the deputy, Sir Henry Sidney, desired a meeting at Dundalk, but this Shane declined till Sir Henry consented to be godfather to one of his children. After the ceremony they entered into conference and Shane boldly gave his reasons for opposing the government.

The deputy advised him to rest quiet until the matter was considered by the queen. Elizabeth and her council decided that he should be allowed to succeed his father as earl of Tyrone. At the same time the deputy was authorized to adopt whatever means were necessary to hold this powerful chief under control. A visit to the queen in London was now proposed to Shane, while secret machinations continued on both sides. Elizabeth's representatives privately arranged for a general assault upon him—by the lord-deputy and the Earl of Kildare on the south, O'Donnell on the northwest, and the Scottish

colony of Antrim on the northeast. Suddenly, in May, 1560, Shane appeared in Donegal and carried off O'Donnell and his wife, sister of the Earl of Argyle. He imprisoned O'Donnell and made such successful love to his wife that, through her influence, the Scotch settlers in Antrim, upon whose assistance the English had relied, were brought to his side. The lord-lieutenant (the Earl of Sussex) made an ineffectual effort to reduce Shane to obedience at the same time that he was laying plans for Shane's assassination. Queen Elizabeth again urged that he should be induced to visit her. After the failure of another expedition under Sussex a peace was patched up in October, 1561, and in the following January O'Neill passed over to London and made his appearance before the queen.

"The council, the peers, the foreign ambassadors, bishops, aldermen, dignitaries of all kinds were present in state. . . . O'Neill stalked in, his saffron mantle sweeping round and round him, his hair curling on his back and clipped short below his eyes, which gleamed from under it with a grey lustre. . . . Behind him followed his gallow-glasses, bareheaded and fair-haired . . . with shirts of mail which reached beneath their knees, a wolf-skin flung across their shoulders, and short, broad battle-axes in their hands." After the interview, and in direct violation of his safe conduct, O'Neill was detained in London and refused confirmation to his lands until he agreed to proceed against his former allies, the Scots, not to make war without the consent of the government, and virtually to abandon all claim of supremacy over the adjoining chiefs. May 5, 1562, a proclamation was issued that he was in future to be reputed a good and natural subject. Immediately on his return to Ireland he invaded Donegal, not considering the articles binding owing to the manner in which they had

been forced upon him. Attempts were now made to secure his person. He was invited to a meeting at Dundalk and was solicited to court Sussex's sister at Dublin. Hostilities were recommenced, with little effect on either side, and in September, 1563, Elizabeth concluded another peace, under which he was confirmed in the title of The O'Neill. A present of poisoned wine was sent to him by Sussex, which, being unskillfully prepared, failed of its intended effect, though it brought him and his household to the verge of death. He was now left in peace, virtual ruler of Ulster.

He built a castle by Lough Neagh, which he called "Fuath na Gall" (Abomination of the Strangers), and might, perhaps, have retained a splendid principality but for his restless ambition and inability to live at peace with his neighbors. In August, 1564, the council approved Shane's desire to attack the Scots. Constant correspondence went on between Shane and the government. In April, 1565, he wrote acknowledging the queen's great favor to him; in May he announced the defeat of the Scots; in July he sent the queen a list of his captives. "I care not," he said, "to be made an earl."

In one of his letters he wrote: "I never made peace with the queen but by her own seeking. My ancestors were kings of Ulster. . . . Ulster is mine. . . . I have won by the sword, and by the sword I will keep it." In April, 1566, he wrote to Charles IX., King of France, for 5,000 well-armed men to assist in expelling the English from Ireland. In July he entered the English Pale with fire and sword, and a little later he urged John of Desmond to join him against the English. In September the lord-deputy, Sidney, marched from Drogheda against O'Neill. He destroyed Shane's house at Benburb, burned the country around Clogher, fortified Derry, and took the castles of Donegal, Bally-

shannon, Belleek and Sligo, which he handed over to the O'Donnells and O'Conors in trust for the queen. In an encounter between O'Neill and Colonel Randolph in November Shane lost 400 of his men. In December O'Neill sought to make terms with the queen, and in February, 1567, he again wrote to the French king urging him to send an army to assist him to restore and defend the Catholic faith. In May he was totally defeated near Letterkenny by the O'Donnells and, utterly disheartened, he fled to the Scots of Antrim, who were burning to avenge his recent slaughter of their people. They received him with pretended friendship. A dispute, however, ensued and he was slain, with most of his followers, June 2, 1567. His head was cut off and dispatched to Lord-Deputy Sidney, who sent it on a spear-head to be placed on the tower of Dublin Castle. His body was buried in the grounds of the old monastery at Glenarm.

Shane was twice married—to an O'Donnell and a MacDonnell. He left seven sons and one daughter. His career is thus outlined in Richey's "Lectures on Irish History": "Of all the Celtic chiefs of the 16th century, none was so feared and hated by the English as Shane O'Neill. . . . English statesmen of his own time accused him of every public crime and private profligacy . . . but it is obvious that a man who excelled in address and diplomacy the ministers of Elizabeth—who wrote such letters as are still preserved in the state papers—for whose destruction the English government thrice stooped to assassination—could not have been an ordinary man. . . . The peculiar position which he occupies in history is that of the last Celtic chief who offered a protracted and almost successful resistance to the national enemy.

"His better-known successor, Hugh O'Neill, was English by education. . . . Owen Roe



O'Neill was an accomplished Spanish officer . . . but Shane was a thorough Celtic chief, such as centuries of prolonged struggle for existence had made the chieftains of his nation. From his earliest days he had passed his life in civil wars and desperate adventures. . . . Charges against him are manifestly exaggerated, and generally made by men who were themselves, with less excuse, open to similar imputations. . . . He slew rivals set up by the English government, one of whom had already attempted his life; and the accusation is made by those who had themselves no scruple in attempting his assassination. . . . He had fierce passions and never had learned to regulate them. He is described as barbarous in his manners; but he held his own in the court of Elizabeth." (See A. G. Richey's "Lectures on Irish History," two volumes, Dublin, 1870.)

### Hugh O'Neill

Hugh O'Neill, chieftain, second Earl of Tyrone, third Baron of Dungannon, was born in 1540. He was the second son of Matthew, Baron of Dungannon, who was second son of Con B. O'Neill, first Earl of Tyrone. Hugh's elder brother died in 1562. His claims to the title were disregarded for many years, but great efforts were made to conciliate him to the English interest and imbue him with English ideas. He was brought over to court by Sir Henry Sidney and given command of a troop of horse.

In the brilliant court of Elizabeth the young Irish chief was noted for his gifts of mind and person and served on the queen's side in the Irish wars. In 1584 he was put in possession of the southeastern portion of Tyrone, his cousin, Sir Turlough L. O'Neill, being restricted to the northwest-





ern. In the parliament of 1585 he took his seat as Baron of Dungannon, and ere its termination was promised the title of Earl of Tyrone, which was confirmed to him by Queen Elizabeth in 1587. For a time he took no part in any movements against the crown.

In 1588 the Spanish armada was dispersed by storms and many of the ships were wrecked on the coast of Ulster. O'Neill received the crews of these vessels as friends. The same year Deputy Sir John Perrot treacherously seized Hugh Roe O'Donnell and imprisoned him in Dublin Castle. On the escape of O'Donnell from prison, after meeting with many adventures he found friendship with O'Neill, who in 1589 was again engaged in active hostilities against Sir Turlough at Strabane, whereupon the new deputy, Fitzwilliam, summoned him to a conference at Dundalk in June. After the death of his second wife (daughter of MacManus O'Donnell) Hugh won the heart of a beautiful English girl, sister of Marshal Sir Henry Bagnall. In defiance of the furious antagonism of her brother she married O'Neill, and thus made Bagnall his implacable enemy.

In June, 1593, Sir Turlough abandoned the contest with O'Neill, and upon certain lands being secured and an income for life, agreed that the earl should stand undisputed master of Tyrone. This position as head of the O'Neill family made him formidable in the eyes of Elizabeth's advisers. Day by day he brought the surrounding clans more and more under his influence and skillfully planned their confederation. He was soon involved in difficulties with the lord-deputy and with Sir Henry Bagnall. The Maguires and O'Donnells were at this time in open revolt against the government.

In August, 1594, Fitzwilliam was recalled and a new lord-deputy (Sir William Russell) arrived.



O'Neill now made his appearance in Dublin, from which he had absented himself during Fitzwilliam's government. The O'Neill war, which lasted nearly eight years, began in 1595. When it was once inevitable, O'Neill, who was a man of great ability and tenacity, pursuing his course with set purpose, acted with the greatest prudence, wiewling into a confederacy all those chiefs who had suffered wrongs at the hands of the government. In the struggle which followed Hugh Roe O'Donnell was his ablest lieutenant.

The contest of religion which then convulsed the continent of Europe doubtless had much to do in creating animosity between O'Neill and the English government, but the principal causes of the war were the incompatibility of his palatine rights with the settled Anglo-Irish government and the desire of the chieftains to guard themselves against the greed and rapacity of adventurers, eager for land, who then swarmed in Ireland. The entire English force in Ireland at the commencement of the war was about 4,000 foot and 700 horse, but they were quickly reinforced, and the lord-deputy could always count on efficient aid from the Earl of Ormond and other Irish allies.

The Desmond war had ended in 1583, and Hugh O'Neill was not joined by the Sagan Earl of Desmond until 1598. O'Neill's first move was to storm and demolish the fortress of Portmore on the Blackwater. With the Maguires and MacMahons he besieged Monaghan. O'Donnell invaded Connaught in March and April, plundered the recent English settlements and destroyed several castles. Sir John and Sir Thomas Norris marched north with a force of some 3,000 men, but could do little more than strengthen the English garrison at Armagh. Their attempt to reprovision the place was defeated by O'Neill at Clontibret, a few miles from

Monaghan, where the Norrises were both wounded, and obliged to retreat to Newry, with a loss of 600 men. This check did not prevent them soon afterwards relieving the English garrison in Monaghan. Before one of these engagements, in sight of both armies, O'Neill engaged and slew in single combat Sedgrave, an Anglo-Irish knight, who had come forward to challenge him.

On Sir Turlough L. O'Neill's death in 1595 Hugh assumed the title of The O'Neill in addition to that of Earl of Tyrone. In September he wrote to the King of Spain soliciting aid, saying that with 2,000 or 3,000 troops he and his friends hoped to restore religious liberty in Ireland. Excepting some trifling supplies in arms and money and a few troops the assistance promised by Philip did not arrive for five years—too late to effect anything. In January, 1596, an armistice was arranged between the government and O'Neill, who was requested to set forth his offers and demands. If these should be acceptable to the queen the council assured him of a pardon, his lands and goods, and the same for his allies.

January 20, Sir Henry Wallop and Sir Robert Gardner, the chief justice, met O'Neill and Hugh Roe O'Donnell "a mile out of Dundalk." There was more than one such meeting. O'Donnell complained of invasions of his father's territory and of an opposing O'Donnell being set up, and of his and Owen O'Toole's long imprisonment. His demands were substantially the same as those made by O'Neill. The conferences were ultimately broken off without definite result. The government was unprepared for immediate hostilities and, unwilling to yield to the terms required, the truce was prolonged.

Supplies of arms arrived from Spain, and on one occasion O'Neill forwarded to the deputy the

letter accompanying them. In consequence of operations against his friend O'Byrne, O'Neill marched on Armagh and forced the garrison to surrender. There was another conference near Dundalk; O'Neill submitted to the queen's terms and a pardon was sent over, but when it arrived he would not accept it. The northern garrisons were in a continual state of blockade, interminable letter-writing was carried on between the parties without definite result, and the negotiations were interspersed with occasional fighting and an abortive raid into Ulster. Under O'Neill's guidance these operations tended to make good soldiers of the Irish.

June 7, 1598, the last truce expired. Marshal Bagnall, at the head of the flower of the English army, conveying provisions, arms and money, occupied Armagh. On the morning of August 14 the marshal marched out at the head of about 4,000 foot and 300 horse and attacked O'Neill's intrenched position at the Yellow Ford, near Armagh. O'Neill's forces were about as numerous as Bagnall's. "Each leader was animated by a bitter hatred of his opponent, which lends something of a Homeric character to the struggle by the Blackwater."

Hugh Roe O'Donnell held chief command under O'Neill, and Hugh Maguire was at the head of the cavalry. After a contest lasting the whole forenoon the English were utterly defeated. Marshal Bagnall, twenty-three officers and 2,000 soldiers were killed, and their standards, arms, ammunition and supplies were taken. Only a broken remnant of the force escaped, and Armagh, with the other northern garrisons, capitulated a few days afterwards. The Irish loss in killed and wounded was estimated at 800. In a short time all Ireland, with the exception of Dublin and a few garrison towns, was in the hands of the Irish.

The Earl of Essex landed in April, 1599, with

an army of 20,000 foot and 2,000 horse, sufficient, as Queen Elizabeth and her advisers believed, to crush O'Neill. The Earl of Essex had ordered Sir Conyers Clifford with 1,500 troops to Connaught, but when Clifford reached the Curlew Mountains he was surprised, defeated and slain by the Irish under O'Donnell.

Essex's forces were wasted in his southern campaign, and his expedition against O'Neill resulted only in a personal interview at Aclint, on the Lagan, in August. They held a private conference of nearly an hour, at which O'Neill made a very favorable impression on his adversary. He demanded liberty of conscience; that the principal officers of state and the judges should be natives of Ireland; that half the army should be Irish by birth; and that himself, O'Donnell, the Earl of Desmond, Maguire and his other allies should freely enjoy the lands pertaining to their respective clans. September 8 a truce, until the first of May following, was agreed upon, terminable by a fortnight's notice on either side. Elizabeth, indignant at such an inglorious termination of the expedition, recalled Essex, who soon after was put to death.

In January, 1600, O'Neill, with a force of nearly 3,000 men, made a foray into Munster, ravaged the territories of those chiefs who were allies of the English, and strengthened his position by new alliances. He turned aside to visit Holy Cross Abbey, upon which he bestowed many gifts. At Cashel he was joined by the Sagan Earl of Desmond, and at Inishcarra, near Cork, received the submission of the MacCarthys, O'Donoghues, O'Donovans, O'Sullivans and O'Mahonys.

The prestige thus gained, however, was dearly purchased by the heroic death, in action, of Hugh Maguire, one of his ablest lieutenants. The appointment of Sir George Carew as President of



Munster and the arrival of Lord Mountjoy with reinforcements in 1600 induced O'Neill to retire to Ulster. Lord Mountjoy and Sir George Carew now relentlessly set about the reduction of the South, while Sir Henry Dowcra established himself at Culmore, on Lough Foyle, and opened up communications with Art O'Neill, Niall Garv O'Donnell, O'Dogherty of Inishowen, and other chieftains who denied O'Neill's authority.

Early in 1601 Tyrone was wasted by Mountjoy, who offered £1,000 for O'Neill's head and plotted unsuccessfully for his assassination. The Sagan Earl of Desmond and Florence MacCarthy were captured and sent to the Tower of London. On the other hand, O'Donnell obtained several successes in Ulster and Connaught. Mountjoy abandoned the old system of marching in force across the country, but occupied various posts in the disturbed districts, whence he was able to send out flying columns.

At Benburb, July 16, 1601, the lord-deputy defeated a party of O'Neill's followers, killing his secretary and 200 men. Of their Irish auxiliaries the English lost twenty-six killed and seventy-five wounded. September 23, 1601, a Spanish fleet conveying 4,000 men and a quantity of arms and stores, under Don Juan d'Aguila, entered Kinsale harbor. D'Aguila occupied the town and defenses, sent back his ships for reinforcements, and communicated with O'Neill. Mountjoy and Carew, with a force of 2,000 Irish and 1,000 English, immediately invested Kinsale, while their fleet blockaded the harbor.

Reinforcements were hurried from England and before long there were 12,000 foot and 1,000 horse before the town. O'Neill and O'Donnell, with all the forces at their command, hurried from the North to relieve their Spanish allies. O'Neill early in

December appeared at Belgoley, a hill north of Kinsale, a mile from the English camp. Both he and O'Donnell, on the way south, had done much damage to the enemy, plundering and burning the districts under Anglo-Irish rule and influence. Mountjoy's forces had by this time been reduced by death and sickness, and the necessity of occupying minor posts, to 10,000. O'Neill had under his command about 6,000 foot and 500 horse, including O'Donnell's division of 2,500 and 300 Spaniards, who had been landed at Castlehaven.

For two days the armies sat watching each other. If O'Neill had held his force in hand and cut off the supplies of Mountjoy's army, there is little doubt that before long he might have raised the siege and effected a junction with the Spaniards; but against his better judgment he allowed himself to be hurried into unwise action by messages from d'Aguila and by the impatience of O'Donnell, who urged an immediate assault, and on the night of the 23d and 24th of December (O. S.), having arranged beforehand with the Spaniards, he made an attack upon the intrenchments of the besiegers. Mountjoy, however, had received information of the intended movement from an intercepted letter of d'Aguila and was under arms ready to receive him.

The night was dark, broken by frequent flashes of lightning. Captain Tyrrell led the vanguard, O'Neill the center, O'Donnell the rear. The guides missed their course, and when they reached the intrenchments at dawn of day they found the English army under arms, the cavalry all mounted and in advance, and all ready to receive them. As O'Neill endeavored to bring his division into some order the English cavalry poured down upon it. For an hour his troops struggled to maintain their ground. There was fearful confusion and carnage. The

300 Spaniards made a gallant stand, but their leader was taken and most of them were cut to pieces.

O'Donnell's division came at length into the field and repulsed a wing of the English cavalry, but the defeat of the Irish at length became general, and ended in utter rout. Mountjoy's loss was comparatively small. The Irish loss was about 2,000 in killed and wounded. Every prisoner taken was immediately executed. The Four Masters tell us that O'Neill and O'Donnell camped that night at Inishannon. The Spanish force capitulated January 2, 1602. O'Donnell immediately sailed for Spain in the hope of procuring additional assistance and O'Neill returned with his followers to Tyrone. Following up the defeated earl on his retreat north from Kinsale, Mountjoy broke to pieces the stone chair at Tullaghoge upon which, for centuries, the O'Neills had been inaugurated.

The war was now virtually at an end, although O'Neill, with marvelous skill, held out for another year. Never did the genius of Hugh O'Neill shine brighter than in these last defensive operations. The growing crops were destroyed. A line of forts secured the country as the English mastered it, and a famine followed the devastating work of the sword. The state of Ulster was approaching to the desolation of Munster after the Desmond war. O'Neill, for want of food, could not continue the struggle, and the government was utterly tired of it. The last year it had cost Elizabeth in money alone a sum almost equal to the entire yearly revenue of England, which at this period was about £450,000. In February, 1603, Elizabeth authorized Mountjoy to promise O'Neill life, liberty and pardon, with restoration of his estates, and on these terms he consented to treat.

March 30, 1603, after considerable negotiation, Hugh O'Neill met the lord-deputy and mem-

bers of his council at Mellifont, near Drogheda, and made his submission. Immediately following this he was confirmed in the earldom and all his former rights and territories. Rory O'Donnell, Hugh Roe's brother, had already submitted and was granted the title of Earl of Tirconnell.

April 6, 1603, O'Neill arrived at Dublin in company with the lord-deputy, and the next day he received the news of Queen Elizabeth's death. When Hugh O'Neill was received at court in London by King James I. the officials and adventurers who had looked forward to the forfeiture of his lands, were disgusted at being balked of their expected prey. He returned to Ireland but not to peace. "Day by day he must have learned by a continuous course of litigation and insult, that he was a marked man; that every Englishman in Ireland regarded him as an enemy; that at any moment he might find himself involved in a charge of treason, supported by interested or bigoted witnesses, and that his life and fortune were hourly in peril."

May 18, 1607, an anonymous letter was found at the door of the Council Chamber at Dublin Castle. Without naming individuals, it disclosed plans for the assassination of the lord-deputy and a general insurrection, assisted from abroad. It is improbable that there was any truth in the statements contained in the document. But the government was, or pretended to be, seriously alarmed. Cuconnaught Maguire was then in the Netherlands. The Archduke Albert received private information of the finding of the letter and the intention of the government to seize O'Neill and the northern chiefs. This was communicated by the archduke to Florence Conroy, and by him to Maguire, who sent a messenger to O'Neill and his friends to put them on their guard, while he set about providing means for their escape.



With 7,000 crowns contributed by the archduke, Maguire purchased at Rouen a vessel of eighty tons, mounting sixteen guns, manned her with marines in disguise, freighted her with a cargo of salt, and sailed for Ireland. On his arrival off the coast of Ulster, Maguire managed to communicate with the Earls of Tyrone and Tirconnell; and in Lough Swilly in September, 1607, they embarked with their families. They set sail at midnight, and after a tempestuous passage of twenty days entered the River Seine.

In France they received kind treatment, but on demand of the English ambassador for their surrender were advised to go into Flanders. From Flanders they made their way to Rome, where they arrived in May, 1608. They were welcomed by Pope Paul V. and well provided with everything "befitting people of their condition." The King of Spain and the Pope settled pensions upon them. The Earl of Tirconnell died in 1608, and within a few years O'Neill was almost the last of the little band of exiles. He became blind, and dying July 20, 1616, was buried in the Franciscan Church of San Pietro di Montorio, beside the Earl of Tirconnell.

The Rev. C. P. Meehan's "Fate and Fortunes of the Earls of Tyrone and Tirconnell" contains minute particulars of the lives of Hugh O'Neill, his family and friends, from his submission at Mellifont to his death. O'Neill was one of the most formidable Irish leaders the English ever encountered. He was a brilliant general and a skilled politician, and even his enemies admit "his career is unstained with personal crimes." (See John Mitchel's "Life and Times of Aodh [Hugh] O'Neill," Dublin, 1845.)

Hugh O'Neill of the Chicago bar owns the precious documents and family records left by his great relative. He and his brothers are the nearest living kin of Hugh O'Neill.

### Roger Moore

Roger Moore (often called Rory O'More or More), patriot, diplomat and leader in the early part of the war of 1641-52, descended from the ancient chiefs of Leix, in Leinster, was born about 1620. He passed some years of his youth in Spain, where doubtless much of his time was spent in the company of the numerous Irish refugees. He married a sister of Nicholas Barnewall, Viscount Kingsland, and was thus connected with some of the best families of the Pale.

In 1641 he joined Lord Maguire, Sir Felim O'Neill and other representatives of the ancient families of Ireland in organizing a general rising against English power and against the oppression to which, as Catholics, they were subjected. The co-operation of the Irish soldiers in the Low Countries was counted upon; Cardinal Richelieu promised aid in arms, ammunition and money, and Owen Roe O'Neill agreed to join from Spain at fourteen days' notice. Moore was induced to take up arms by a desire to recover his ancestral estates, which were in the hands of the English, and with the glory of asserting the freedom and liberty of his country.

"He was admirably fitted for this purpose, being endowed with all the talents and qualifications necessary for persuasion. He was handsome, eloquent and graceful, of great prudence and foresight, of sound judgment, brave and honorable, affable and courteous in his behavior, insinuating in his address, and agreeable in his conversation. He understood human nature well. . . . He was a man of noble character, highly esteemed by all who knew him, and had so great a reputation for his abilities among his countrymen that he was celebrated in their war songs."

October 23, 1641, was agreed upon for a gen-

eral rising. Though the attempt on Dublin Castle failed, in many parts of Ireland the movement was for a time completely successful. The English settlers were driven out and many fortified towns were seized by the Irish.

Moore's post was in Ulster. There he issued a proclamation setting forth the grievances of the people and their reasons for taking up arms, and by his address at a meeting of landed proprietors at Crofty, in Meath, he attracted to the Irish side a large number of waverers. As the war proceeded, however, Moore's influence declined, and he was superseded by less scrupulous men. In the spring of 1642 he retired to Flanders. Upon his return to Ireland he took part in the deliberations of the convention at Kilkenny. His health becoming impaired from his exertions, he died in 1652. He was undoubtedly the main organizer of the great struggle, but he was not a professional soldier and played no great part in the sanguinary events after actual hostilities had begun. Even those who bitterly opposed him paid the highest tribute to his noble qualities and to the efforts he made to lighten the burdens of civil war.

### Abraham Roberts

Sir Abraham Roberts, general in the Indian army and colonel of the Royal Munster Fusiliers, born at Waterford, April 11, 1784, was son of the Rev. John Roberts (whose family had long been connected with that city), by his wife, whose maiden name was Sandys. His uncle, Thomas Roberts, was a celebrated artist. His grandfather, John Roberts, who married Mary Susannah Sautelle, of French extraction, was architect of the Cathedral Catholic Chapel, the leper hospital and the town hall in Waterford.

Abraham Roberts joined the Waterford regi-

ment of militia in 1801; in 1803 he became ensign in the 48th Regiment; and in 1804 he joined the East India Company's service. In India he served with distinction under Lord Lake, Sir William Richards and others. He was lieutenant-colonel in 1832, and in the first Afghan war was promoted brigadier-general.

Roberts commanded Shah Shuja's force in 1840, but resigned and returned to India because the prudent precautions he advised were not adopted. He foresaw the danger at Kabul, and had his views been accepted the disasters of 1841-42 might have been averted. From 1852 to 1854 he commanded the Peshawar division, where his sound judgment and keen observation obtained the acknowledgment of the government of India. His service extended over fifty years, during which he received numerous medals and orders.

He died at Clifton in December, 1893. Roberts married in 1830 a second wife, Isabella, widow of Major Maxwell and daughter of Abraham Bunbury, by whom he became father of Sir Frederick Sleigh Roberts, first Lord Roberts of Kandahar, Pretoria and Waterford, commander-in-chief of the British army.

### Justin Sheil

Sir Justin Sheil, soldier and diplomat, son of Edward Sheil and brother of Richard Lalor Sheil, was born at Bellevue House, near Waterford, December 2, 1803. Educated at Stonyhurst, he was appointed to an East Indian cadetship. On arriving in India he was made ensign in the 3rd Bengal Infantry (March 4, 1820), exchanged to the 25th Bengal Infantry, of which he was made adjutant, and was present at the siege of Bhurtpore in 1826. Becoming a captain in 1830, he was, three years later, promoted second in command of the disciplined



troops in Persia under Major Pasmore, who had specially recommended him for this service. "He is sensible and well informed," Pasmore wrote, "and his temper is mild and conciliatory."

In 1836 Sheil was made secretary to the British legation in Persia, and in 1844 he succeeded Sir John McNeill as envoy and minister at the Shah's court. That position he held until his retirement in 1854. He had been promoted to the rank of major in 1841 and became major-general in 1859. In 1855 he was knighted, and died in London April 18, 1871.

He married a daughter of Stephen Woulfe, chief baron of the Irish exchequer. Lady Sheil died in 1869. Besides contributing notes on "Koords, Turkomans, Nestorians, Khiva," etc., to a book called "Glimpses of Life and Manners in Persia," London, 1856, written by his wife, Sheil published in Volume VIII. of the "Royal Geographical Society's Journal," two interesting articles on his travels in Asia in 1836 and 1837.

### Thomas Brady

Thomas Brady, general in the Austrian army, was born at Cavan, County Cavan, about 1753. The son of a farmer, he gave early promise of superior ability, and was sent to Vienna, Austria, to study for the priesthood. Being favorably noticed by the Empress Maria Theresa at a students' review, he was induced to enter the army, where he rose rapidly. He served till April, 1774, as a cadet in an infantry regiment, when he was promoted ensign, becoming lieutenant in November, 1775, and captain in 1788.

He distinguished himself at Habelschwerdt in 1788, received the Maria Theresa Cross for personal bravery at the storming of Novi in November, 1788,

during the Turkish war. He was appointed major in 1790, served on the staff till 1793, and in April of that year was made lieutenant-colonel of the corps of Tyrolese sharpshooters. He was transferred in December to the infantry regiment "Murray," of which he became colonel in February, 1794, and fought with it at Frankenthal in General Latour's corps in 1795, and distinguished himself in June, 1796, at Ukerad.

He was promoted major-general in September, 1796, in which rank he served in Italy, and commanded at Cattaro in 1799. He became lieutenant-general in January, 1801, and in 1803 was given the honorary colonelcy of the "Imperial" or 1st Regiment of Infantry. In 1804 he was appointed governor of Dalmatia, and in 1807 he was chosen a privy councilor in recognition of his services as a general of division in Bohemia. In 1809 he took a leading part in the battle of Aspern, a large portion of the Austrian army being under his command.

General Brady retired from the army on the pension of a full general in September, 1809. He was married, and died without issue at Vienna, October 16, 1827.

### Thomas Fitzsimmons

Thomas Fitzsimmons, merchant, soldier and patriot, was born in Ireland in 1741. About 1765 he emigrated to the United States and settled in Philadelphia, where he entered a counting house as clerk and subsequently became an eminent merchant. In the revolutionary war Fitzsimmons was a zealous patriot. He was a member of the Naval Board, the State Council of Safety, and commanded a company of volunteers at the battles of Trenton and Princeton. In 1780 the firm of which he was a member gave £5,000 to provide necessaries for the

army. For a number of years after the conclusion of peace he was a member of the State Assembly, and a delegate from Pennsylvania to the Continental Congress in 1782-3. He was a member of the Federal Convention that framed the United States Constitution, and signed that instrument, and a representative from Pennsylvania to the first congress in 1789, serving until March, 1795.

Fitzsimmons was a strong advocate of a protective tariff and voted in favor of locating the seat of government on the Potomac. He was a member of the Philadelphia Chamber of Commerce, a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania and a founder of the Bank of North America at Philadelphia. He married a daughter of Robert Meade, great-grandfather of General George G. Meade, who commanded the Federal forces at the battle of Gettysburg in the American Civil War. He had formed a partnership with his father-in-law, an eminent Philadelphia merchant and ship-owner.

Fitzsimmons died at Philadelphia, August 26, 1811. He is represented as a sincere and devoted Catholic, who contributed largely to the building of St. Augustine Church in his adopted city.

### William Findley

William Findley, soldier and politician, was born in Ireland, January 11, 1751, where he received his early education in a parish school. He came to the United States in boyhood and located at Philadelphia. He served with zeal on the patriots' side throughout the revolutionary war, and at its close moved to Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania. A fluent speaker, before long he became active in the political life of Western Pennsylvania. Findley entered the State legislature and was a delegate to the convention which framed the state constitution.

He opposed the adoption of the Federal constitution on the ground that it was an aid to the concentration of power. He was a member of congress from Pennsylvania, as a Democrat, from 1791 to 1799, and again in 1803, serving until 1817. In congress he was an ardent supporter of Thomas Jefferson and opposed the administration of President Adams.

He published a "Review of the Funding System" in 1794; "History of the Insurrection of Western Pennsylvania" in 1796; and "Observations," in which he vindicated religious liberty. He died near Greensburg, Pa, April 5, 1821.

### William Killen

William Killen, jurist, was born in the North of Ireland in 1722. Emigrating to America in 1737 he found a home in the household of Samuel Dickinson (a relative of Governor John Dickinson) in Kent County, Delaware. By industry and diligence he acquired a good education and became deputy surveyor of Kent County under the proprietary government.

He subsequently studied law, was admitted to the bar, and obtained an extensive practice. For a number of years he was a member of the Delaware Assembly and took an active part in the revolutionary war. June 6, 1777, he was appointed the first chief justice of Delaware under the state constitution of 1776, and held that office until 1793. In October of the latter year, when equity jurisdiction was separated from the law courts under the state constitution of 1792, he was appointed the first chancellor of Delaware.

Killen resigned his position as chancellor in 1801, and died at Dover, Del., October 5, 1803. He married in 1753 and had two sons and three daughters.



### John McKinly

John McKinly, governor, was born in Ireland, February 24, 1724. He studied medicine, came to America in 1742, and settled at Wilmington, Del., where he engaged in the practice of his profession and soon became a leading physician. He was made sheriff of Newcastle County in 1757, and two years later burgess of Wilmington.

McKinly was chosen the first governor of the State of Delaware in February, 1777, to serve the prescribed term of three years, but his administration was cut short the following September. The night after the battle of the Brandywine (September 12, 1777) the British troops entered Wilmington, surrounded McKinly's house, secured what plunder was available, and made him prisoner of war. He was succeeded in office by Cæsar Rodney. Exchanged in 1778, McKinly was made brigadier-general of militia in the revolutionary army. He was one of the founders of the Delaware Medical Society.

He died at Wilmington, Del., August 31, 1796, and was buried in the old Presbyterian churchyard in that city. His wife, Jane Richardson McKinly, whom he married about 1761, was his only surviving relative.

### Francis Rawdon Moira Crozier

Francis Rawdon Moira Crozier, naval officer and explorer, was born at Banbridge, County Down, in September, 1796. He entered the navy as a first-class volunteer on the *Hamadryad*, June 12, 1810, served in the Pacific, at the Cape of Good Hope, and elsewhere, and was appointed midshipman in June, 1812. He sailed with Captain W. E. Parry on three of his arctic voyages—in the *Fury* in 1821, in the *Hecla* in 1824, and again in the *Hecla*, as lieutenant, in 1827.

After some years' home service he was dispatched to Davis' Strait and Baffin's Bay in search of missing whalers, and after his return was appointed commander in 1837. From May, 1839, he was absent some years in command of the *Terror* in the expedition under Captain J. C. Ross upon a voyage of discovery in the Antarctic Ocean. During this period he was promoted to post-rank. In May, 1845, he sailed in command of the *Terror* in search of the Northwest passage, in company with Sir John Franklin (who commanded the expedition) in the *Erebus*.

The crews were picked and the two ships were as strong as art could make them, and well found in every respect. They were last seen by a whaler on the 26th of July, in Baffin's Bay, progressing favorably. In the autumn of 1847 anxiety began to be manifested for the safety of the explorers. Expedition after expedition was sent in search of them by England, France and the United States. In August, 1850, traces of the missing ships were discovered, and it was learned from the Esquimaux that in 1850 about forty white men had been seen dragging a boat over the ice near the north shore of King William's Island, and that later on the dead bodies of the whole party had been found by the natives on Montreal Island, at the mouth of the Fish River.

In June, 1857, Captain McClintock was dispatched in the *Fox*, fitted out by Lady Franklin and a number of subscribers, in search of the lost explorers. He was absent two years. In May, 1859, one of McClintock's sledge parties discovered the record (of which a fac-simile is given in McClintock's "Narrative of the *Fox*") under a cairn near Cape Herschel. This record told the sad story that after a prosperous voyage and the discovery of the long looked for Northwest passage the ships were frozen in, September 12, 1846. On the death of Sir

John Franklin, June 11, 1847, the command fell on Crozier. April 22, 1848, the provisions running short, the ships were deserted.

Two days after finding the record a boat was discovered, with two skeletons, guns and portions of books and plate that had belonged to the ill-fated expedition. This is the last that was ever ascertained concerning Captain Crozier and his brave companions. All doubtless perished of cold, hunger and exhaustion. McClintock named the extreme west point of King William's Island "Cape Crozier." Sir Roderick Murchison agrees with McClintock and others in affirming that "Franklin and his followers secured the honor for which they died—that of being the discoverers of the Northwest passage." Crozier's fellow-townsmen erected a fine monument to his memory.

### Robert O'Hara Burke

Robert O'Hara Burke, explorer in Australia, was born at St. Clerans, near Galway, about 1821. He commenced his career as a cadet at Woolwich, studied in Belgium, entered the Austrian service and rose to the rank of captain. In 1848 he returned home and received an appointment in the Irish constabulary. In 1853 he emigrated to Australia, where he obtained the post of inspector of the Melbourne police. He visited Europe with the hope of taking part in the Crimean war, but arrived too late.

Returning to Australia he resumed his police duties. He was appointed to command the expedition fitted out to explore the Australian continent from sea to sea, which started from Melbourne August 20, 1860. It was completely equipped and supplied with camels, etc. In November the party reached Cooper's Creek, then far beyond the bounds

of civilization. Here it had been arranged to form a depot. Although the main portion of the stores had not arrived, Burke decided on making the attempt to cross the continent without delay. With Wills, his second in command, and two others, he started in December, leaving four men behind, with instructions that he and his party would be back in about three months.

Burke's small party crossed the continent and reached tidewater of the Flinders River, about 750 miles from Cooper's Creek, February 10, 1861, and earned the distinction of being the first white men to traverse the Australian continent. After three days' delay they started to return, but their provisions soon ran short and they were rapidly overcome with the fatigue of traveling in the wet season. One of the party died of exhaustion. Completely worn out, they with difficulty reached Cooper's Creek April 21, 1861, but found it deserted. Examination showed that the depot party had left that very morning. For the next two months Burke, Wills and their companion, King, wandered about in vain efforts to reach a white settlement, suffering for want of water and food.

A relief party reached Cooper's Creek during one of the temporary absences, but returned without being aware that Burke and party were in the neighborhood. When their provisions had entirely run out they lived for a time on the scanty fare of friendly natives, which was, however, inadequate to sustain life. They bore up with fortitude and met the approach of death with calmness, taking every possible precaution to preserve their journals. Wills and Burke died in June, 1861. King, left alone, lived on among the natives and was rescued by Howitt's expedition the following summer.

Howitt buried the remains of Burke and Wills where they perished, but they were later recovered



by a second expedition, conveyed to Melbourne, and there interred. A public funeral was accorded to these two brave explorers and a monument was erected to their memory opposite the Parliament House, Melbourne. The cost of the original expedition and of the subsequent searches was estimated at £57,000.

### William Johnson

Sir William Johnson, general, one of the early settlers of New York State, was born in County Down in 1715, the son of a gentleman of good family. In 1738 he emigrated to America to manage the property of his uncle, Admiral Sir Peter Warren, established himself in the Mohawk Valley, about twenty-four miles from Schenectady, N. Y., and embarked in trade with the Indians, whom he always treated with honesty and justice.

Drake says: "By acquainting himself with their language, and accommodating himself to their manners and dress, by his easy, dignified and affable manner, he won their confidence, acquired over them an influence greater than was ever possessed by any other white man, and was adopted by the Mohawks as one of their tribe and elected sachem." During the French war of 1743-48 he acted as sole superintendent of the Indians. In 1750 he was elected a member of the Provincial Council. We are told that three years afterwards he severed his connection with Indian affairs, yet in 1754 we find him attending a grand council with them, and in 1755 General Braddock made him sole superintendent of the Six Nations. The same year he acted as commander-in-chief of the expedition against Crown Point.

September 8, 1755, Johnson defeated Baron Dieskau at Lake George, was wounded in the hip, and received the thanks of parliament, £5,000 and

a baronetcy. In 1756 George II. appointed him permanent superintendent over the Six Nations and other Northern Indians, with a salary of £6,000 a year. He was engaged with the Indians in the abortive attempts of the British to relieve Oswego and Fort William Henry, and was present at the repulse of Abercrombie at Ticonderoga in 1758. Second in command in the expedition of Prideaux against Fort Niagara in 1759, Johnson took the supreme command upon that leader's death. He continued the siege with great vigor, routed the French force sent to its relief, and compelled the garrison to surrender at discretion. With his Indian allies he took part in Amherst's expedition of 1760, which ended in the surrender of Canada to the British. For his services he received a tract of 100,000 acres north of the Mohawk—long known as the Kingsland or Royal Grant. There he fostered agriculture, lived in baronial style, and exercised the most unbounded hospitality.

By his wife, who died young, he had a son, John, knighted in 1765, and two daughters, who married officers; and by a sister of the great Mohawk sachem, Joseph Brant, with whom he lived happily the rest of his life, he had eight children. Sir William was the author of a valuable paper on "The Customs, Manners, and Language of the Indian Six Nations," published in the *Philosophical Transactions* for 1772. He died at Johnstown, N. Y., July 11, 1774.

Johnson was a tall, fine-looking man, of genial manners and vigorous intellect. His correspondence with the British and colonial governments is remarkably well written and essential to a thorough understanding of the early history of New York State. Johnson was succeeded in the Indian department by his nephew and son-in-law, Colonel Guy Johnson. Later Sir William's son, Sir John, suc-

ceeded as British head of Indian affairs. Many interesting and valuable manuscripts of Sir William are in the British Museum.

### George Croghan

George Croghan, Indian agent, was born in Ireland early in the 18th century. He was educated at Dublin, immigrated to America, and settled near Harrisburg, in Pennsylvania, where he engaged as a trader among the Indians as early as 1746. At this period a number of traders, mostly from Pennsylvania, crossed the Alleghany Mountains once a year, and descending the Ohio Valley with pack-horses or in canoes, traded from one Indian village to another.

Croghan gained great confidence among the Indians and acquired a good knowledge of their languages, which led to his employment as government agent. He served in that capacity, with the rank of captain of provincials, in General Braddock's expedition of 1755, and in defense of the Northwest frontier in 1756. In November of the latter year he was made deputy-agent for the Pennsylvania and Ohio Indians by Sir William Johnson, who in 1763 sent him to England to confer with the government relative to an Indian boundary line. During the voyage he was shipwrecked on the coast of France.

In 1765, when on his way to pacify the Illinois Indians, he was attacked, wounded, and taken prisoner to Vincennes, an old French fort on the Wabash River. He was, however, speedily released and succeeded in accomplishing his mission. In May, 1766, he formed a settlement about four miles from Fort Pitt (formerly Fort Duquesne) and continued to render valuable service in conciliating the Indians until the breaking out of the revolutionary war, when he retired to his farm at Passayunk, Pa.,

where he died in August, 1782. Croghan is regarded as among the most successful of early Indian agents.

### John Tyndall

John Tyndall, scientist, educator, lecturer and author, was born at Leighlin Bridge, County Carlow, August 21, 1820. At the local school Tyndall acquired a thorough knowledge of elementary mathematics, which enabled him to enter, as civil assistant, the ordnance survey of Ireland in 1839. In 1842 he was selected, as one of the best draughtsmen in his department, for employment on the British survey.

While quartered at Preston, in Lancashire, he joined the mechanics' institute and attended its lectures. On quitting the survey Tyndall was employed for three years as a railway civil engineer. In 1847 he accepted the offer of Queenwood College, Hampshire, to join the college staff as teacher of mathematics and surveying. But Queenwood did not yield all the opportunities he wished for, and he resolved to take advantage of the excellent instruction to be had at the University of Marburgh, in Germany.

In October, 1848, Tyndall settled at Marburgh, studied mathematics and physics, and attended Bunsen's lectures on experimental and practical chemistry. By intense application he accomplished in less than two years the work usually extended over three, and thus became doctor of philosophy early in 1850. In June, 1850, Tyndall returned to England, and at the meeting of the British Association of that year at Edinburgh he read a scientific paper which excited uncommon interest. He afterwards went back to Marburgh for six months and carried on a long inquiry into electro-magnetic attractions at short distances.



In 1851 Tyndall finally left Marburgh and went to Berlin, where he became acquainted with many eminent men of science, and carried on experiments in the laboratory of Professor Magnus. Before leaving Marburgh in 1851 Tyndall had agreed to return to Queenwood, this time as lecturer on mathematics and natural philosophy. Here he remained for two years. In June, 1852, Tyndall was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1851 he had made the acquaintance of Professor T. H. Huxley and a warm and enduring friendship resulted. His lecture "On the Influence of Material Aggregation upon the Manifestations of Force," delivered at the Royal Institute, produced an extraordinary impression and Tyndall became famous beyond the limits of scientific society.

In May, 1853, he was unanimously chosen professor of natural philosophy in the royal institution. The appointment had the special charm of making him the colleague of Faraday. Seldom have two eminent men worked together so harmoniously as did Faraday and Tyndall during the years that followed. Tyndall's career was now definitely marked out. To the end of his active life his best energies were devoted to the service of the royal institution. In 1867, when Faraday died, Tyndall succeeded him in his position as superintendent of the institution. On his own retirement on account of ill-health in the autumn of 1887 he was elected honorary professor.

Through the direct application of the doctrine of regelation he arrived at a satisfactory explanation of the nature of glacier motion. Tyndall was fascinated by the mountains and from that time forward yearly sought refreshment in the Alps when his labors in London were over. He became an accomplished mountaineer. The important series of researches on "Radiant Heat in Its Relation to Gases and

Vapors," with which his name always will be especially associated, occupied much of his time for twelve years. In 1866 Tyndall succeeded Faraday as scientific adviser to the lighthouse authorities and of the Board of Trade. He held the post for seventeen years, and it was in this connection that his chief investigations on sound were undertaken with a view to the establishment of fog signals upon the British coasts.

As a lecturer Tyndall was famed for the charm and animation of his language, for lucidity of exposition, and singular skill in devising and conducting beautiful experimental illustrations. As a writer he did, perhaps, more than any other person of his time for the diffusion of scientific knowledge. His style of exposition is exceptionally clear, graceful and free from technical terms. It is, perhaps, upon his work as a teacher or instructor in science that Tyndall's claim to enduring fame most solidly rests. His views upon the origin of the world and life are best given in his presidential address to the British Association at Belfast in 1874, which occasioned much controversy at the time. The main purpose of that address was to maintain the claims of science to discuss all such questions fully and freely in all their bearings.

Tyndall visited the United States in the winter of 1872-73 and lectured on science to crowded houses in the principal Eastern cities. No scientist was ever more heartily received by American audiences. At a public banquet given to him before his return almost every eminent scientist in America was present. The proceeds of these lectures Tyndall devoted to the promotion of scientific study in America. The universities of Harvard, Columbia and Pennsylvania received each a liberal endowment for the benefit of students in physical science.

In February, 1876, Tyndall married the eldest

daughter of Lord Hamilton. Tyndall's single-hearted devotion to science and indifference to worldly advantages were but manifestations of a noble and generous nature. Spencer and Huxley were intimate friends of Tyndall for over forty years. He was of middle height, sparely built, but with a strength, toughness, and flexibility of limb which enabled him to endure great fatigue and achieve the most difficult feats as a mountaineer. A medallion of Tyndall, executed by Woolner in 1876, is perhaps the best likeness of him that exists.

Tyndall's works have been translated into most European languages. Some thousands of his books are sold yearly in America, and translations have been made into the languages of India, China and Japan. In 1894 a memorial of his "Life and Work" was published. Among his works are "The Glaciers of the Alps," 1860; "Mountaineering," 1861; "Heat as a Mode of Motion," 1863; "Radiation," 1865; volumes on Faraday, Light, Sound, Electricity, and the forms of water in clouds, rivers, lakes and other aggregations; "Fragments of Science," 1871; "Hours of Exercise in the Alps," 1873; essays on the "Floating Matter of the Air," 1881; and "New Fragments," 1882.

Tyndall died from a large dose of chloral given by mistake by his devoted wife, December 4, 1893.

### David Barry

Sir David Barry, M. D., physician and physiologist, was remarkable for his classical and mathematical acquirements. He was born in County Roscommon, March 12, 1780; completed his medical education in Ireland and entered the British army as an assistant surgeon in 1806. Having distinguished himself in the Peninsular war, he settled in Oporto as surgeon to the Portuguese forces.

There he married a sister of the future Archbishop Whately and returned to England in 1820. From 1822 to 1826 he studied physiology and medicine in Paris, and there read several papers before the Academy of Medicine on the influence of atmospheric pressure on various functions of the body. The experiments on which these were based were repeated before Cuvier and other eminent scientists and highly commended.

In 1826 he published in London his "Experimental Researches," which brought him into considerable prominence. Barry acted as British member with a commission of French doctors which visited Gibraltar and reported on the causes of an epidemic of yellow fever there in 1828. He was also appointed on a commission in 1831 to report on the cholera in Russia, being knighted on his return.

He died suddenly in London, November 4, 1835.

### Charles Russell

Charles Russell, Baron of Killowen, chief justice of England, was born at Newry, County Armagh, November 10, 1832. He was the elder son of Arthur Russell and Margaret, daughter of Matthew Mullin and widow of John Hamill, a merchant of Belfast. The Russells were of a family long settled in County Down. Arthur Russell died in 1845 and the care of his young family devolved upon the clever mother and paternal uncle, Dr. Charles William Russell, then a professor and afterwards president of Maynooth College.

A devoted Catholic, Mrs. Russell brought up her five children to love and reverence the faith of her country and ancestors. The three sisters of Charles entered the order of Sisters of Mercy and his only brother became a Jesuit priest in Dublin. For a time young Charles attended a diocesan semi-



nary at Belfast, then for two years at a private school in Newry, and finally for one year at St. Vincent's College, Castleknock.

The records of his school career show he was a boy of more than average attainments, but there is nothing to indicate that he displayed any brilliant qualities. In January, 1854, he was admitted a solicitor, and for six months he took charge of an office in Londonderry. He then returned to Belfast and practiced in the county courts of Down and Antrim. He resolved to become a barrister in London, and in November, 1856, he entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn. Before doing so he had studied at Trinity College, Dublin, but did not graduate.

From that time he resided in England, and by close private study prepared himself for practice. He found time to write for newspapers and magazines and contributed a weekly letter on current politics to the Dublin Nation. In 1858 he married the eldest daughter of Dr. Joseph S. Mulholland of Belfast. His wife was a sister of Rosa Mulholland, the distinguished poet and novelist. In January, 1859, Russell was admitted to the bar and joined the northern circuit, soon becoming its leader. In 1872 he was made a queen's counsel and was also elected a bencher by the Society of Lincoln's Inn. He had great self-control and was able to break off an angry discussion and proceed with a case as if nothing had happened.

On his circuit he was popular and was ever ready with a kindly word and a helping hand for a deserving junior. The power that made him the greatest advocate of his time was best displayed when fraud or perfidy were to be exposed. His searching questions flashed in rapid succession; his vehemence of manner and his determination to force out the truth secured him a complete mastery of

dishonest witnesses. His extraordinary power when addressing a jury was owing not so much to an oratorical display as to the authority which he could always exercise over those he sought to influence. Spellbound under his vigorous and often passionate reasoning, its verdict was often due to the merits not of the litigant but of his counsel.

In 1880, after two unsuccessful attempts, he was elected to parliament for Dundalk as an independent Liberal. Russell was a firm supporter of the Irish cause, and before the alliance between Gladstone and Parnell he often spoke in Irish debates and generally voted with the Home Rule party. He did not, however, approve of the obstructive tactics used so effectively by Parnell in the House of Commons. He resisted strongly the measure of coercion which followed upon the Phoenix Park murders, and after a brief truce renewed the warfare between the government and the Irish members.

In 1883 he delivered a long speech complaining that the legitimate demands for the redress of Irish grievances were disregarded. On Irish questions he did not hesitate to differ from the Liberal party, but the views he expressed were "temperate and conciliatory." In 1885 he was returned to parliament for South Hackney, was knighted, and appointed attorney-general in Gladstone's government of 1886. His re-election upon taking office was strongly opposed by the Conservatives, but he was again returned. He threw himself with extraordinary energy into the struggle for home rule on the alliance between the Liberals and Parnell and spoke at public meetings in many parts of England. His speeches in the House of Commons on the home rule bill were probably his best parliamentary efforts.

At the general election of 1886 he was again returned to parliament for South Hackney by a

small majority. While successful in parliament, it was as a barrister that Russell gained his greatest fame, and in that capacity he was without a rival in the English courts. A sound lawyer, a persuasive and weighty pleader before juries, he was connected with almost every legal case of prominence that was tried in England for two decades before his death. He was not a specialist, but his strength centered in an extraordinary general knowledge of law. He was an effective speaker, a clear reasoner, an unrivaled master of legal tactics, an eloquent and ingenious advocate, and the greatest cross-examiner of his time. Possessed of wonderful insight into motives and character, he had complete power over a witness and seldom failed to gain his point.

The greatest triumph in Russell's career at the bar was his masterly vindication of Parnell and his associates against the London *Times*. Not since the days of Edmund Burke's arraignment of Warren Hastings had public interest been so centered in a court of justice. The greatest jurists of the British Isles were arrayed on either side. Russell appeared for Parnell, and the attorney-general, Sir Robert Webster, opposed him. Russell's famous speech for the defense occupied six days and was undoubtedly his greatest forensic effort. It began with an account of the land legislation and embraced the entire history of the English government in Ireland.

In August, 1889, he defended Mrs. Maybrick on the charge of poisoning her husband. The case excited great interest, but Russell, however, failed to save her from conviction. In 1892, on the return of Gladstone to power, Russell was again appointed attorney-general, and was once more returned to parliament for Hackney by a large majority. He was counsel for the British claims before the Behring Sea Commission held at Paris in 1893. The

points in controversy were that the United States, by a purchase from Russia in 1867, set up as a matter of title an exclusive jurisdiction over the sealing industry in the Behring Sea. This contention was combated with vigor by Russell, who maintained that international law consisted of the rules which civilized nations had agreed to treat as binding. Russell's services were acknowledged by the conferring upon him of the Grand Cross of St. Michael and St. George.

In May, 1894, he succeeded Lord Bowen as lord of appeal and was created a life peer by the title of Baron of Killowen. In June of the same year, on the death of Lord Coleridge, he was appointed Lord Chief Justice of England, being the first Catholic to hold that office since the reformation and "the first Irishman who ever attained that office in England." As chief justice his knowledge of law and other qualities requisite for the discharge of his duties made him extremely popular. No judge, perhaps, gained more speedily and enjoyed more fully the confidence and good-will of the people.

The years following were occupied by ordinary judicial duties; the trial of the Jameson raiders in 1896 was the principal event; the law was laid down by Russell with great clearness and firmness, and the defendants were convicted. He was a strong advocate of international arbitration, and in 1896 he visited the United States and delivered a remarkable address on "Arbitration: Its Origin, History and Prospects," before the annual meeting of the American Bar Association, held at Saratoga Springs, N. Y. He adhered to the view that he had laid before the Behring Sea arbitrators—that international law was simply what civilized nations have agreed shall be binding on one another.

In 1899 he was appointed to act as one of the



arbitrators to determine the boundaries of British Guiana and Venezuela under the treaty of February 2, 1897. In July, 1900, he left London for the North of Wales circuit. At Chester he was attacked by illness and was advised to return home. After an attempt to relieve him by an operation, he died at Kensington, August 10, 1900, and was interred at Epsom. He was survived by his widow, five sons and four daughters.

In Russell were combined qualities of character and temperament that are usually found apart. Under a manner often cold and severe there lay concealed great kindness and consideration for others. He was a great lover of whist and a familiar figure at race-courses. Russell published the following works: "New Views on Ireland," London, 1880; "The Christian Schools of England," 1883; "An Address on Legal Education," 1895; "Arbitration: Its Origin, History and Prospects," 1896. The income he made at the bar was very great. From 1882 to 1892 his annual earnings averaged over £15,000.

The honorary degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him by Trinity College, Dublin, in 1894, and by the Laval University, Canada; by Edinburgh University in 1896, and by the University of Cambridge in 1897. (See "The Life of Lord Russell of Killowen," by R. Barry O'Brien, London, 1901, 2nd edition.)

### James Whiteside

James Whiteside, chief justice of Ireland, was born at Delgany, County Wicklow, August 12, 1804. His father, the Rev. William Whiteside, shortly after the birth of his son removed to Rathmines, near Dublin, where he died in 1806. James entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1822 and graduated B. A., having obtained many classical honors

and a scholarship. He entered as a law student at the Middle Temple in 1829 and the next year was admitted to the Irish bar. Whiteside's progress as a lawyer was rapid; he was especially strong in his defense of prisoners.

In 1840 he published a work on the "Law of Nisi Prius," which went through several editions. In 1842 he was admitted to the inner bar, and in 1843 his defense of O'Connell in the state trials raised him to the front rank at the Irish bar. Impaired health, however, obliged him to abandon his law practice for a time. He removed to Italy, wrote and published "Italy in the Nineteenth Century" and "Vicissitudes of the Eternal City." In 1848 he acted as counsel for William Smith O'Brien and his fellow-prisoners when they were placed on trial for high treason at Clonmel.

Whiteside entered parliament for Enniskillen in 1851 as a Conservative. On the formation of Lord Derby's first administration in 1852 he was appointed solicitor-general for Ireland, and attorney-general in the same premier's second government in 1858. In 1859 he was chosen one of the representatives of Dublin University in the House of Commons and held that position until his elevation to the bench. During his parliamentary career Whiteside occupied an almost unique position at the Irish bar. The acknowledged leader in the nisi prius courts in Dublin, he appeared as special counsel in nearly all of the more important cases.

An able opponent of the disestablishment of the Irish established church, he made several notable speeches in the House of Commons on that subject. On the return of Lord Derby to office in 1866 he was again appointed attorney-general. After a few weeks as attorney-general he accepted the office of chief justice of the queen's bench in Ireland, over which he presided for ten years.

Whiteside died at Brighton, November 25, 1876, and was buried at Mount Jerome cemetery, near Dublin. In July, 1833, he married a daughter of William Napier of Belfast.

The talents of Whiteside "were rhetorical and forensic rather than judicial." His career is one of the most brilliant in the history of the Irish bar. Besides his works on Italy, Whiteside was the author of some minor sketches, including lectures on "The Irish Parliament." There is a statue of him in the hall of the Four Courts at Dublin. The degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by Dublin University and he was created D. C. L. at Oxford in 1863.

### Robert Ball

Robert Ball, naturalist, was born at Cove (now Queenstown), County Cork, April 1, 1802. He early showed his taste for natural history. On attaining manhood he took an active part in the public affairs of Youghal, where he then lived. He applied himself to the study of medicine with the intention of adopting it as his profession, but was induced to abandon it and enter the civil service in Dublin, where he held many government positions until 1854, when he retired on a pension.

Meanwhile he followed his scientific investigations and acquired a high reputation as a naturalist. The time he could spare from official work he had always devoted to natural history, making zoological expeditions during his holidays, adding numberless facts to the natural history of Ireland. During a large part of his residence in Dublin he was one of the most prominent men in its scientific life. From 1837 he occupied the post of secretary to the Zoological Society and soon afterwards became treasurer of the Royal Irish Academy. In 1840 he was appointed director of the museum of Trinity

College, Dublin, to which he presented his invaluable collection.

Dr. Ball filled honorable positions in most of the scientific societies of the Irish capital, and received many honorary degrees. The degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by Dublin University in 1850. He always exerted himself as far as possible to promote the general diffusion of scientific knowledge, especially by lectures and museums. His principal scientific papers were on fossil bears found in Ireland, on remains of oxen found in Irish bogs and on minor zoological topics.

Dr. Ball was a man greatly admired. He died March 30, 1857.

### Robert Patterson

Robert Patterson, zoologist, was born in Belfast, April 18, 1802. He was brought up to business, and having joined his father, an iron manufacturer, continued closely occupied with trade up to his last illness. Early in life he turned his attention to the study of natural history, chiefly zoology and botany.

His investigations were confined to the districts around Belfast and were carried on chiefly during the summer months, when staying at seaside places on the coasts of Antrim and Down. For many years he took part in dredging excursions, in the course of which he discovered several forms of marine life new to the British Isles, which were duly described in the transactions of the scientific societies. He was one of the founders of the Belfast Natural History and Philosophical Society in 1821, of which he was president for many years, and was instrumental in the erection of the museum of that society ten years later.

Patterson was a fellow of the Royal Society, a



member of the Royal Irish Academy, and actively engaged in the management of several local societies and municipal institutions in Belfast. In 1838 he published "Letters on the Insects Mentioned in Shakspeare;" in 1846, "Zoology for Schools;" and later his "First Steps to Zoology." These two latter works met a decided educational want, and, being especially suited as class-books, were adopted by the Commissioners of National Education in Ireland and by the English Board of Education.

Patterson also published sets of "Zoological Diagrams," was one of the earliest members of the British Association, and on the occasion of its visit to Belfast in 1852 filled the position of local treasurer. He died at his residence on College Square, Belfast, February 14, 1872.

### Charles Joseph Kickham

Charles Joseph Kickham, journalist and author, was born in 1826 at Mullinahone, County Tipperary, where his father was a prosperous merchant. He was intended for the medical profession, but a gunpowder accident so injured his sight and hearing that this career became impossible. He took part in the "Young Ireland movement," and in 1848 busied himself with the preparation of pikes at Mullinahone for the use of the forces of William Smith O'Brien. He early became a Fenian and in 1865 James Stephens, the Fenian leader, appointed him, with T. C. Luby and John O'Leary, the supreme executive of his Irish republic and also editors of the Irish People newspaper.

Kickham and his associates were not, however, prepared for successful revolution. Their newspaper was suppressed, the supreme executive was taken into custody, and the rising failed. Kickham was arrested at Fairfield House, Sandymount, Dub-

lin, in November, 1865, tried for treason-felony and sentenced to fourteen years' penal servitude. It is said he was grossly maltreated in prison, and J. F. Maguire, M. P. for Cork City, called the attention of parliament to the subject in 1867. After serving four years in Woking and in Portland convict prisons he was set at liberty.

When the election of O'Donovan Rossa for County Tipperary in 1869 was declared void Kickham was brought forward as the Nationalist candidate. He was, however, defeated by four votes in February, 1870. Thenceforth he confined himself to literary work. He died at Blackrock, near Dublin, August 21, 1882.

Kickham is the author of many poems and stories dealing with Irish subjects and scenes from a Nationalist point of view. These were collected and issued as "Poems, Sketches and Narratives Illustrative of Irish Life," in 1870. Sir Charles Gavan Duffy puts Kickham "next after Carleton, Griffin and Banim," and above Charles Lever and Lady Morgan as a delineator of national manners.

Kickham also published "Sally Cavanagh, or the Untenanted Graves," a novel, in 1869; "Knockagow, or the Homes of Tipperary," a novel, in 1879; and "For the Old Land, a Tale of Twenty Years Ago," in 1886. His portrait is affixed to the edition of "Sally Cavanagh."

### John Gray

Sir John Gray, journalist and Nationalist, was third son of John Gray of Claremorris, County Mayo, where he was born in 1816. He entered the medical profession, obtained the degree of M. D., and shortly before his marriage in 1839 became connected with a hospital in Dublin. Gray contributed to periodicals and newspapers and in 1841 became

joint proprietor of the Dublin Freeman's Journal, which was issued daily and weekly. He acted as political editor of that newspaper, and, as a Protestant Nationalist, was one of O'Connell's ablest supporters in advocating the repeal of the union.

In October, 1843, Gray was indicted, with O'Connell and others, on a charge of conspiracy, and in the following February he was sentenced to nine months' imprisonment, but in September the sentence was reversed. Gray became sole proprietor of the Freeman's Journal in 1850, increased its size, reduced its price and extended its circulation. He advocated alterations in the Irish land laws, and in 1852 was an unsuccessful candidate for parliament in Monaghan. In the same year he was elected a councilor in the Municipal Corporation of Dublin and took much interest in the improvement of that city.

As chairman of the corporation committee for a new supply of water to Dublin, Gray actively promoted the Vartry plan. On the opening of the works in June, 1863, he was knighted. His capacity for business and his mechanical skill were never more clearly shown than in carrying this undertaking to a successful conclusion in the face of formidable opposition. In 1865 Gray was elected M. P. for Kilkenny City and in the House of Commons advocated the abolition of the Irish church establishment, reform of the land laws, and free denominational education. In 1868 he was re-elected member for Kilkenny City and in the same year declined the office of Lord Mayor of Dublin, to which he had been elected.

He frequently spoke in parliament on Irish questions and supported the home rule movement. Gray was a ready and effective speaker. A public testimonial of £3,500 was presented to him in recognition of his labors in connection with church dis-

establishment. He originated the legislation for abolition of obnoxious oaths and promoted the establishment of the fire brigade at Dublin. In 1874 he was elected for the third time as member for Kilkenny.

Gray died at Bath, April 9, 1875, and his remains were honored with a public funeral at Glasnevin cemetery, Dublin. A marble statue of him was erected in 1879 in O'Connell street, Dublin, in appreciation of his many public services, including the fine supply of pure water which he secured for the metropolis. The Freeman's Journal, which he raised by his talents to be the most powerful organ of public opinion in Ireland, was left to the management of his son, Edmund D. Gray.

### Samuel Ferguson

Sir Samuel Ferguson, poet and antiquarian, born in Belfast, March 10, 1810, received his school education at the Academical Institution in that city, and thence passed to Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B. A. in 1826, received the degree of M. A. in 1832, and that of LL. D. in 1864. In 1838 he was admitted to the Irish bar, at which he practiced with success, becoming a queen's counsel in 1859, and remaining in the active practice of his profession until his appointment in 1867 to the position of deputy keeper of the newly created Irish record office.

In 1878, in recognition of his efficient service in this position, as well as of his literary eminence, he received a knighthood. As early as 1832 he had made, on a visit to Edinburgh, the acquaintance of William Blackwood, Professor Wilson and others. This was the beginning of an enduring connection with Blackwood's Magazine, to which he contributed the first and most popular of his poems, "The Forg-



ing of the Anchor," in 1832, as well as a humorous prose extravaganza called "Father Tom and the Pope," in 1838, which won wide popularity. This has been reprinted with other contributions of his in "Tales from Blackwood."

He was also a constant contributor, both in prose and verse, to the Dublin University Magazine, drawing his subjects almost invariably from Celtic history and the bardic chronicles of Ireland. Ferguson's earlier poems, first published in the magazines, were collected by him in 1865, in "Lays of the Western Gael." Of the poems in this volume, "Dairdre" and "Conary" have been especially praised. Of "Dairdre" Allingham said: "Its peculiar form of unity is perfectly managed, while its general effect recalls nothing so much as a Greek play." Of "Conary" Aubrey De Vere wrote: "It caught thoroughly that epic character so remarkable in the bardic legends of Ireland."

In 1882 Ferguson was unanimously elected president of the Royal Irish Academy, an institution largely concerned with fostering the studies in which he was most interested. Throughout his busy career he was a zealous promoter of the fame of Ireland in every department of intellectual effort, and did much to stimulate the intelligent study of her history and antiquities, her ancient laws and learning. In this respect he evinced throughout his career the ardent national spirit which in his earlier days had allied him with the Young Ireland movement in politics, an alliance which had its best fruit in the noble "Elegy on Thomas O. Davis," in which he has enshrined the memory of that patriot.

Ferguson occupies, by reason of his influence upon the Gaelic revival in Irish literature, a position among Irish poets higher than his work won for him in his lifetime. "It was in his writings," says a very competent authority, "that the great work of

restoring to Ireland the spiritual treasure it had lost in parting with the Gaelic tongue was decisively begun." Ferguson was an accomplished Irish scholar. He married in 1848 Mary Catherine Guinness, and died August 9, 1886. His remains were interred in the family burying place at Donegore, County Antrim.

As an antiquarian Ferguson's most important work was his collection of all the known Ogham inscriptions of Ireland and their publication. He was laborious and accurate and all he wrote on antiquarian subjects deserves careful study. "His epic poem, 'Congal,' entitles Ferguson to rank in Ireland as the national poet." His "Hibernian Nights' Entertainments," a series of tales in which prose is sometimes mingled with verse, was edited and published by Lady Ferguson after her husband's death. Lady Ferguson's chief literary production, "The Story of the Irish Before the Conquest," is remarkably well written and has been deservedly praised by the critics of Germany, France and America.

### John Frederick Finerty

John Frederick Finerty, orator and journalist, was born in Galway, September 10, 1846. His father, Michael J. Finerty, was a stanch Young Irelander, and from 1841 until his death in 1848 he was editor of the Galway Vindicator. Young Finerty removed to Tipperary at the age of eleven and became a parishioner of the patriotic Father John Kenyon, who threw open his library to him, where he reveled in the literature of the United Irishmen and the Young Irelanders.

In December, 1862, he became a member of the Nenagh branch of the National Brotherhood of St. Patrick and delivered his first speech on that occasion. August 15, 1863, he addressed a mass-meet-

ing on the summit of Slievenamon, in company with Charles J. Kickham and others. While returning from this meeting he was sworn a member of the Irish Revolutionary Brotherhood by James Cody, whom he had met on Meagher's Rock.

Indignant at the treatment his Nationalist ideas received in Ireland, Finerty determined to come to America, and reached New York early in 1864. Shortly after his arrival he joined the 99th New York Militia, with which he served until mustered out at the close of the civil war, when he removed to Chicago. The Fenian movement was then at its height and he became one of the active organizers of its military sections. The Canadian invasion in 1866 found him lieutenant and aid-de-camp to Brigadier-General William F. Lynch.

As soldier and correspondent for the Chicago Republican (Inter Ocean) Finerty went to the front, but was too late to assist General John O'Neill in the second invasion in May, 1870. He was, however, successful in influencing the Governor of New York to send the Fenian soldiers back to their homes.

During the next five years Finerty was engaged in journalism, being connected with the Chicago Tribune and Evening Post. In the winter of 1875 he joined the staff of the Chicago Times, and the following year was sent by that paper with General George Crook's expedition against the Sioux and Cheyenne Indians. He was the only correspondent that accompanied the noted scout, Sibley, along the base of the Big Horn range, one of the most daring episodes of the campaign.

Finerty also was with General Crook's column in its march from the Tongue River to the Yellowstone. In 1877 he was sent to the Rio Grande, and after visiting both the Texan and Mexican sides of the river he wrote up the frontier troubles, which

then were assuming a threatening aspect. In 1878-79 he traveled through Mexico, and his letters descriptive of that country are highly interesting. In July, 1879, he was sent as representative of the Times with the expedition of General Nelson A. Miles against the Sioux Indians in Northern Montana.

At the close of Miles' campaign he accompanied General Merritt's column operating against the Utes in Colorado. In 1880 he made a tour of the Southern States, and the following year wrote up the country then being opened up by the Canadian Pacific and Northern Pacific railroads. In 1881, with a guide, he crossed the continent on horseback, and in the fall of that year joined General Carr in his campaign against the Apaches in Arizona.

Finerty was made chairman of the Land League convention held at Chicago, November 29, 1881. The following year closed his long connection with the Times, and January 14 he founded the Chicago Citizen, which he continued to edit until his death. In the fall of 1882 he was elected to congress as an Independent from the Second District of Illinois and served two years. He was a strong advocate of a larger navy and better coast defenses. Leaving the Democratic party in 1884, he returned in 1896 when William Jennings Bryan became its candidate for President of the United States.

In 1885 Finerty was defeated as a Republican for city treasurer of Chicago, but two years later was appointed oil inspector under the administration of Mayor Roche. He was made a member of the Chicago Board of Local Improvements by Mayor Dunne, which office he retained under Mayor Busse. In 1901 he was elected the first president of the United Irish League of America at the convention held in New York City, and was re-elected in 1903 at Boston.



When the Spanish-American war broke out he was made lieutenant-colonel of volunteers and later colonel. At the opening of the Boer war he raised a company and also the funds to send it to South Africa to aid that heroic people in their great struggle. He published in 1890 his letters on the campaigns of Generals Crook and Miles, entitled "Warpeth and Bivouac," and later an excellent history of Ireland in two volumes. He was an able orator and in much demand at political and patriotic meetings. In 1891 he delivered the Washington oration at the University of Michigan and in 1902 the commencement address at the University of Nebraska. He married, in 1882, Sadie Isabelle Hennessy, and had four children. He died in Chicago, June 10, 1908, and was interred in Calvary Cemetery. His widow and two children are still living. John F. Finerty, Jr., is connected with the law firm of Glennon, Cary, Walker & Howe. Vera Constance Finerty is a graduate of the University of Chicago.

#### Charles Graham Halpine

Charles Graham Halpine, poet and journalist (better known under the pen name of "Miles O'Reilly"), was born at Oldcastle, County Meath, November 20, 1829. His father, Rev. Nicholas J. Halpine, scholar and author, was editor of the Dublin Evening Mail, a leading Protestant paper in that city. His ancestors were residents of County Louth for many generations.

Having graduated from Trinity College when but eighteen years of age, Charles commenced the study of medicine and later turned his attention to law, but soon abandoned both professions for journalism. He contributed to the Irish and later to the English press; spent several years in London, where he became connected with the Young Ireland

party. In 1852 he came to the United States with his wife and child, established himself at Boston, became assistant editor of the *Post*, and founded, in conjunction with Benjamin P. Shillaber (Mrs. Partington), a humorous paper called the *Carpet Bag*, which proved a failure.

He then removed to New York City, found employment on the *Herald*, and in a short time became connected with a number of weekly and monthly periodicals. His peculiar skill made it possible for him to engage in a wide range of literary work. Translating of languages, political writing, poetry and fiction—all came within the scope of his wonderful pen. For a short time he was associate editor with Henry J. Raymond of the *New York Times*, of which he had previously been Washington correspondent. In 1857 he acquired an interest in and became leading editor of the *New York Leader*, which speedily increased in circulation under his able management.

When the civil war broke out he laid down his pen, relinquished the liberal income realized from his literary ability, and joined the Union army. In April, 1861, he enlisted in the 69th New York Volunteer Infantry commanded by Colonel Corcoran, was made lieutenant, and served the required time of three months. When the regiment was ordered home he was transferred to the staff of General Hunter as assistant adjutant-general, with the rank of major, and shortly afterwards accompanied that general to Missouri to relieve General John C. Fremont.

He rapidly mastered the details of the military service and was acknowledged to be one of the best executive officers of his rank in the army by soldiers who had received their training at the West Point Military Academy. When General Hunter was ordered to Hilton Head Halpine accompanied him,

and while there wrote his first war songs, under the signature of "Private Miles O'Reilly," for the New York Herald. He was later on the staff of General Halleck with the rank of colonel. He accompanied General Hunter on his perilous expedition down the Shenandoah Valley in 1864.

When the expedition returned Halpine proceeded to Washington, where he was made brigadier-general of volunteers and major in the regular army. Weak eyes, however, compelled him to resign his commission; he obtained an honorable discharge and was brevetted major-general of volunteers. While serving in the South he wrote "Poems by the Letter H," two volumes of humorous writings under the name of "Private Miles O'Reilly," and a volume of war songs which became great favorites in the army.

As soon as he was released from active service he returned to New York and became editor of the Citizen, a paper published by the Citizens' Association in the interest of civic reform. In June, 1866, he became proprietor of that paper and conducted it until his death. With the aid of the Citizen Halpine built up under the name of the Democratic Union an organization opposed to political corruption. In 1867 he was elected register of the County of New York. He was continually occupied, however, in writing for the press. Overwork brought on insomnia, and his death was caused by an overdose of chloroform, taken to relieve violent pain, August 3, 1868, in New York City. One of his later poems was written in commemoration of the Irish Legion. Halpine was a man of remarkable versatility—poet, lawyer, soldier, journalist and politician. "From his earliest youth he possessed a power of fascination which it was impossible to resist." (See "The Poetical Works of Charles G. Halpine," by Robert B. Roosevelt, New York, 1869.)

**Robert Patterson**

Robert Patterson, soldier, was born in County Tyrone, January 12, 1792. He was the son of Francis Patterson, an Irish patriot, who, after taking part in the insurrection of 1798, escaped to America and settled in Delaware County, Pennsylvania. Robert received a good education and later became a clerk in the counting-house of Edward Thompson, a leading merchant of Philadelphia.

Displaying a fondness for military affairs from his earliest youth, he was commissioned first lieutenant of infantry in the war of 1812 and subsequently served on the staff of General Bloomfield. When peace was declared in 1815 he returned to commercial pursuits. He was, however, active in the volunteer service and in 1828 was made major-general of the First Division, which rank he held for over thirty years. In 1838 and again in 1844 he rendered important service in suppressing local riots.

In the Pennsylvania convention he was one of the five Colonel Pattersons who voted for Andrew Jackson for president. Patterson was president of the Electoral College that cast the vote of Pennsylvania for Martin Van Buren in 1836. He was appointed major-general at the opening of the Mexican war; commanded a division at the siege and capture of Vera Cruz; engaged in hard fighting at Cerro Gordo, and led the cavalry and advanced troops at the capture of Jalapa. His conduct in these campaigns received honorable mention by General Scott, the commander-in-chief.

Returning home at the close of the war he resumed the occupations of civil life, but still retained command of the First Division of Pennsylvania Volunteers. He was again called into active service when the civil war broke out, being the oldest ma-



jor-general by commission in the United States. When the first call for troops was made by the president on April 15, 1861, for three months' service he relinquished his lucrative commercial interests and was placed in command of a military department which embraced the States of Pennsylvania, Maryland, Delaware and the District of Columbia, with headquarters at Philadelphia.

Patterson took command of his troops at Chambersburg, Pa., June 3, 1861, crossed the Potomac on the 15th, and was ordered to watch the Confederate army under Joseph E. Johnston at Winchester, at the time General McDowell was advancing into Virginia. Patterson claimed that he would have been present to assist McDowell at the battle of Bull Run but for the failure of General Scott to send him the orders for which he had been positively instructed to wait. At the close of his term of service, July 27, 1861, he received an honorable discharge and returned to private life.

He was a member of the Tenth Presbyterian Church, president of the Hibernian Society of Philadelphia for many years, and at the time of his death president of the Board of Trustees of Lafayette College. He died at Philadelphia, August 7, 1881. His son, Francis E. Patterson, brigadier-general of volunteers, who served on the Union side in the Virginia campaign, was killed by the accidental discharge of his own revolver at Fairfax Court-House, Va., November 22, 1862.

### Patrick Henry O'Rorke

Patrick Henry O'Rorke, soldier, was born in County Cavan, March 25, 1837, and the next year was brought to the United States with his parents. The family settled at Rochester, N. Y., a few years later, where Patrick attended the public schools until

1853, when he went to work as a marble-cutter. He was appointed cadet in the West Point Military Academy and in June, 1861, graduated at the head of his class.

He was assigned to a lieutenancy in the regular army; served on the staff of General Daniel Tyler at Blackburn's Ford and at the battle of Bull Run. He was later transferred to the staff of General Thomas W. Sherman in the engineer corps at Hilton Head and on the Savannah River, where he greatly distinguished himself. At the reduction of Fort Pulaski he displayed rare skill and gallantry. When the 140th Regiment of New York Volunteers was placed in the field O'Rorke, who was put in command, soon brought it up to a high degree of discipline. He was under fire at Fredericksburg, and at Chancellorsville commanded a brigade. While leading his regiment up Little Round Top at the battle of Gettysburg, July 2, 1863, when his men hesitated after a storm of fire from the Confederates, O'Rorke caught up the colors, mounted a rock, and was urging on his men when he was struck by the fatal bullet. The Comte de Paris, in his "History of the Civil War," wrote:

"While the rest of the brigade is continuing its march, O'Rorke causes the column of the 140th New York, which fortunately is of considerable strength, to scale directly to acclivities of Little Round Top. . . . At the very moment when the 16th Michigan is succumbing, O'Rorke's soldiers . . . reach at a full run this summit, which Warren points out to them as the citadel to be preserved at any cost. . . . A few minutes' delay among the Federals would have sufficed to put the Confederates in possession of the summit. . . . The Unionists . . . have time neither to form in line of battle nor even to load their guns or fix bayonets. O'Rorke calls them and pushes them

forward. A large number of them fall at the first fire of the enemy; the rest rush down . . . brandishing their muskets aloft, and this movement suffices to stop the Confederates. . . . The valiant O'Rorke has paid with his life for the example of bravery which he set to his soldiers. Having left West Point two years previously, he had been destined, in the judgment of all his comrades, for the most elevated position in the army." His widow became a sister of the Sacred Heart.

### Fitz-James O'Brien

Fitz-James O'Brien, poet, novelist and journalist, was born in County Limerick about 1828. His father was a prominent lawyer in easy circumstances; his mother a lady of uncommon beauty and culture. Fitz-James was educated at Trinity College, Dublin. Early exhibiting a taste and talent for literature, while attending college he wrote anonymously two poems, "Loch Ine" and "Irish Castles," which were published in "The Ballads of Ireland" in 1856.

Shortly after leaving college he went to London, where by extravagant habits he squandered his inheritance of about £8,000 in less than two years. In 1851 he became editor of a journal in London in support of the first World's Fair. In 1852 he came to the United States. Having letters of introduction to a number of leading literary men, he soon became a favorite in the literary and social life of New York City. His first contribution in this country was published in the *Lantern*, edited by John Brougham. He also wrote occasionally for other New York publications and "led the life of a literary soldier of fortune."

His career was one of splendor and hardship. At times he lived in careless extravagance, satisfy-

ing his expensive tastes, while again he was frequently in need—compelled to endure the wants of destitution. From 1853 to 1858 O'Brien wrote regularly for Harper's Magazine and Harper's Weekly and was regarded as one of their most valuable contributors. The most notable of his productions were his inventive stories, "The Diamond Lens" and "The Wondersmith," written for the Atlantic Monthly. They amazed the literary world and are regarded as being hardly equaled for creative romance in American literature.

O'Brien also became a successful dramatic writer. He produced "The Tycoon" for Laura Keane and "A Gentleman from Ireland" for James Wallack. The latter became very popular and held the boards for many years. His poems "The Wharf Rat," "The Skaters," "A Fallen Star," "The Zouaves" and "The Lost Steamship" are considered among his best.

In April, 1861, upon the call for troops, he enlisted in the 7th New York Regiment of Militia, became captain, and in January, 1862, accepted an appointment on the staff of General Frederick Lander. In his short time of service he distinguished himself as an able officer of energy and daring. He was severely wounded in an encounter with Colonel Ashley's cavalry, February 16, 1862, and was taken to Cumberland, Md., where he died from lock-jaw, April 6, 1862. His remains were removed to New York City and interred in Greenwood cemetery in November, 1874.

A collected edition of O'Brien's works was made by his intimate friend, William Winter, and published at Boston in 1881, with personal recollections prefixed. A man of great magnetism, O'Brien's literary genius was unique, his mental activity well-nigh incredible. Although acknowledged to be a writer of extraordinary originality and merit,



he has never received full credit for the remarkable talents which he at times exhibited in both prose and verse.

### James Wills

James Wills, D. D., poet and biographer, was born at Willsgrove, County Roscommon, January 1, 1790. He was educated at Dr. Miller's school in Blackrock, County Dublin, and by private tutors, and was entered at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1809. There he formed friendships that continued in after life, with such men as Sir William Hamilton, Professor McCullagh, Charles Wolfe and Professor Anster.

He entered at the Middle Temple, where he completed his law studies, but ultimately took orders in the established church. After holding a sinecure vicarage he was, in 1849, appointed to the parish of Kilmacow, near Waterford, and in 1860 to the living of Attanagh, County Kilkenny. Dr. Wills' literary career commenced with contributions to Blackwood's Magazine and other periodicals. In 1822 Wills married a niece of Charles K. Bushe, the eminent lawyer. From the time of his marriage until 1838 he resided in Dublin, being for some time editor of the University Magazine and one of its most frequent contributors. He also wrote for the Dublin Penny Journal and assisted Cæsar Otway in starting the Irish Quarterly Review.

Dr. Wills' most important literary production was his "Lives of Illustrious and Distinguished Irishmen." This work, for which he received £1,000, was published in six volumes, and went through more than one edition. The first volume was issued in 1839, the last in 1847. The five hundred lives contained in the books are arranged in chronological order and embody a "History of Ireland in the Lives of Irishmen." It is embellished with a series

of excellent portraits. The work is divided into six periods, to each of which is prefixed a historical introduction. It was reissued after the author's death under the title of "The Irish Nation," edited by his son, Freeman Wills. This revised edition in four volumes came out during four years, 1871-75. Lord-Chancellor Ball in a review of the work in the Dublin University Magazine wrote:

"It is the first . . . attempt to supply a desideratum in our literature. Commencing from the earliest period . . . it gives, in chronological order, a sketch of the life, the deeds, or the writings of every man deserving biographical notice who can be considered, either from birth, residence, or other circumstance, an Irishman. . . . They are arranged in series, according as the characters are principally remarkable for their political, or ecclesiastical, or literary and scientific career, and these series again are arranged by certain epochs. Prefixed to each epoch is a dissertation on its peculiar aims, tendencies and general characteristics. Perhaps these dissertations are the most valuable portion of the whole work."

The work, though exhibiting research, scholarship and industry, is not very complete. Hundreds of natives of Ireland who were eminent in various walks of life are omitted. The Duke of Ormond takes up 150 pages, while Thomas Moore has only four. Brian Boru's career is finished in fifteen pages, while that of the Rev. George Walker extends to forty. Many of the more distinguished men and women in the work are sketched within a single page, while others of less note occupy a dozen or more pages. Then, too, all things appear viewed from an anti-Nationalist standpoint; hence the author's lack of sympathy with many of the celebrities, which naturally produces uninteresting reading. Also digressions, discussions and extraneous

matter too often clog and obscure the text of the longer memoirs.

As a theologian Dr. Wills is best known as the author of "The Philosophy of Unbelief." In 1855 and 1856, as Donnellan Lecturer to the University of Dublin, he delivered a course of lectures on the "Antecedent Probabilities of Christianity." As a poet he is best known by "The Universe," once claimed by Dr. Maturin. His powers of metaphysical analysis were shown in his papers on the "Spontaneous Association of Ideas," read before the Royal Academy.

Dr. Wills died at Attanagh in November, 1868. His photograph and a memoir may be seen in the Dublin University Magazine for October, 1875. "His longer poems give evidence of a strong dramatic instinct, while his shorter pieces are frequently spirited and even powerful and indicate the striking personality and many-sided sympathies of their author." The dramatic power which his more ambitious poems exhibit appears to have descended to his son, William G. Wills, artist and author.

### John Brougham

John Brougham, actor and dramatist, was born in Dublin, May 9, 1810, and after having for some time studied at Trinity College, began as a student of surgery, and for several months attended the Peter Street Hospital; but an uncle from whom he had prospects falling into adversity, he was thrown upon his own resources and thereupon went to London. A chance meeting with an old acquaintance led to his engagement at the Tottenham Street Theatre (afterwards known as the Prince of Wales'), and there in July, 1830, acting six characters in the old play of "Tom and Jerry," he made his debut on the stage. In 1831 he was a member of the com-

pany organized by Madam Vestris for the Olympic Theatre.

His first play was written at this time and was a burlesque, prepared for Burton, who was then acting at the Pavilion Theatre. When Madam Vestris removed from the Olympic to Covent Garden Brougham followed her thither and there remained as long as she and Charles Mathews were at the head of the theatre, and it was while there he claimed that he wrote "London Assurance" in conjunction with Dion Boucicault. There has been much discussion about the authorship of this popular piece.

In 1840 he became manager of the Lyceum Theatre, which he conducted during four summers, and for which he wrote "Life in the Clouds," "Love's Livery," "Enthusiasm," "Tom Thumb the Second," and, in connection with Mark Lemon, "The Demon Gift." Leaving London, he arrived in New York in October, 1842, and opened at the Park Theatre as O'Callaghan in the farce "His Last Legs." A little later he was in the employment of W. E. Burton, and he wrote for him "Bunsby's Wedding," "The Confidence Man," "Don Cæsar de Bassoon," "Vanity Fair," and other pieces. Still later he managed Niblo's Garden, producing there his fairy tale called "Home" and the play "Ambrose Germain."

He opened a new theatre on Broadway, near Broome street, called Brougham's Lyceum, in October, 1850, and while there he wrote "The World's Fair," "Faustus," "The Spirit of Air," a dramatization of "David Copperfield," and a new version of "The Actress of Padua." The Lyceum was at first a success, but the business gradually declined, leaving him burdened with debts, all of which, however, he subsequently paid.

His next speculation was at the Bowery Theatre, of which he became lessee in July, 1856, and



produced "King John" with superb scenery and a fine company, but this not proving to be to the taste of his audiences he wrote and brought out a series of sensational dramas, among which were "The Pirates of the Mississippi," "Tom and Jerry in America," and "The Miller of New Jersey." In September, 1860, he returned to London, where he remained five years.

While playing at the Lyceum Theatre he adapted from the French, for Charles A. Fechter, "The Duke's Motto" and "Bel Demonio," and wrote for Miss Louisa Herbert dramatic versions of "Lady Audley's Secret" and "Only a Clod." He also wrote the words of three operas, "Blanche de Nevers," "The Demon Lovers," and "The Bride of Venice." He reappeared in New York October 10, 1865, at the Winter Garden Theatre, and never afterwards left America. He opened Brougham's Theatre, January 25, 1869, with a comedy by himself, called "Better Late than Never," but this theatre was taken from his management by James Fisk, Jr.

In April a reception was given in his honor at the Astor House, and in May he received a farewell banquet. The attempt to establish Brougham's Theatre was his last effort in management. After that time he was connected with various stock companies, but chiefly with Daly's Theatre and with Wallack's. In 1852 he edited a comic paper in New York called the *Lantern*, and he published two collections of his miscellaneous writings, entitled "A Basket of Chips" and "The Bunsby Papers." January 17, 1878, he received a testimonial benefit at the Academy of Music, at which the sum of \$10,000 was received, and this fund, after the payment of necessary expenses, was settled on him in an annuity, which expired at his death.

His last work was a drama entitled "Home

Rule," and his last appearance on the stage was made as Felix O'Reilly, the detective, in Boucicault's play of "Rescued" at Booth's Theatre, New York, October 25, 1879. As an actor he excelled in humor rather than in pathos or sentiment and was at his best in the expression of comically eccentric characters.

He was the author of over seventy-five dramatic pieces, many of which will long endure in literature to testify to the solidity and grasp of his mental powers. He died in New York City, June 7, 1880, and was interred in Greenwood cemetery. He is said to have been the original of Harry Lorrequer in Charles Lever's novel of that name.

### Mary Adams

Mary Adams, poet, was born in Ireland, October 23, 1840. She came to America with her parents when a child. Her father (John Mathews) and mother had different views on religion, but "with a deep and lasting affection between them, the spiritual inheritance of Mary, the eldest daughter, was strong in faith and tolerance." They made their home in Brooklyn, N. Y., and there Mary Mathews was educated.

Later she taught school in that city for several years with great success. Her well-stored mind and pleasing personality proved her eminently fitted for the work. She became the wife of C. M. Smith and passed five years of her life in the West. Her husband dying, she returned to Brooklyn a widow without children, and again entered her favorite field of labor—teaching and writing. Her verse is mainly lyrical, including romance, heroism and religion.

In 1883 she married A. S. Barnes, the publisher, who died soon after, and in 1890 she again

married, this time Charles Kendall Adams, the popular historian and educator, and then "at once she assumed a position of intellectual, social and moral responsibility for which her talents, culture and noble ideals of character fitted her in an eminent degree."

She was one of the highest types of the Irish race. "That she had not written more was partly due to her moderate estimate of her rare poetic gifts and partly because she led a life of true hospitality and was an earnest home-maker, which absorbed most of her time." She died in 1902.

### Charles Macklin

Charles Macklin, actor and dramatist, was born in Ireland, but the locality and date of his birth are uncertain. Dublin, Meath, West Meath and Ulster are assigned for the former, and 1690 for the latter, though it is probable that he was not born till some years after. He was educated in Dublin and in 1708 went to England, and, changing his name from its Irish original, Cathal O'Melaghlin, or MacLoughlin, he married and acted in various companies of strolling players till in 1725 he went to London and got an engagement in Lincoln's Inn Theatre. He played in comedy for some years and in 1735 had a dispute with a brother actor, whom he killed unintentionally.

In 1741 Macklin attempted the part of Shylock with great success. From this period he obtained liberal engagements at the principal theatres, though he was never remarkably successful in the higher walks of tragedy. In 1748 Thomas Sheridan engaged Macklin and his wife for the Dublin stage for two years at £800 a year, but Macklin's violent temper soon brought the engagement to a close. Returning to London he played Mercutio in Covent

Garden Theatre. He took formal leave of the stage in 1754 and opened a tavern and coffee-house in the piazza of Covent Garden, with which he combined lectures on the drama by himself. Bankruptcy soon followed and he had again to take to the stage. Accordingly he joined Barry and Woodward in opening the new theatre on Crow street in Dublin in 1757. On the death of his wife he returned to England to a good engagement at Drury Lane, where he brought out his farce of "Love a la Mode" in 1760, and the following year produced "The Married Libertine" at Covent Garden. He revisited Dublin in 1763, where he played Shylock, Sir Archy and Peachem with great success at Smock Alley Theatre. Again in London in 1774, he appeared in the character of Macbeth.

A plot was formed against him by some of the company, which ended in Macklin's dismissal. He brought an action and obtained large damages, but compromised for his expenses and £300 worth of tickets. Macklin's powers now began to fail; while playing Sir Pertinax MacSycophant in his own comedy his memory failed and he could not proceed. In 1789 he attempted Shylock with a similar result; the part was finished by another actor and Macklin never again came forward.

He died July 11, 1797. "He was quarrelsome, overbearing, even savage; always either in revolt or conflict, full of genius and a spirit that carried him through a hundred misfortunes." To his talents as an actor Macklin added the merit of a successful dramatic writer. Of his ten plays two were so excellent that they long retained their place on the acting list. They are "Love a la Mode" and "The Man of the World." Macklin's memoirs, by J. T. Kirkman, in two volumes, issued in London in 1799, comprise the history of the British stage for the greater part of the 18th century.



**Alexander Porter**

Alexander Porter, senator and jurist, son of James Porter, Presbyterian minister and Nationalist, was born near Armagh in 1786. He came to the United States with his brother James and an uncle in 1801, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits at Nashville, Tenn. He later studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1807. The imperfect education of his early life was remedied, and, by great industry and ability, he subsequently rose to the front rank of jurists.

He removed to St. Martinsville, La., in 1810 and took an active part in framing the State constitution in the following year. In 1821 Porter became a judge of the State Supreme Court and with Judges Mathews and Martin was instrumental in establishing a new system of jurisprudence in Louisiana. From January 6, 1834, to January 5, 1837, he was United States Senator from that state as a Whig. In congress he favored Calhoun's motion to reject petitions for the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia, and voted to censure President Jackson for the removal of the deposits from the United States Bank. He also advocated the division of the surplus revenue among the states and the recognition of the independence of Texas. He was re-elected to the senate in 1843.

He died on his plantation of 5,000 acres (Oak Lawn) at Attakapas, La., January 13, 1844. His fine mansion, where Henry Clay was a frequent visitor, is still standing. His brother James also studied law and rose to be attorney-general of Louisiana.

**William J. Duane**

William J. Duane, statesman, was born at Clonmel, County Tipperary, May 9, 1780. He was

the eldest son of William and Catherine Duane. Coming to Philadelphia with his parents in 1796, he assisted his father in publishing the *Aurora* newspaper.

In December, 1805, Duane married Deborah Bache, a granddaughter of Benjamin Franklin, and shortly afterwards entered into partnership with William Levis, a paper merchant. In 1809 he was elected to the Pennsylvania House of Representatives. Two years later Duane relinquished his business interests and began the study of law in the office of Joseph Hopkinson, afterwards judge of the United States District Court. In 1813 he was again sent to the legislature, and in June, 1815, he was admitted to the bar and rose to be an eminent lawyer.

In 1819 he was made secretary of the Board of School Directors and in the autumn of the same year was elected to the assembly. In 1831 he was made a director of the Bank of the United States and in 1832 accepted the appointment of Secretary of the United States Treasury, which office he held until September, 1833, when he was removed by President Jackson for refusing to order the removal of the deposits from the United States Bank. He took a deep interest in education and became a trustee and afterwards a director of Girard College. Duane was the author of "The Law of Nations Investigated," 1809; "Letters on Internal Improvement of the Commonwealth," 1811; "Narrative and Correspondence Concerning the Removal of the Deposits," 1838. He died at Philadelphia, September 26, 1865.

### John Montgomery

John Montgomery, soldier and politician, one of the early settlers of Pennsylvania, was born in the North of Ireland, July 6, 1722. Possessed of

considerable wealth and an excellent education, he emigrated to America in 1745 and settled at Carlisle, in Pennsylvania, where he devoted himself to commercial pursuits.

In 1758 he was appointed captain in an expedition against the Indians; was treasurer of Cumberland County for many years, and for two years preceding the revolution was county chairman of the Observation Committee. Montgomery was one of the commissioners appointed by congress to effect a treaty with the Indians at Fort Pitt in the summer of 1776. In the revolutionary war he was placed in command of a Pennsylvania regiment, joined the Continental army on Long Island, and was taken prisoner at Fort Washington, but was shortly afterwards exchanged.

After his release he again joined the army and served as colonel of a regiment in the New Jersey campaign of 1777. Montgomery was elected to the Continental Congress of 1782-83 and in 1787 was one of the burgesses of Carlisle. In 1794 he was made associate judge of Cumberland County. He was one of the founders and a trustee of Dickinson College from its origin until his death, which occurred at Carlisle, Pa., September 3, 1808. His son John became prominent in the politics of Maryland—attorney-general, a member of congress, and mayor of Baltimore.

### John James

John James, soldier, was born in Ireland in 1732. His father, with a number of his countrymen, emigrated to America in 1733 and settled at Williamsburg (now Kingstree), S. C. At the outbreak of the revolution the little colony of Irish emigrants and their descendants ranged themselves on the patriotic side to oppose the unjust demands of England. No one among them was a more deter-

mined champion of liberty than John James. He had long been a captain of militia under the colonial government and was well versed in border warfare. His company, of which he had been captain, also declared for independence, retained James in command, and in 1776 marched to the defense of Charleston.

He was soon promoted to the rank of major and became one of the most active and efficient officers in the army. After the fall of Charleston James retired into the interior and organized a body of men that became the nucleus of Marion's famous brigade, which waged such successful warfare against both the British and Tories. He was with General Moultrie in 1779 in command of a rifle corps when he was closely pursued by General Provost; and served under General Greene with great bravery at the battle of Eutaw Springs. His riflemen were famed for their marksmanship, and it has been said they rarely wasted a shot. He was one of the foremost spirits in Marion's brigade, performed many daring exploits and had numerous well-nigh miraculous escapes.

Shortly after the battle of Eutaw Springs, pursued by a party of soldiers, he was overtaken by two British dragoons who were in advance of their comrades. When in the act of drawing their sabres, James brought the soldiers to a sudden halt by flourishing an empty revolver, and then made his escape by leaping over a chasm said to have been nearly fifteen feet wide. At the close of the war he returned to his farm in South Carolina, where he died in 1791. James was a man of reckless bravery and when in danger displayed great coolness and marvelous resources.

### Thomas William Sweeney

Thomas William Sweeney, soldier, was born at Cork, December 25, 1820. He came to the United



States when twelve years of age, went to school in New York City, and later learned the printer's trade. At the commencement of the war with Mexico he was made second lieutenant in the First New York Volunteers and sailed for Vera Cruz, January 8, 1847. He was engaged at the battles of Cerro Gordo and Cherubusco; at the latter action he received a wound which necessitated the amputation of his right arm.

On his return to New York he was presented with a medal by the city government and brevetted captain of militia. In March, 1848, he was commissioned second lieutenant in the United States infantry and assigned to duty in New York harbor. Subsequently ordered to California, Sweeney was stationed at Fort Yuma, and while in the West took part in a number of Indian campaigns. January 19, 1861, he was promoted captain and on the outbreak of the civil war was appointed to the command of the United States arsenal at St. Louis, which he saved for the Federal government by announcing his intention of exploding the tons of gunpowder stored there, if attacked.

Sweeney was second in command at the capture of Fort Jackson, Missouri, and at the battle of Wilson's Creek was severely wounded. January 21, 1862, he was appointed colonel of the 52nd Illinois Volunteers, was present at the taking of Fort Donelson, and commanded a brigade at the battle of Shiloh. At the latter engagement he occupied a ravine, successfully defended his position against the enemy's advance until the arrival of reinforcements the following day, and was again wounded. General Sherman afterwards said that he attached more importance to that event than to any of the events that he had since heard saved the day.

Sweeney commanded a brigade at the battle of Corinth, and November 29, 1862, was appointed

brigadier-general of volunteers, and in the following December, in command of a division of the 16th Army Corps, was engaged in protecting the Memphis and Charleston railroad. He commanded his division under McPherson in General Sherman's march to Atlanta, and at the battle of Resaca, May 15, 1864, led his men across the river and defeated the Confederate cavalry.

At the battles of Kenesaw Mountain Sweeney greatly distinguished himself. It was largely due to his coolness and skill that his division defeated General Hood in the battle before Atlanta and captured 900 prisoners. After the surrender of Atlanta he was made commandant at Nashville until July, 1865, and the following month was mustered out of the volunteer service. When President Lincoln's remains lay in state in New York City Sweeney was one of the guards of honor. Subsequently he re-entered the army and was retired in 1870 with the rank of brigadier-general in the United States army. He died at Astoria, N. Y., April 10, 1892.

### James Whitelaw

James Whitelaw, D. D., author, was born in County Leitrim in 1749. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1766 and graduated B. A. in 1771. He studied for the established church and after his ordination the living of St. James', Dublin, and later the vicarage of St. Catherine's, in the same city, was conferred upon him. He labored generally among the poor, established schools, industrial institutions and loan funds.

In 1798 he undertook and carried through, in the face of many difficulties arising from political agitation, a census of the City of Dublin. He estimated the population of the capital at 170,800. For six years he was engaged chiefly on an inquiry into

the condition of the endowed schools of Ireland, and was a chief agent in compiling the information upon which subsequent legislation was based regarding education in Ireland. He wrote a school book entitled "Parental Solitude" and compiled a system of physical geography. He was constant in his attendance at the fever hospital in Dublin, and the result was he caught a malignant fever himself and died February 4, 1813. His widow was granted a pension of £200 by the government.

Some years before his death, in conjunction with John Warburton, a keeper of the records in Dublin Castle, he planned a history of Dublin. Warburton furnished the documents and the ancient history of the city; Whitelaw arranged the whole and wrote the more modern descriptive portion of the work. Both Whitelaw and Warburton died, however, before the work was finished and it was completed by Robert Walsh.

The work was published in 1818 in two volumes. Though wanting in the interest, scholarship and minuteness of Gilbert's "Streets of Dublin," the work is considered a standard authority in regard to the city and its history.

### James Haughton

James Haughton, philanthropist, son of Samuel Pearson Haughton, was born at Carlow, May 5, 1795. His parents were members of the Society of Friends. James was educated at Ballitore, County Kildare, under James White, a Quaker. After residing five years in Cork he removed to Dublin in 1817 and formed a partnership with his brother in the flour business, in which he continued until 1850. Occupied with the cares of his family for many years and with what he regarded as one of the duties of civilized man—adding moderately to

the capital of the country—he did not appear much in public before the year 1830.

After the death of a beloved wife his attention became devoted to questions of reform. In 1838 he went to London as a delegate to the Anti-Slavery Convention, and after that time was known as an energetic philanthropic reformer. He took an active interest in the anti-slavery cause in America and elsewhere and enjoyed the friendship of many of its principal advocates. Although he could express himself with clearness, he was not a fluent speaker and always preferred to write and read his addresses. For thirty-five years Haughton sent out a multitude of articles on anti-slavery, temperance, crime, capital punishment, land reform, and other questions, which were published by the press with unusual liberality.

As a politician he was not active, but his opinions were decidedly national, liberal and in favor of all popular reforms. During O'Connell's repeal agitation Haughton occasionally attended the Conciliation Hall meetings and spoke in favor of the repeal of the union. He had a high opinion of O'Connell's character as a true friend of liberty. He became a member of the Unitarian Society about the year 1834. Among many local public benefits which he especially labored to carry out were the establishment of the Dublin Mechanics' Institute, the opening of the Zoological Gardens on Sunday afternoons at a penny charge, the free opening of the Glasnevin Botanic Gardens on Sunday afternoons, and the formation of the People's Garden in Phoenix Park.

He was a free-trader and he believed war to be totally opposed to the teachings of Christ. He took more or less part in nearly all the reform questions of his day, but the chief mission of his life was to promote the disuse of alcoholic liquors, and for



many years before his death he gave most of his time and energies to the cause of total abstinence and the endeavor to secure legislative restrictions on the sale of intoxicating liquors. Haughton became one of the most devoted disciples of Father Mathew.

He died at Dublin, February 20, 1873, and his remains were interred in Mount Jerome cemetery in the presence of an immense concourse of people. He was the author of "Slavery Immoral," 1847; "A Memoir of Thomas Clarkson," 1847; and "A Plea for Teetotalism and the Maine Liquor Law," 1855.

### Charles Wolfe

Charles Wolfe, poet, author of "The Burial of Sir John Moore," was born in Dublin, December 14, 1791. His father died while he was young and soon afterwards the family removed to England. Charles received the early part of his education in a school at Winchester, where he was distinguished by attainment in classical knowledge and in Latin and Greek verse.

In 1808 he returned to Ireland with his mother and in the following year entered Trinity College, Dublin. His academic career was eminently successful. He gained several prizes for English and Latin verse, obtained a scholarship in 1812, and graduated two years later. He also became a member of the College Historical Society, where the few speeches he delivered were remarkable for refinement, eloquence and the reasoning powers they displayed. It was during Wolfe's college course that most of his poems were written, and evidently with little idea of publication. He took orders in the established church in 1817 and was appointed to the curacy of Ballyclog, in County Tyrone, where he found comparative contentment.

He was, however, soon removed to Donough-

more, in County Down. Here the labors of an extensive parish, combined with the worry caused by a hopeless attachment, preyed upon his constitution, at no time vigorous, and his friends became alarmed for his health. He was persuaded to consult an eminent physician, who ordered him to take an immediate rest and a change of air and scenes. In 1821 he visited his friends in Dublin and from there proceeded to Bordeaux, France, for the benefit the sea voyage might be to him. He returned apparently improved in health, but became rapidly worse the latter part of 1822 and was ordered South as a last resource, where he lingered only a few weeks, and died at Cove (now Queenstown), County Cork, February 21, 1823. He was interred in the ruined church of Clonmel.

The "Remains of the Late Rev. Charles Wolfe, A. B.," were edited by his friend, John A. Russell, and published in 1825 in two volumes, comprising letters, poems and sermons. "Jugurtha," written very early in his college course, is justly considered one of his best pieces. His "Burial of Sir John Moore" has gained wide and permanent popularity. Lord Byron considered it "the most perfect ode in the language." For a time its authorship was uncertain, and it was attributed in turn to Moore, Campbell, Barry Cornwall, Byron and others. It was only after Wolfe's death that the authorship was definitely settled by the discovery of the original copy among his papers. This copy is now preserved in the Royal Irish Academy.

The poems of Wolfe fill only a few pages in the memorial volumes. "These, however, present the potentials of a poet of no mean order. The testimony of many contemporaries, afterwards eminent, confirms the impression which his other lyrics convey, that the lines on the burial of Sir John Moore are not, as has been represented, a mere freak of in-

tellect, but the fruit of a temperament and genius essentially poetic."

### Sorley Boy MacDonnell

Sorley Boy MacDonnell, chieftain, was descended from Fergus, son of Donnell, an Ulster chieftain, who, with his brothers, about the year 506, permanently laid the foundation of the Dalriadic kingdom in Scotland. He was born in County Antrim, near Ballycastle, about 1505, and was early trained as a soldier.

We find little mention made of him until 1552, when he assisted in driving the English from Carrickfergus. Six years later his release from Dublin Castle, after a year's imprisonment, is noticed in the state papers. He had been appointed by his elder brother, James, to the lordship of the Route, a portion of the territory conquered from the MacQuillins. A determined effort was made in 1559 by the latter to repossess themselves of their ancient inheritance. Sorley was sustained by a large number of the MacDonnells whom he had brought from Scotland, and one of the principal battles that ensued was at Bonamargy, in Antrim. The government favored the MacDonnells, deeming it policy to secure as many alliances as possible in the North.

On the war breaking out between Shane O'Neill and the government in 1560, Sorley and his brother James kept aloof from the conflict. After Shane had paid his visit to the queen and was received into favor he turned his arms against the MacDonnells. In May, 1565, he inflicted a crushing defeat upon Sorley and his brother James at Ballycastle. O'Neill's account of the transaction, in a Latin letter to the lords-justices, is still preserved among the state papers.

James and Sorley were taken prisoners; the

former soon succumbed to the treatment he received; the latter endured imprisonment for upwards of two years, and after his release was perhaps partly instrumental in securing Shane's death. The government now proceeded to get possession of O'Neill's territory and also of that of the MacDonnells. Sorley collected large bands of adherents in Scotland, opposed the encroachments of the government, and by the commencement of 1568 had repossessed himself of all the castles and strong places in the territories claimed by him, except Dunluce. A few months later he was the acknowledged leader in the Ulster League against the government—a league strengthened and consolidated by alliances with the O'Neills and O'Donnells. In 1572 Sorley made peace and was granted the quiet possession of his lands; but not permitting himself to be made an instrument in the Earl of Essex's hands for the ruin of his Irish allies, he was, before many months, again in opposition to the government. On the invasion of his territory by Essex in 1575 he sent part of his own family and the women and children of his followers, with plate and other valuables, to the island of Rathlin for safety.

Essex heard of their retreat and in July sent a large force to the island under John (afterwards Sir John) Norris. The castle soon submitted and all, upwards of seven hundred, were put to the sword, except the constable's wife and child. The queen was delighted at the news of this cruel slaughter and wrote to Essex: "Give the young gentleman, John Norris, the executioner of your well-devised enterprise, to understand that we will not be unmindful of his good services."

For eight years after Essex's death in 1576, Sorley MacDonnell seems to have been without a rival on the northern coast, he and his followers being left in almost undisputed possession of their



lands. The increase in numbers of the Scottish settlers under his rule, and their prosperity, gave Sir John Perrot an excuse for an expedition against them in 1584. His forces numbered about 2,000 men, besides such troops as he was able to command on his route. He was accompanied by the Earls of Thomond, Ormond, Clanricard, and Sir John Norris, besides the chiefs of the O'Neills, O'Conors and O'Mores. Sorley retreated behind the Bann; Dunluce was taken after a brave defense; and Perrot was able to boast that whereas Sorley had been "lord over 50,000 cows, he now has scarce 1,500." MacDonnell retired to Scotland, but soon returned with large reinforcements, and the war dragged on for many months with varying success and with little honor or profit to Perrot.

The losses inflicted on the latter and his allies were considerable; Dunluce was ultimately retaken, and the government, sick of a contest in which it was possible to effect so little, was glad to leave Sorley Boy in possession of his lands on condition of his coming to Dublin and making his submission. This he did in February, 1586, and was presented by Perrot with "a velvet mantle adorned with lace." He engaged to hold his lands of the queen as "Lord of the Route and Constable of Dunluce Castle." Sorley's wife, Mary O'Neill, daughter of Con B., first Earl of Tyrone, died in 1582, and he himself in 1590. He was interred in Bonamargy.

"The Irish caoine and the Highland coronach mingled in one wild wail" over the grave. Sorley had six sons and five daughters and was succeeded by his third son, Sir James, who made himself especially obnoxious to the government by his active co-operation with Hugh O'Neill against the English. He died at Dunluce in 1601 and was succeeded by his brother, Sir Randal, first Earl of Antrim. (See

Richard Bagwell's "Ireland Under the Tudors," in three volumes, London, 1885.)

### Florence MacCarthy Reagh

Florence (Fineen) MacCarthy Reagh, chieftain, eldest son of Sir Donough MacCarthy Reagh, lord of Carbery, in Munster, was born about 1562 at Kilbrittan Castle. He was descended from the elder branch of the MacCarthy's, one of the oldest Irish families, lords of Desmond, or South Munster, before the Anglo-Norman invasion. From the younger branch were descended the lords of Muskerry.

Brought up in the life of an Irish chieftain on his father's estates in Carbery, County Cork, his education received careful attention. In after life his letters proved him a thorough master of English; he had a competent knowledge of Latin and Spanish, while a treatise on the antiquity and history of the mythic ages of Ireland display knowledge both of modern and ancient history and an intimate acquaintance with the traditionary story of his country. He appears to have acquired knowledge both in the Brehon and English law. From the outbreak of the Desmond war he served with the royal forces, and at its close, at the age of twenty, he repaired to the English court, where he was warmly received by the queen, who presented him with a gift of a thousand marks and settled on him an annuity of two hundred marks.

In 1588 he quietly left London, returned to Munster, and married his young cousin, Ellen, daughter and heir of Donal MacCarthy Mor, Earl of Clancar, thus uniting in himself the two main branches of the Clan Carthy. This was a high offense in the eyes of Elizabeth and a source of mortification to the Irish Council.

The earl had delivered up his estates to the

crown and received them back on English tenure. This marriage to the prospective lord of Carbery would ultimately lead to the union of large estates in the possession of an Irish chief—a power that it was the main policy of Elizabeth and her advisers to prevent. Accordingly, his arrest and that of his wife and all who had any share in the alliance was immediately ordered. After his arrest he was conveyed to Dublin, and February 10, 1589, was committed to the Tower of London.

At the end of nearly two years, January 19, 1591, he was liberated on the Earl of Ormond giving bail that Florence would not depart farther than three miles from London or repair to the court without leave. His wife meanwhile had eluded the vigilance of her custodians in Cork and joined him in London. Early in November, 1593, he was permitted to return to Ireland, having persuaded the queen that his presence would tend to allay discontent and bring some of his relatives over to the government side.

The collection of a fine of £500, due to the crown from Lord Barry, was bestowed upon MacCarthy. To escape the payment of this sum Barry brought a series of charges against Florence, denying his loyalty and good faith towards Elizabeth. An interminable correspondence and endless inquiries ensued, and Florence visited London more than once. Meanwhile, Hugh O'Neill and Hugh Roe O'Donnell broke out in open war, the old Earl of Clancarr died, and Florence became the most important chief in Munster. In the hope that he would range himself on the government side, all his vast estates were confirmed to him, and in April, 1599, he was declared free from any charge and at liberty to return home to recover Desmond for the queen out of the hands of O'Neill's adherents and to withdraw every member of his own numerous and pow-

erful clan from opposition to the government. He arrived at Cork at the close of 1599. It is almost impossible to arrive at the facts as to his subsequent movements and his plans. There seems to be but little doubt, however, that early in 1600 he entered into communication with O'Neill and O'Donnell and that the title of MacCarthy Mor was conferred upon him by the former.

His arrest being decided upon, he was enticed to Cork in June, 1601, under the solemn promise of a safe-conduct, was seized and almost immediately sent prisoner to London. When the war was over and O'Neill and O'Donnell had fled to the continent there appeared no valid grounds for detaining him. But he was still one of the most powerful chiefs in the country and was "infinitely beloved in Ireland," so that state reasons induced the government to hold him until his death, which took place about 1640. His forty years of detention were not all spent in the Tower; he was often consigned to the Fleet and other prisons; occasionally he was freed on recognizances; at times he was permitted to have his children with him, and again he was kept in the most strict confinement.

Much of his time was spent in conducting law-suits relative to such portions of his estates as were left to him, in writing petitions for his release, and in compiling his annals of ancient Ireland. Little is said of the personal appearance of this remarkable man, beyond his being of extraordinary stature and possessing uncommon courage. He had four sons—Tiege, Donal, Charles and Florence. His last lineal representative, Charles MacCarthy Mor, died without issue in 1770, when his estates on the shores of the Lakes of Killarney passed to the Herbert family. (See Daniel MacCarthy's "Life and Letters of Florence MacCarthy Reagh," London, 1867.)



**Michael Davitt**

Michael Davitt, journalist and patriot, was born at Straide, County Mayo, March 25, 1847. His parents were Martin and Catherine Davitt. His father, a man of good education and very patriotic, was compelled to leave Ireland in 1838 through suspicion of being a leader of the "Steel Boys" of Straide, an organization banded together for protection against the landlords and their agents. He later returned to Ireland and was married at Straide in 1844.

When the famine of 1847-48 swept over Ireland the Davitts were considered in fairly comfortable circumstances and were not evicted until the early '50s. Michael was about six years of age when he saw his mother and baby sister, five days old, thrown out on the roadside, the roof set on fire and the little family left homeless. It made a lasting impression on the boy and planted in him the seeds of hatred of a vicious land system. The Rev. John McHugh came to their rescue, offered a barn he had recently built, and in this the family found shelter.

Martin Davitt took his family to England a year later and located at Haslingden, in Lancashire. Michael was sent to the parochial school, where he remained until eleven years of age. He then found employment at a factory in the town of Baxenden, where he worked for six weeks. One morning he was put to tending a machine about the operation of which he knew nothing. Two hours later he was carried home almost lifeless, his arm crushed below the shoulder, crippled for life—a sad ending of all his bright dreams of helping the family. The arm had to be amputated to save his life.

When he was able to go back to school his father sent him to the Wesleyan Academy. He

learned rapidly, determined to make up for lost time, and in two years took the honors of his class. He was fourteen when he took a position in the Haslingden postoffice, kept by a Mr. Cockcroft, who was postmaster, stationer, and also issued a small weekly paper. At first bill collector and printer's devil, his employer, taking a fancy to young Davitt, opened the way for his promotion in the mail service. He was sent before the local board and passed the examination, but upon being asked to swear allegiance to the queen, Davitt refused to take the oath and lost the position. He remained, however, with Cockcroft for a number of years and learned the printer's trade.

At the age of eighteen he joined the Fenian Brotherhood, became actively engaged organizing in the North of England, and in sending arms to Ireland for revolutionary purposes. As government agents had been watching him for some time, Davitt was anxious to remove his parents from England. His eldest sister had been living at Scranton, Pa., since 1865, and Davitt wrote urging her to induce the family to remove to the United States. He did not explain the motives for wishing this, but in April, 1870, his father, mother and two sisters came to Scranton, and May 11, 1870, Davitt was arrested, in company with a man named Wilson, a gunmaker. They were taken at Paddington Station, London, and were tried in the Old Bailey Court on the charge of "trying to dethrone her Majesty of Great Britain and Ireland."

Davitt was sentenced to fifteen years' penal servitude on the testimony of the informer, Corydon. Wilson was sentenced to seven years as an accessory. Davitt was imprisoned for seven years and eight months, without a visit from friend or relative. His father died at Scranton about a year after his arrest, and he would not allow his mother to cross

the ocean, fearing his imprisonment would produce grave results upon her. The treatment to which he was subjected during those years will be best understood from his sister's account, from which the following extract is taken: "He was put to stone-breaking . . . but, his hand becoming blistered, he was unable to continue this work after being at it for a week, and was next put to carting stones, coal . . . and rubbish of all kinds, drawing the cart about in rain or sleet, with no fire by which to warm or dry himself after a wetting."

December 19, 1877, when the prison authorities thought he was going to die, Davitt was released on ticket-of-leave. In 1878 he made his first visit to the United States to bring his mother and sisters back to Ireland. While in America he delivered lectures in a number of leading cities. The tidings from Ireland and the counsel of friends, however, persuaded him to abandon the idea of taking his mother home until later. He returned home alone in 1878 and paid a visit to his relatives in County Mayo. The misery he saw led to the conception of the historic land movement with which his name will always be identified.

While at Claremorris he learned that a certain landlord "had doubled the rent on the twenty-two tenants of his property, and in addition had fined each one a half year's rent, with the alternative of eviction." On consulting with local leaders it was resolved, at Davitt's suggestion, to hold a meeting, demand a reduction of the rents and denounce in general the entire landlord system. April 19, 1879, a large demonstration was held at Irishtown, the flag of "the land for the people" was unfurled from the platform, and thus was laid the foundation of the Land League. In October, Davitt, Parnell and other Nationalists met in Dublin and formally established the Irish National Land League, "the

most powerful political organization that had been formed in Ireland since the union."

In 1881 Davitt was again arrested and sent back to Portland prison to serve his unexpired term of fifteen years, and while there wrote "Leaves from a Prison Diary." He was released May 6, 1882, Parnell, Dillon and O'Kelly going to meet him. In 1883 he was again arrested for making a speech at a meeting in County Meath and was sentenced to six months' imprisonment with Timothy Healy and J. P. Quinn, who had also made speeches in other parts of the country. "The Father of the Land League" spoke for five days before the Special Commission on "Parnellism and Crime" in his own defense and that of the Land League.

He was a number of times elected to parliament—first for County Meath in 1882, when in Portland prison, but was disqualified by a vote of the House of Commons. In 1886 he again visited the United States, where he married Miss Mary Yore of Oakland, Cal. Returning to Ireland he was an unsuccessful parliamentary candidate for Waterford in 1891. The next year he was elected for North Meath, but was unseated on petition. He was returned to parliament unopposed for North East Cork the same year, resigned in 1893 on account of bankruptcy, and in 1895, while in Australia, was elected for East Kerry and South Mayo. He resigned his seat in parliament in October, 1899, as a protest against the Boer war.

Upon leaving he traveled in America, Australia, Asia and Europe, and during the Boer war went to South Africa to gather material for his history of the great struggle. Davitt contributed largely not only to the Irish but to the English, American and colonial newspapers. In London he edited for a short time a journal called the Labor World. His keen sense of humor and wide knowledge of men



and affairs made him in private life an interesting companion. His labor for the betterment of the tenant-farmers of Ireland and his efforts to improve their condition are known the world over. He was a sincere Catholic and on his death-bed received the last ministrations of the church.

He was the author of "Leaves from a Prison Diary," 1884; "Defense of the Land League," 1891; "Life and Progress in Australia," 1898; "The Boer Fight for Freedom," 1902; "Within the Pale," 1903; and "The Fall of Feudalism in Ireland," 1904. Davitt died May 30, 1906, and in accordance with his wishes was buried in his native town, Straide, County Mayo. A widow and four children survived him.

### James Graham Fair

James Graham Fair, senator and capitalist, was born near Belfast, December 3, 1831. His parents came to the United States in 1843 and settled at Geneva, Ill., where James attended the public schools. After completing his studies at Chicago and securing a practical business education he went overland to the California gold fields in 1849, and made his first effort as a miner at Song's Bar, on Feather River, but, meeting with little success, he turned his attention to quartz mining in Calaveras County.

After spending about ten years in California, engaged in both mining and farming, in 1860 he removed to Virginia City, Nev. Here he became interested in silver mining, and in 1865 he was made superintendent of the Ophir mine and later of the Hale and Norcross. In 1867 Fair became a partner of John W. Mackay, James C. Flood and William S. O'Brien. These four men later were known as the "Bonanza Kings." This firm obtained con-

trol of the Hale and Norcross mine and subsequently of many other mines, including the famous California and Consolidated Virginia on the Comstock lode. Of these properties, which produced nearly \$150,000,000, Fair owned a fifth interest. It was largely due to his great ability that these extraordinary results were possible.

During the greater activity of the famous bonanza mines an era of wild speculation ensued at the San Francisco Stock Exchange, when mining experts estimated the value of the ore in sight at from a quarter of a billion to a billion dollars. The shares of the company rose to \$700 each and the firm reaped an immense harvest. In 1878 the shares fell to \$8.00 each, causing a severe financial depression on the Pacific Coast. In 1880 Fair made a tour around the world, and on his return was elected from Nevada to the United States Senate as a Democrat to succeed William Sharon, and served from March, 1881, till March, 1887. He had also large interests in railroads and real estate in California, and was at one time president of the Nevada Bank at San Francisco.

In 1886, on retiring from his mining interests, he also retired from the bank. After a short illness he died at San Francisco, December 28, 1894. He left a son and two daughters. One daughter was married to Herman Oelrichs of New York. Fair at one time was estimated to be worth \$25,000,000, but adverse speculations a short time before his death reduced his fortune considerably. He had a marvelous talent for locating deposits of ore, a rare genius for inventing appliances to bring about practical results, as well as extraordinary executive ability. As a practical and scientific miner Fair probably never had a superior. Details of his early life read more like an oriental romance than the sober narrative of a pioneer of the Pacific Slope.

### John Roach

John Roach, shipbuilder, was born in Mitchells-town, County Cork, December 25, 1813. John was sent to a parish school and remained only long enough to acquire a small knowledge of reading and writing. In 1827 he came to New York City with no prospects and in extremely poor circumstances, but soon found employment at the Howell Iron Works in New Jersey.

In 1840 he went to Illinois and purchased a farm where the present city of Peoria is located. Losing his property through a failure to collect \$1,000 due him, he returned to New York. For a number of years Roach worked as a machinist, saved his money, and with three fellow-workmen established a small foundry. The concern was becoming fairly well organized when, in 1856, a boiler in the plant exploded, which completely ruined the property, and Roach once more found himself comparatively poor. Not discouraged, he borrowed money, rebuilt the plant, and opened it (this time alone) as the Ætna Iron Works. Roach prospered and soon was building the largest engines made in the United States during his time. He also constructed the first compound engines built in this country.

In 1860 he obtained the contract from the City of New York and built the iron bridge over the Harlem River at Third avenue. In 1868 he purchased the Morgan Iron Works in New York City, also the Neptune works, and in 1870 the Franklin Forge and Allaire foundries. In 1871 he secured the shipyards owned by Rainer & Sons at Chester, Pa., at a cost of about \$1,000,000, and thenceforward was engaged for the most part in shipbuilding. The Chester works, known as the Delaware River Iron Shipbuilding and Engine Works, of which he was principal owner, covered 120 acres, employed

2,000 men, and in twelve years he built sixty-three vessels, mostly for the United States government and large corporations. During President Grant's administration Roach received a contract to build six monitors for the United States navy.

The last vessels Roach built for the government at the Chester works were the cruisers Chicago, Boston and Atlanta and the dispatch boat Dolphin. The latter vessel was rejected by the government and in 1885 Roach was forced to make an assignment for the protection of his creditors. The Dolphin, however, was subsequently accepted by the government and the works were reopened under the management of his son, John B. Roach. The elder Roach constructed in all about 114 iron vessels. With but little education, he became an exceedingly shrewd business man and a practical financier, combined with wonderful ability in estimating the cost of materials and labor.

Roach married Emeline Johnson of New Jersey in 1837. He died in New York City, January 10, 1887.

### James Phelan

James Phelan, merchant and banker, was born in Queens County, April 23, 1821. He came to America with his father in 1827 and received his early education in the public schools of New York City. He was subsequently engaged in commercial pursuits in Philadelphia and New Orleans until the discovery of gold was made in California in 1849. Foreseeing that a profitable market would soon develop on the Pacific Coast, he determined to close out his affairs in the East and remove to California. Shipping a large stock of merchandise in advance, he himself took passage via Panama and reached San Francisco in August, 1849.

There he established, with his brother, the



house of J. & M. Phelan. The fires of 1850-51 resulted in heavy losses to the establishment, but by good management the business was not seriously affected and continued to prosper. Michael Phelan died in 1858, leaving James the sole proprietor of the concern. In 1863 he became extensively engaged in the shipment of California wool to New York; was one of the first merchants on the Pacific Coast to export wheat to foreign markets, and in 1870 organized the First National Bank of San Francisco, with a capital of \$2,000,000, of which he was the first president. He was also one of the organizers of the American Contracting and Dredging Company, which was organized to dredge the Panama Canal.

In 1882 he erected the Phelan Building, one of the largest structures in San Francisco, and also became an extensive real estate owner in California and other states. With James G. Fair and other financiers he founded, in 1889, the Mutual Savings Bank of San Francisco, with a capital of \$1,000,000. In 1859 he married Alice Kelly of Brooklyn, N. Y., by whom he had one son and two daughters.

Phelan died December 23, 1892. His son, James D. Phelan, a graduate of St. Ignatius College, became distinguished in politics and business in California. He was one of the commissioners to the World's Fair at Chicago in 1893 and mayor of San Francisco three terms from 1896 to 1902.

### Marcus Daly

Marcus Daly, mine-owner, was born in Ireland about 1840. He came to the United States at the age of thirteen and settled near San Francisco, Cal. He went to work as a miner before he was fifteen and soon gained a practical knowledge of mining. While yet very young he was engaged by

John W. Mackay and partners (the Bonanza Kings) as foreman of one of their mines. In 1876 he went to Montana and was shortly afterwards made general manager of the Alice silver mine near Butte. Daly became not only a practical miner and assayer, but an expert in mining properties.

Daly, with good financial backing, obtained control of a large tract of land about twenty miles from Butte, where he purchased mines, water rights, and timber lands, erected saw-mills, and then, securing the co-operation of W. A. Clark, began the construction of what later became the city of Anaconda. With Clark, Daly became interested in the Anaconda copper mine property and managed affairs so successfully that in twenty years his own profits amounted to nearly \$20,000,000. With smelters at Anaconda, saw-mills in Western Montana, and coal industries in the North and East, they were the largest employers of labor in the state. The smelters reduced as high as 4,000 tons of ore a day.

Montana became a state in 1889 and Daly was a member of the convention that framed the state constitution. Daly and W. A. Clark, once partners, later became bitter rivals in the mining and political affairs of Montana. The history of the Daly-Clark feud, which grew originally out of trouble in the management of the Anaconda mine, was one of the most bitter in the history of the West. While still retaining an interest in his mining and numerous other enterprises, Daly retired from their active management shortly before his death and took up his residence in New York City. He was a great lover of fast horses and was the owner of a number of famous racers, such as Ogden and Hamburg. His stable for years had been one of the most noted in America. In religion Daly was a Catholic. He died at New York City, November 12, 1900. A widow, one son and three daughters survived him.

**William Shoney O'Brien**

William Shoney O'Brien, capitalist and mine-owner, was born at Abbeyleix, Queens County, in 1825. He emigrated to New York City in 1836, where he remained until the discovery of gold in California. Arriving at San Francisco in July, 1849, he went to the mines, where he spent two years. He subsequently returned to San Francisco and engaged in the liquor business, and later in the ship chandlery trade. In 1854 he became associated with James C. Flood in the liquor and restaurant business. Here he remained for about twelve years.

In 1867 O'Brien and Flood secured an interest in a number of silver mines in Nevada, and later, with John W. Mackay and James G. Fair, became the principal owners of the great Comstock lode, or Bonanza mines, which were discovered in 1874. He left a fortune of about \$15,000,000. O'Brien never married and left the greater part of his wealth to two sisters—Mrs. Maria Coleman and Mrs. Kate MacDonough. He died at San Rafael, Cal., May 2, 1878.

**William Russell Grace**

William Russell Grace, merchant and capitalist, was born at Queenstown, County Cork, May 10, 1832. He was the son of James and Ellen M. Russell Grace. The Graces were a family of Norman extraction, said to be descended from Raymond (FitzGerald) Le Gros, one of the Welch-Norman invaders.

At the age of fourteen William ran away from school and worked his way to America on a sailing vessel. He arrived at New York City in 1846, where he engaged in various capacities, returning at the end of two years to Ireland. In 1850 he

went to Callao, Peru, and entered the shipping house of Bryce & Co. Within two years he became a partner in the company, which later was changed successively to Bryce, Grace & Co. and Grace Bros. & Co., with branch houses in Chile, England and the United States. In 1865 Grace removed to New York City and established the firm of W. R. Grace & Co., which became the leading concern in South and Central American trade, with branch houses on the west coast of South America, in England and the United States.

The firm was extensively engaged in the importation of guano, nitrate of soda and other products of Peru, and in exporting manufactured goods of the United States. In 1880 he contributed \$50,000 towards the fund raised to ship a cargo of provisions to Ireland for the relief of the sufferers from the famine. Grace was elected mayor of New York City in 1881 as a Democrat, and again in 1885, and gave the city a good business administration during both his terms in that office. When Peru was in financial troubles in 1890 the house of Grace & Co. negotiated the refunding of its national debt.

In 1891 he established the New York and Pacific Steamship Company, Limited, and in 1897 founded the Grace Institute, designed to give women and girls a practical education in business and domestic science. He was an officer in a number of large corporations and a member of several leading clubs. In religion he was a Catholic, and a trustee of St. Patrick's Cathedral. He married in 1859 a daughter of George W. Gilchrist, a shipbuilder of Thomaston, Me., by whom he had two sons and three daughters. He died at New York in 1904.

Of his three brothers, John W. and M. P. Grace were members of the Grace corporation. M. S. Grace, an army surgeon in New Zealand, was knighted and became a member of parliament.



### James Clarence Mangan

James Clarence Mangan, poet, was born in Dublin in 1803, and was a son of a small grocer in that city. His youth was passed in very straitened circumstances and he owed his education to the benevolence of a priest. Through the kindness of this clergyman he acquired a knowledge of Spanish, French and Italian, which subsequently stood him in good stead, leading to employment suited to his tastes and acquirements in the library of Trinity College, Dublin.

His earliest occupation was that of a copyist in a scrivener's office, where he remained seven years, and afterwards passed two years in a lawyer's office. "He was shy and sensitive, with extreme sensibility and fine impulses," but irregular habits and a craving for opium and liquors prevented him from attaining to any responsible position, and he remained all his life a struggling Bohemian. Mangan's earliest poetical efforts, apart from occasional contributions to the daily press, were made in the pages of the *Comet*, the journal of a circle called the *Comet Club*, of which he became a member in 1831. To this journal he contributed frequently over the signature of Clarence, which he adopted as a Christian name.

He also contributed to the *Dublin Penny Journal*, a periodical of great importance in its day, as well as to the *Dublin Penny Satirist*. In 1834 he began a long series of translations from the German in the *Dublin University Magazine*, with articles on German poetry. These were republished in 1845 as a "*German Anthology*." For this magazine Mangan wrote much and frequently for the next few years, until in 1842 he joined the staff of the *Nation*. To this journal and to the *United Irishman* he was thenceforward as constant a contributor as his irreg-

ular habits permitted, writing over the signature of "A Yankee" and other pen names. June 20, 1849, he fell a victim of cholera. He was interred in Glasnevin cemetery, Dublin.

His verse is instinct with tenderness, pathos and force of imagery. It is extremely difficult to estimate the true powers of Mangan. He has been praised by competent critics as the greatest poet in the Irish literature of the 19th century. Undoubtedly he had great poetic possibilities. His best work is chiefly that which was inspired by patriotism and exhibits a temperament intensely sensitive to the tragic elements of life. The themes he preferred were those which gave the fullest scope to his dreamy delight in the emotions of sorrow and the sense of magnificent gloom with which the history of Ireland filled him.

His most striking poems are a strange blend of dirge and pæan. But his work, as was inevitable from the nature of the man, is most uneven; and while some of the lyrics are of a very high order of excellence, his flights are always short and he appeared incapable of sustained power.

His life was written with sympathy by D. J. O'Donoghue in 1897. A memoir and an essay on the characteristics of his genius are prefixed to the edition of his poems published by John Mitchel in 1859. Of his distinctively Irish poems probably "Dark Rosaleen" and "Lament for the Princes of Tyrone and Tirconnell" are the most popular. Mitchel wrote: "I have never yet met a cultivated man or woman of genuine Irish nature who did not prize Clarence Mangan above all the poets that their island of song ever nursed."

J. H. McCarthy says: "Mangan is the brother—the intellectual peer—of Moore and of Davis. Certain of his poems are among the most precious possessions of Irish literature. The "Time of the

Barmecides' is perhaps the best known of all his writings; it is, to my thinking, unquestionably the most beautiful. . . . He was passionately oriental in his dreams and thoughts. . . . His soul thirsted for the desert. Mangan's whole life was passed within the gloomy walls of a populous city. His soul longed for freedom. . . . The passionate longings after the ideal drove him to those deadly essences which fed for a time the hot flame of his genius at the price of his health, his reason and his life. . . . I am at a loss which most to marvel at, the brightness of his genius or the darkness of his ruin."

### John Edward McCullough

John Edward McCullough, tragedian, was born at Coleraine, near Londonderry, November 2, 1837. He was brought to America by his parents at the age of sixteen. The family settled at Philadelphia, where John was employed as a chairmaker. He made his first appearance on the stage at the Arch Street Theatre, Philadelphia, taking a minor part in the "Belle's Stratagem." From 1866 to 1868 McCullough traveled with Edwin Forrest, whose methods he followed.

In 1869, with Lawrence Barrett, he managed the Bush Street Theatre at San Francisco, Cal., where his vigorous style of acting was well received. When Edwin Forrest died in 1872 he left all his manuscript plays to McCullough, regarding him as his rightful successor. For more than ten years McCullough played throughout the United States, and in 1881 filled an engagement at the Drury Lane Theatre, London, in the parts of Othello and Virginius. He acted many famous roles, among which were Hamlet, Richelieu, Macduff, Spartacus and Brutus; played Richmond to Edwin Booth's Rich-

ard III. and DeMauprat to his Richelieu. McCullough's most notable role, however, was *Virginius*, a part in which he was the leading actor of his time. In 1884, at the zenith of his career, while performing his part in the "Gladiator" at Chicago, he suddenly collapsed, mentally and physically, and was sent to an asylum at Philadelphia, where he died November 8, 1885. McCullough won great popularity in this country, but did not take so well on the London stage. He rose to a high rank as an actor, but lacking to an extent in originality and literary culture, he did not attain to the highest position in his profession.

### Joseph K. C. Forrest

Joseph K. C. Forrest, journalist, was born at Cork, November 26, 1820. His father was a man of high social and commercial standing in that city, but after a series of reverses he decided to seek his fortune in America, and removed to the West, where he settled on a farm. In 1840 young Forrest left the farm and came to Chicago. In those days Chicago was but a struggling settlement. There were few houses south of Madison street. West of the river there was an unbroken prairie, with a few farmhouses, and little to indicate that Chicago was to expand into one of the great cities.

Forrest had a good education, his ability as a writer was soon recognized, and he became assistant editor of the *Evening Journal* under Richard L. Wilson. In 1844 he was a contributor to the *Gem of the Prairie* and later assumed its editorial management. The paper was afterwards merged into the *Chicago Tribune*. It was at Forrest's suggestion that the latter paper received its name. He sold his interest in the *Tribune* after a short time and in 1846 became assistant editor of the *Chicago*



Democrat, of which John Wentworth, once mayor of Chicago, was publisher. While with the Democrat he was elected clerk of the recorder's office, defeating Philip A. Hoyne. After fifteen years' service Forrest severed his connection with the Democrat and became Washington correspondent for a number of Chicago, St. Louis and other papers.

During the civil war he was appointed on the staff of Governor Yates, with the rank of colonel. He went to the front with the Illinois troops and had many exciting adventures, which were related by him from time to time in his own inimitable style.

When Joseph McCullagh sold the Chicago Republican to J. Y. Scammon, Forrest was placed in editorial charge, but later transferred his allegiance to the Inter Ocean, in which Scammon had purchased a controlling interest. At this period Melville E. Stone was city editor. When Stone became connected with the Chicago Daily News a position was offered the veteran writer, which was accepted, and Forrest in the years following became well known to newspaper readers of Chicago under the pen names of "Old Timer" and "Now or Never." He was a constant contributor to the Daily News until a short time before his death.

Aside from being a teacher in a private school on the west side in 1842-43 and city clerk in 1873-75, Forrest's career in Chicago, extending over half a century, was mostly devoted to journalism. Forrest married Sarah P. Calhoun, by whom he had two daughters. He died at his residence in Chicago, June 23, 1896. He was survived by his wife and one daughter.

It is said that the first telegram printed by a Chicago newspaper was received and edited by Forrest in April, 1848, and marked an epoch in journalism. Under his direction as teacher some of Chi-

cago's leading men received the first rudiments of education. One of his more marked characteristics was his marvelous memory. His insight into motives and character was truly remarkable. His reminiscences of Douglas, Lincoln, "Long John" Wentworth and other well-known men of Illinois were unique. He had known a majority of the early politicians and journalists of Chicago and could remember characteristic anecdotes of each. For years he contributed wonderfully interesting articles on early Chicago, entitled "Old-Time Facts and Fancies." Were these collected in book form they would be an extremely interesting and valuable addition to the early history of the Western metropolis.

### Aubrey T. H. De Vere

Aubrey T. H. De Vere, poet and prose-writer, belonged to a family remarkable for the development of the poetic faculty in many of its members. He was the third son of Sir Aubrey De Vere, the author of "Julian the Apostate," "Mary Tudor," and other well-known dramatic and poetic works, and was born at Curragh Chase, County Limerick, January 10, 1814.

De Vere was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he came much under the influence of the eminent mathematician and thinker, Sir William Rowan Hamilton. Brought up in a charming part of rural Ireland, and of a contemplative turn, De Vere was early attracted by the poetry of Wordsworth. He subsequently made the acquaintance of the poet, whom he visited in 1841. Later he was much interested in theological questions, became the friend of Newman and Manning, and in 1857 was received into the Catholic church. In 1842 appeared De Vere's first work, "The Waldenses, or the Fall of Rora," a lyrical drama, which was fol-

lowed in 1843 by "The Search After Proserpine," and other poems.

His father's death in 1846, the great famine of 1847, and the religious pre-occupations of the succeeding years apparently diverted De Vere's thoughts for a time from poetry, but "Poems Miscellaneous and Sacred," in 1853, bears marks of his religious experiences. This volume was followed in 1857 by "May Carols" and "Legends of Saxon Saints." It was not until 1861 that De Vere entered on that series of poems inspired by Irish subjects by which, despite the Wordsworthian character of his temper and intellect, he is best known, and for which, perhaps, he will be longest remembered.

These poems present a unique combination of bardic and ecclesiastical medievalism. This vein the poet worked in "Inisfail, a Lyrical Chronicle of Ireland," in 1861, a poem intended to illustrate Irish history from the Norman conquest to the era of the penal laws, and to "embody the essence of a nation's history." It was followed by "The Infant Bridal" in 1864. In "Irish Odes," in 1869, and "The Legend of St. Patrick," in 1872, De Vere again sought his materials in the same quarry; but "Alexander the Great," in 1874, and "St. Thomas of Canterbury," in 1876, are semi-philosophical dramas.

De Vere's voluminous works were collected in six volumes in 1884, but he subsequently published "Legends and Records of the Church and Empire," in 1887, and "Mediaeval Records and Sonnets," in 1898. A volume of "Selections" was published in 1890. De Vere all his life was keenly interested in Irish affairs and published several prose volumes on public questions, among which are "English Misrule and Irish Misdeeds," in 1848, and "Ireland's Church Property and the Right Use of It," in 1867.

His more strictly literary prose writings were collected in "Essays, Chiefly on Poetry," in 1887, and "Essays Literary and Ethical," in 1889. The long list of his publications closed with a volume of "Recollections," in 1897, which contains many interesting reminiscences of Wordsworth, Coleridge, Newman, Manning and others of the poet's more notable contemporaries. De Vere's verse is on a high plane of ethical and spiritual contemplation, brightened by his classical knowledge and a rich imagination.

Some critics claim he lacked the lyrical gift, but his poem, "The Children of Lir," is one of the most perfect in English. His charm in description is shown in his "Picturesque Sketches of Greece and Turkey." De Vere had a very striking and attractive personality; was tall and slender, grave and dignified in manner; he retained his full mental power almost to the last. He was one of the most intellectual poets of the last century. As a dramatist he was, perhaps, unequaled in his time. De Vere never married. He died at Curragh Chase in January, 1902.

### Thomas Butler

Thomas Butler, Earl of Ossory, son of James Butler, the "Great Duke" of Ormond, was born in Kilkenny Castle, July 9, 1634. In 1647, after fighting on the royalist side in the civil war, he left Ireland with his father and went to France, where he perfected himself in the accomplishments necessary to a youth of his expectations. In 1653 he accompanied his mother to Ireland, and two years later, being in England, he was cast in the Tower of London, whence, after a short imprisonment, he was released on account of ill-health and permitted to retire to the continent.



In 1659 he married the daughter of a leading Dutch statesman. After the restoration of Charles II. he was appointed to several commands in the British army and in 1665 became lieutenant-general in Ireland. The next year he entered the English Parliament. In 1672 he visited the court of France as envoy extraordinary, and the next year, as British admiral, distinguished himself in a great engagement with the Dutch fleet. Five years afterwards, 1678, he commanded the British troops in the service of the Prince of Orange, and at the battle of Mons contributed not a little to that victory. He died in 1680, and his body, after resting for a time in Westminster Abbey, London, was removed to Kilkenny, Ireland.

### John Colpoys Haughton

John Colpoys Haughton, soldier, was born in Dublin, November 25, 1817. He belonged to a family of that name, settled in Lancashire ever since the Norman conquest, of which a branch went to Ireland. His father and his uncle, Sir Graves Champney Haughton, were well-known orientalist. His grandfather was a Dublin physician. March 30, 1830, he enlisted in the British navy and was assigned to the *Magnificent*, receiving ship at Jamaica.

Admiral Edward Griffiths Colpoys, a relative of young Haughton, was commander of the West India, North American and Newfoundland station. In 1832 the latter was appointed midshipman on the *Fly*; in 1834 to the *Belvidera*, both on the above station, and in 1835 was invalided from the royal navy. In February, 1837, Haughton obtained a Bengal cadetship, and in December of the same year was appointed ensign in the Bengal native infantry. He served in the Afghan war of 1839-42, during

which he was made adjutant of a regiment in the service of Shah Sooja.

In April, 1841, the regiment was sent to occupy Char-ee-kar, a town of about three thousand inhabitants, forty miles north of Cabul. On the 5th of November of the same year Char-ee-kar was besieged by a large force of natives, and after a defense of nine days the garrison was abandoned. Haughton, who was severely wounded in a mutiny which occurred among the Shah's soldiers under his command, managed to reach Cabul a few days later, where he remained until fully recovered from his wounds.

December 15, 1842, he was appointed lieutenant in the 54th Bengal Native Infantry, captain in 1852 and major in 1861. In 1863 he became lieutenant-colonel in the Bengal staff corps, colonel in 1868, and was made C. S. I. in 1866, the only public recognition of his services. He attained the rank of major-general in 1880 and lieutenant-general in 1882. Haughton published his account of Char-ee-kar at London in 1879. He died at Ramsgate, September 17, 1887.

In person Haughton was over six feet in height, and capable of great physical endurance. He was married first at Calcutta, June 16, 1845, to a daughter of Colonel Presgrove, by whom he had four children; in 1874, to Barbara Bouverie, leaving no issue.

### Josias Rowley

Sir Josias Rowley, baronet, admiral, was born in Ireland in 1765. His father, Clotworthy Rowley, was a barrister and member of parliament for Downpatrick; and his grandfather, Sir William Rowley, was a vice-admiral and lord of the admiralty. Sir Josias entered the navy in 1777 and obtained his lieutenancy in 1783, a post-captaincy in

1795, and commanded the *Raisable* in the action off Ferrol in July, 1805. The same year he accompanied the expedition against the Cape of Good Hope and then proceeded with Sir Home Popham to South America.

Rowley distinguished himself by his gallant and successful attack on the harbor of St. Paul's, in the Isle of Bourbon, where he captured two richly laden Indiamen, besides taking a frigate, a brig and three merchantmen of the enemy and destroying all the defenses of the harbor. The result of this exploit was that a squadron was placed under the command of Rowley. A capitulation ensued and the whole island became subject to the British crown. In 1810 he took the Mauritius from the French. In the same year, in the *Boadicea*, he was so successful against the French in the East that early in 1811 they were driven out of India and had not a ship in the Indian Ocean.

After signaling himself in various actions in these waters and taking several prizes he returned to England and was appointed to the *America*, of seventy-four guns, in which he proceeded to the Mediterranean Sea, where he afterwards commanded a squadron off the coast of Naples and Sicily. Rowley, now recognized as one of the most able officers in the service, was created a baronet in 1813 and colonel of the Royal Marines, and in 1814 he became rear admiral. In 1818 he was appointed commander-in-chief on the Irish station; in 1821 he represented the borough of Kinsale in parliament and was advanced to the rank of vice-admiral. In 1833 he was made commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean Sea, and in 1837 promoted to admiral of the blue. He was for some time equerry to the Duchess of Kent. He died at his maternal estate, Mount Campbell, County Leitrim, Ireland, January 10, 1842.















[illegible]

NOV 25 1956

MY 27'68

JE 2 '69



MARYGROVE COLLEGE LIBRARY  
Ireland and her people ; a libra  
920.0415 F57



3 1927 00127307 4

920.0415

F57

Fitzgerald, Thomas W.

v.2

Ireland and her

people.

DATE

ISSUED TO

5 - '48

*Marion Connolly*

920.0415

F57

v.2



